

JOHANNIS WYCLIF

TRACTATUS

DE LOGICA.

NOW FIRST EDITED FROM THE VIENNA AND PRAGUE MSS.

(VIENNA 4352; UNIV. PRAG. V. E. 14.)

BY

MICHAEL HENRY DZIEWICKI.

VOL. I.

LONDON.

PUBLISHED FOR THE WYCLIF SOCIETY BY TRÜBNER & CO
PATERNOSTER HOUSE, CHARING CROSS ROAD.

1893.

Contents of the Introduction.

	pag.
I. The Manuscripts and the Edition	III
II. Authenticity and date of the work	V
III. Contents: <i>a)</i> General survey of the whole	VIII
<i>b)</i> Detailed examination of each part	XI

49997

INTRODUCTION.

I. The Manuscripts and the Edition.

In the summer of 1890, I travelled to Vienna, in order to finish the collation of *De Blasphemia*, which has since been published, and also to collate the MS. of *Logica*, of which I possessed a copy from the unique Vienna MS. 4523, ff. 1—16; also to copy out *Logicae Continuatio*, ff. 16—58, of the same MS. I had the MS. of Prague University V. E. 14. sent to the Imperial Library, Vienna, and began to collate *Logicae Continuatio*, of which I knew that it contained a part. I soon found that it must be considerably longer than the Vienna Codex, since Wyclif's *Logicae Continuatio* occupied from f. 1 to f. 176 of the Prague MS. I have lettered the Vienna and the Prague MSS., A and B respectively in the various readings. It will be seen that A, unique to the end of the first part of *Logica* (f. 58; p. 74 of the present work) is checked and often corrected by B as far as p. 176; and the rest of this volume is copied from A alone. 132 pages are consequently unchecked, the MS. A being so far unique; and unfortunately A, though perhaps in a more distinct handwriting, is the less correct of the two MSS. This may account for, and perhaps to a slight extent excuse some slips and errors of mine; while the abstruse nature of the subject may explain certain others.

A few words may be added as to my work in the Imperial Library of Vienna. I was sent to collate as many as possible of the Wyclif MSS.; but at the discovery of the 176 closely-written folios of *Logicae Continuatio*, I saw that it would be necessary to abandon the idea of any other work, if I wished to copy them out. I was even obliged to obtain leave to work during the six weeks' vacation,

when the Library is not open to the general public; but at last I succeeded in getting through the whole of the MS. It is needless to complain of the crabbed writing, which for illegibility surpasses anything I had yet seen, and equals anything I have seen since, even amongst the worst of the Prague MSS. This is a difficulty which all transcribers of Wyclif will by this time have learned to take as a matter of course. And yet it is but fair to point out that in difficult passages, such as abound in *Logica* from beginning to end, this very greatly increases the perplexity of the editor. More than once — and I might say, more than fifty times — I have been obliged to note down the abbreviations of the MS. with the unuttered reservation: Unless the sign stands for something quite different! A reservation that is by no means unjustifiable. When to the utmost slovenliness of rapid handwriting are added such stenographic contractions as 9sm for *consequens falsum* (!), it becomes the editor's duty to point out to the reader the real facts of the situation, and the doubts that necessarily beset the text on every side.¹

Both A and B are described in the works that have appeared. I may, however, insert here a more detailed description of B, which happens to be at hand; that of A, which I also made at the time I collated and copied from it, has unfortunately been mislaid.

A = MS. Univ. Prag. V. E. 14. Bound in wooden boards, covered with parchment. The whole of the MS. is of paper, enclosed at the beginning and end in two leaves of parchment. Before the first of these leaves, on the inner side of the first board, we find written in a modern hand: “1^o Joan. Viclephi de probandis propositionibus a folio 1^{mo} usque ad folium 32. — 2^{do} Eiusdem de Hypocrisi [sic!] a folio 33 usque ad folium 176. — 3^o Questio de creatione mundi et utrum Deus in Primo instanti temporis potuit producere a folio 117 usque ad folium 220.” ‘Hypocrisi’ is evidently a misreading for Hypotheticis.

The handwriting belongs to the end of the XIVth or the beginning of the XVth century; it is very much abbreviated and very illegible, especially towards the end. It seems to have been written in several different hands; one of them is very flourishy and hard to decipher. It is

¹ See *De Ente Predicamentali*, Int. XXII.

stained with damp from f. 197 and very much stained after f. 203. There are very few side-notes. All through there are free spaces left for initial letters to be put in. Each page consists of one column only. — The first leaf after the parchment cover (marked f. 1, but not entering into the pagination of the Wyclif MS.) has a few rules of grammar written upon it.

I must not omit to acknowledge the cordial help which Drs. Rudolph Beer and Herzberg-Fränel gave me when in Vienna. I should undoubtedly be wanting in courtesy, if I forgot Herr Hofrath Ritter von Birk, the head Librarian, who kindly allowed me to work in the Imperial Library during the holidays. And on that account my sincere thanks are all the more due to the *causa causae* (as Schoolmen would have said) of that privilege — Sir Augustus B. Paget, Her Majesty's Ambassador in Vienna, whose influence fortunately prevailed.

As regards the edition itself, as well as the work of transcribing &c., Dr. Furnivall's energetic and friendly encouragements have all along been at hand. But above all, Mr. Matthew's suggestions and corrections, modestly and diffidently set forth though they were, have been of very great practical use to me, and I am very glad here to acknowledge at least a debt of gratitude that I shall never be able to repay.

II. Authenticity and date of the work.

There is not a shadow of doubt that this volume, as well as the two larger forthcoming ones, containing the third tractate of *Logicae Continuatio*, and now in the publisher's hands, is the genuine production of Wyclif. In the very earliest and almost contemporary catalogues of his writings, we find mention made of *Logica*. He himself mentions it, notably in *De Apostasia*,¹ where he alludes to his own doctrine of the so-called 'insolubles', very fully set forth in the third part of *Logica*; and he even uses the very words, *logica scripture*,² which he applies to the present work.³ But a still better proof is to be found in the unity of his doctrine with that of the

¹ *De Apostasia*, p. 34, l. 26 et seqq.
Also *De Benedicta Incarnatione*, pp. 12, 20.

² *De Apostasia*, p. 84, l. 22, 23.
³ *Logica*, p. 1.

other philosophical works not yet published, which I have repeatedly had occasion to collate. Of course, in each treatise there occur a good many sidetheories that are not to be found elsewhere; but wherever the same difficulty presents itself, it is solved in the other treatises where it crops up, by the same principles, and almost in the same words as in the present work. Allowing for the gradual development of Wyclif's doctrines, this striking unity is, I think, sufficient to complete the proof of the authenticity of *Logica*, and of all the other works that, having as much extrinsic evidence in their favour, are also able to stand this test. Take, for instance, the way in which our author, in the little summary of Logic with which the work begins, sets us from the outset on our guard against the 'suppositorial' syllogism.¹ Now, in almost every one of the other works, there occurs this very same great objection of Wyclif's adversaries, *answered on the very same lines*. "They said: According to you, the real Universal Man is identical with Peter; this same real Universal Man is identical with Paul: if so, then Peter is Paul". Wyclif replies here that 'hoc' (i. e. the Universal Man, who being real, may be pointed out by a demonstrative pronoun) has not the same supposition in the major premise as in the minor; and in *De Universalibus*, *De Tempore*, *De Ideis*, *De Materia et Forma*, and other works where the same objection recurs under various forms, the same answer is repeated with developments adapted to the subject-matter. Instances of the same sort might be almost indefinitely multiplied, but for the fact that no competent judge will, after reading the present volume through, hesitate for one instant to set it down to Wyclif.

As for the date of the work, that is — as is usual with most of our author's productions — quite another affair. Judging from his tone, certain hesitations here and there in the work, the somewhat diffident way in which he acknowledges that some ideas of his are not agreeable to the young students, his admission of annihilation as a hypothesis against which he makes no protest² here, but which he afterwards in the third part of *Logica*, denies as improbable, and in *De Universalibus*, as absolutely impossible, together with an example he gives (*Deus potest facere quod ego non sum nec*

¹ *Logica*, p. 37.

² *Si deus adnihilaret omnem creaturam*, p. 196, l. 36.

fui futurus quadragenarius in hoc instanti¹⁾), would incline me to place *Logica* quite at the beginning of Wyclif's Oxford career, and consequently at about the same period as the *Questiones XIII* recently edited by Dr. Beer.² Dr. Buddensieg, who has debated the question of the period ad which Wyclif first denied the possibility of annihilation, would concur in placing the date of the work before 1362.³ Wyclif, if born in 1324, as is usually believed, was only 37 in 1361, and could, therefore, say with truth: 'Sum futurus quadragenarius in hoc instanti'; though, of course, this argument would have but little value by itself, and the uncertainty of the date of his birth tends yet more to diminish its value.

On the other hand, it is not generally supposed that Wyclif's system had even begun to develop into theological heterodoxy at such an early date; yet we find⁴ this proposition given as an example in the present volume: *Anticristus est Rome*; an example which, however insignificant by itself, becomes strikingly significative when viewed in connection with the writer's later opinions on the Pope and the Papacy. Again, we have⁵ as an instance of argument by analogy: 'Sicut vixerunt Apostoli in ecclesia primitiva, sic etiam tenentur episcopi vivere circa finem mundi.' This is the very doctrine that Wyclif was destined to maintain with such energy in his theological works; for of course, if poverty is a duty for bishops, it is still more so for the inferior priesthood. Moreover, towards the end of the third part (I believe in the last chapter, but am not able to quote the passage, the MS. being now in the printer's hands) Wyclif speaks of himself as an old man, 'senex', and not going to give up his opinions. I need not mention a date given in the last chapter of the same third part, as that of the very year at which he was then writing; for it is, so far as I can remember, 1383 or 1385! It is indeed possible that this great treatise was left unfinished until the last years of Wyclif's life; which would account both for the expression 'senex' and for the date; so we must not necessarily conclude that the number given is wrong. But it is much more likely that it may have been changed from 1361 (?) by the ignorant correction of a scribe writing in 1383. As to the allusion

¹ P. 169.

² See *De Ente Praedicamentali*, Int. XXII.

³ See Budden-

sieg, *Johann Wyclif und seine Zeit*, p. 180.

⁴ P. 69.

⁵ P. 35.

to Antichrist, and the doctrine of evangelical poverty, they may be set aside as mere coincidences; but I prefer to think that the germs of the whole of Wyclif's system were already in his mind at the age of 37, if he wrote *Logica* then; and that he brought them forward sometimes (as here) tentatively and in the shape of examples, in order to accustom his disciples, over whom he already had some influence,¹ to follow in his wake.

Logica thus seems to me to be decidedly one of Wyclif's very first works. The appearances to the contrary may easily be explained; and besides the intrinsic and extrinsic proofs of its early date, we must remember the universal habit of Schoolmen. They always began, as it is indeed quite natural to begin, the whole course of philosophical studies and teaching, by a three years' course of Logic.

III. Contents of the work.

a) *General Survey of the whole.*

Logica is curious from more than one point of view. The modern logician will find himself completely at sea. Induction, the grand *cheral de bataille* of most writers on Logic at the present day, is dismissed (contemptuously, I might say, but that Wyclif had certainly not that feeling) in the short space of two lines and a half. Not quite without reason from his own point of view, which is also to some extent that of the editor. That the study of deductive Logic is of use to those who engage in abstruse metaphysical and ethical pursuits; that it is far from useless even in politics and debate, can hardly be called in question by any man of average intelligence. But, if we ask whether any scientific investigator ever prepared himself for his career by a careful study of the intricate rules of Induction, or found himself better enabled to discover the laws of Nature by their aid, the answer will at the best be very doubtful indeed. As a fact, the rules of Induction, cleverly formulated as they may be, are scarcely more than mere curiosities in themselves, and are based upon long deductive processes. Given two men, both equally intelligent, equally inclined to study natural Science,

¹ Malo me et meos sequaces . . . preterire, p. 152, l. 30 . . . Relinquo iuvenibus partem plus consonam sustinendam, p. 195, l. 28, 29.

and equally ignorant of the laws of Induction, but one versed in deductive Logic, and the other not: most assuredly the logician would far surpass the other. Could we say the same in a parallel case, supposing the only difference between the two men were to be the knowledge of the laws of Induction? That the old Scholastics made little or no progress in scientific discovery proves nothing; Aristotle, the greatest of logicians, was no less great in the sciences of observation and experiment. They did not care for those fields of knowledge; others, to them far more important, absorbed their attention: that accounts for all. But the proof that this view of Induction is the right one would be foreign to the scope of the present Introduction. Wyclif thought as all Schoolmen thought at that time, and there are reasons to believe that they were, and that he was, right.

The plan of Wyclif's *Logica*, however, may seem strange even to those acquainted with the works of Scholastics. They generally proceed from the more simple to the more complex. First of all, terms are dealt with; then propositions, which are but terms combined together by an affirmative or negative copula; then argument, which is made up of propositions; and lastly knowledge, or rather science (*scientia*), usually the result of a series of arguments. Wyclif, in the short abstract with which the work begins, says indeed a good deal about terms and proposition, but dismisses argument in three pages (p. 35—38) and says little enough about knowledge, except in so far as propositions, containing the idea of knowledge (doubt, &c.), form a separate class. He then, at p. 75, sets about the three treatises that together form *Logicae Continuatio*. The first (75—121) deals with propositions that are purely categorical affirmations or negations, without any expressed idea to modify them. The second (from p. 121 to the end of this volume) has to do with propositions in which the negation or affirmation is more or less modified, though it still remains to some degree categorical. The third deals at great length with the seven forms of hypothetical propositions: it contains an amount of matter about three times as great as this publication, and will fill two more large volumes. Setting aside then the first 74 pages, which were no doubt written as a convenient manual for beginners, Wyclif's *Logica* might be entitled: '*Of the various*

*sorts of propositions, and especially of those called hypothetical.*¹ He himself points out that the third treatise goes more into the questions connected with hypothetical propositions than the work of any other logician before him.¹

It may be asked why the plan of Wyclif so completely leaves out argumentation and syllogisms, when these formed so vital a part of the old Scholastic system. The answer is obvious: they were not required. His 'manual for beginners' — as I may call the first pages — contains, very concisely and briefly, it is true, all that was absolutely requisite. But the rest of the work is not addressed to beginners, but to men who were perfectly at home in all the figures and moods of syllogisms, and only wanted to see their way to take a Realistic view of Logic, then very much obscured by the objections which the prevailing Nominalism had piled up on all sides. Wyclif's work was written to supply a want, and not to repeat what everybody knew.

I cannot even help fancying, as I said above, that from the beginning Wyclif had some vague idea of reacting, not only against Nominalism, but also against many theological doctrines then in vogue. He wanted to form a band of devoted followers among the students in the schools of Oxford; and we find on the very first page of his work the motto of all his later controversies and conflicts; the motto which gained for him amongst his disciples the title of *Doctor Evangelicus*. The work he composed is, he declares in the Proemium, the *Logic of Holy Writ*. From the beginning of his career (if *Logica* is, as I believe, one of his first works) he raises his standard with a determined hand, and no doubt, as we may infer from the tone of the Proemium, expects many zealous followers to crowd round it. We shall not be far wrong then, I think, if we consider *Logica* as but the first commencement of a concerted movement, partly instinctive perhaps, but not blindly so; cognizant of the road taken, though not of the goal to which it would lead; and recognizing as the rule, both of faith and of right reasoning, the Holy Scriptures above all things.

We must not, however, imagine that Wyclif keeps strictly all through to what we should call the proper field of Logic. Perhaps

¹ Tercius . . . declarat diffusius priorum logicorum sententiis, p. 75.

no writer is so much given to digressions as he. In the first, and still more in the second tractate of *Logicae Continuatio*, they begin to appear; though he probably was of opinion that, writing of the Infinite, he was only dealing with the effect which that term has upon the proposition into which it is brought. But to deal with that effect, the *meaning* of the word, i. e. the thing itself, has to be considered; and thus, treating of *otherness* and *difference*, of *beginning* and *ending*, &c., he manages to put a great deal of Metaphysic into his Logic. He goes still further in the third Tractate; questions of political economy, of optics, of anatomy, of astronomy, and what not, are discussed in connection with the different hypothetical propositions.

In this respect, Wyclif's *Logica* differs immensely from the work of Occam that bears the same name. There, all is in strict order; the book is divided, subdivided and re-subdivided, until we get to each individual proposition forming a link in the long and massive chain formed by the great Nominalist: the proposition is posited and demonstrated; each objection against it is in turn propounded and solved. Yet Wyclif is far more interesting, even when we must admit that his digressions go beyond all bounds; without Occam's affectation of mathematical order, Wyclif has as much of the true philosophical spirit as he: as for subtlety and originality of views, he perhaps has more.

b) Detailed Examination of each part.

We may now proceed to examine the whole of the preliminary abstract and of the two first treatises, chapter by chapter. With regard to the abstract, and also more or less to the rest, it will be useless to go into details. The abstract of an abstract, if intelligible at all, would be hardly readable; and to explain every difficulty at length would be to write a treatise, not an Introduction. I shall, therefore, confine myself to noting the general plan on which Wyclif proceeds; stopping to give explanations, so far as I am able to give any (which unfortunately I cannot always do) whenever anything particularly important and hard of understanding occurs.

Preface (p. 1). "This work is to be the logic of Holy Writ. Many who had begun to learn Logic, in order to know God's law

better, have been disgusted with it, on account of its heathenish technical expressions. So I propose to give proofs of propositions that shall be taken from Scripture. After the study of terms and their properties, of universals and categories, I shall take up propositions, the various descriptions of argument, and lastly examine the subject of knowledge.”

We may here notice by-the-by, that the last promised head is nowhere to be found in this abstract; nor indeed is anything corresponding to it met with anywhere else. If we remark that the last example given,¹ concerning the logical exercise called obligation, breaks off suddenly without any solution of the difficulty, we may infer that possibly there is here something wanting; perhaps more than a whole chapter. There is, however, only one blank line on the MS. A between the last words of the Abstract, *quam Petrus*, and the first ones of the Continuatio: *Juvenum rogatibus*.

Chap. I (p. 2—8) deals with *Terms*, and contains a full but concise summary of their different classifications and subclassifications. We may say a word about resolute, exponible and official terms, as they frequently occur further on; and also about terms of the first and second intention and imposition, as these expressions are very little used at the present day, and liable to be confusing. In ‘A man is mortal’, *man* is a resolute term, because it can be analyzed into its singulars: the man A is mortal; the man B ditto; and so on. In ‘Man alone is rational’, *alone* is an exponible term, because its sense can be expounded in two propositions, ‘Man is rational’, and ‘What is not man is not rational’. An official term in a proposition posits that proposition as an act of the mind or will: as ‘I know that I exist’; i. e. ‘The proposition, *I exist*, is known by me’. As it was believed that the first intention or act of the mind concerns the objects themselves, without any reflection upon their universality or particularity, all such objects belong to the *first* intention, as: God, angel, man, etc.; while the reflection upon the degree of universality or particularity of these objects constitutes the *second* intention; as when we say: *Man* is a species, *Angel* is a genus. *this man, that angel* are individual beings. Here *species*,

¹ P. 71

genus, individual, are of the second intention; and so also are *man, angel*, in so far as they are here considered as universal or singular. — Terms of the first or second *imposition* differ in so far as the first have some ‘*raison d’être*’ in their objects themselves, and the second are merely imposed by the developement of human language. They are, in short, mere grammatical expressions. Thus: *man*, in *Man is mortal*, is a term of the first intention and imposition; in *Man is a species*, it is a term of the second intention but the first, imposition; and in *Man is a substantive*, it becomes a term of the second imposition.

Chap. II. *Of Universals* (p. 8—11). There are, says Wyclif, three sorts of universal things: things that *cause* universally, as God; things that *communicate themselves* universally, as *humanity* to each individual man; and things that *represent* universally, as all *general* terms, written or uttered. Logic has to do with the last class only, of which there is a five-fold division, famous under the name of Predicables. First, the *Genus*, which answers the question *What?* for many species. — Second, the *Species*, that answers the question *What?* for many individuals. — Third, the *Difference*, answering the question *How?* and separating one species from all others. Man is an animated being; that is the genus. How is he animated so as to distinguish him from all others? By rationality. Rationality, present in man, absent in all others, is the species-making or *specific* difference. — Fourth, the *Property* (proprium) or characteristic, is a mark by which alone we can distinguish a species; for it extends as far as the specific difference itself. Wyclif gives *laughter* as the characteristic of man: which might be objected to, since men deprived of reason ought to have the faculty of laughing also taken away: whereas such is not the case. But it is enough to have pointed out what the ‘*proprium*’ means. — Fifth and last, the *Accident*. This is defined as a mere happening, a phenomenon that is not always present in the same subject; or, if always, that may be present in others as well.

The note on Identity, which ends the chapter, is instructive. All things, God and His creatures, says Wyclif, are identical analogically.¹

¹ . . . et sic omnia sunt idem in entitate, p. 10.

Here I must point out the difference between Wyclif's system and that of more moderate Realists. But I shall ask to be believed provisionally, because the essence of his doctrine is not sufficiently set forth in this volume to help the reader by references to any particular place where it is to be found, and it would be too long to quote extracts from his hitherto unpublished works. Moderate Realists would admit analogical identity; but they would maintain that, being analogical, it is not real, except in the mind of the subject who thinks of it, with some sort of foundation in the nature of things. But Wyclif goes further. God is not the creature; and yet He is identical with the creature, in so far as mere 'being' goes. God is Being; the creature is also a being; and to that extent they are identical. But Being is only *that which* is God, as it is only *that which* is the creature. Now, it is impossible logically to conclude that if *that which* is A is *that which* is B, then A is B, because in the conclusion, *that which*, concreted in A, has no longer the same meaning as *that which*, concreted in B. This is the substance of Wyclif's reply to the objection that accuses him of identifying God with His creature, making substance to be accident, *et quodlibet quidlibet*. He makes a very strong point of the mystery of the Trinity, in which *that which* is the Father (*viz.* God) is *that which* is the Son; yet the Father is not the Son. But perhaps his point of view will be clearer to the reader, if we take a less mysterious instance. Glass is *that which* is *hard*; hardness is a real quality; it is also *that which* is transparent, and transparency is also a real quality. And yet hardness is not transparency.

The second degree is generic identity, which obtains between two species. Men and beasts are really identical in substantiality. The third is specific identity, between two individuals. Socrates and Plato are really identical in humanity. And the fourth degree is numerical identity, which exists between the various parts of one and the same being. Memory, for instance, reason and will are different, but numerically identical in each individual soul. And to all the objections urged against this real identity, Wyclif replies by considering Universal Being, or Substance, or Humanity, or an individual soul, as a real subject, *that which* possesses the attributes that come under its extension. Deity and 'createdness' in one case;

humanity and brute nature in the other; in the third — if I may be allowed to use such terms — Socrateity and Platoneity; and in the last, the memory, the reason, and the will. And he stoutly maintains all through that to admit as valid the objection already noticed would necessarily bring us to deny the Trinity, Christ's Incarnation, and even all human science.

Chap. III. *Of Categories* (p. 11, 12). Being is divided into ten categories: substance, quantity, quality, relation, action, passion, locality, time, position and belonging. Wyclif continues here to deal with the Universals; but these categories, or predicaments, have objective existence, and come under the 'first intention' of the mind; whilst the former class (predicables) exist in thought alone, and belong to the second intention: a genus, a species, &c. does not exist by itself as a substance does.

Wyclif, with all the Scholastics, follows Aristotle closely; but as Aristotle has been ridiculed for his enumeration of categories, which J. S. Mill says "is like a division of animals into men, quadrupeds, horses, asses, and ponies",¹ I may perhaps be allowed to give a justification of its adequacy that I remember to have read in Father Liberatore's *Logica*; though, not having the work by me, I do not want to render the author responsible for any shortcomings of my own. Whether Aristotle understood his own classification in the same light, matters little; but so determined a Thomist as Father Liberatore is surely entitled to speak for the Schoolmen on this point.

All Being is either a subject of attributes, or one of the attributes themselves. In the former case, it is *Substance*. In the latter, the attribute's existence is either in itself or in other beings. If in itself, and at the same time it gives its subjects intensive parts or degrees, either of entity or of imperfection, it is called *Quality*. If the subject receives from it only extensive parts, which differ from quality by being mutually exclusive, each one outside of the other (*partes extra partes*) we have *Quantity*. If the attribute only exists in (or for) other beings (*ad aliud, πρός τι*) it either indicates a change or a fixed state. If a change, we have the two corresponding,

¹ Logic, Book I, ch. 3, § 1.

but mutually exclusive categories of *Action* and *Passion*, answering to that *by* which the change is produced, and to the change itself as produced. If a fixed state, it either abstracts from space and time, and is then called *Relation*; or from space alone, and then takes the name of *Quandality* (*quando*, time) or from time alone, or from neither. If it abstracts from time alone and not from space, it either relates only to a certain part of space, and is *Locality*; or it refers to other bodies existing in space, and in that connection is called *Position*. If the attribute includes both space and time, it is a mere extrinsical denomination, and no name can be found for it but *Belonging*. Thus, in the idea of an armed man, the attribute of *defence* exists not in itself, but in the man and in the arms; it is a state that requires certain conditions to be complied with. The man must at a given *time* have a certain fixed *spatial* relation of proximity with his arms. And thus we see the whole of the categories accounted for, mutually exclusive, and together inclusive of all that can bear the name of Being.

Whether Aristotle understood the completeness of his own categories, we need not examine. He indeed does not enter into any proof that they are complete. But of all men Aristotle is the most given to putting into practice the maxim: *Intelligenti pauca*. He writes neither for cavillers nor for fools, but for quick-witted disciples.

Chap. IV. *The First Principle* (p. 13). In each predicament there is one first principle of all. We may pass over the enumeration of those first principles, except those of locality and time. The mathematical point, says Wyclif, is the first principle of the former; the indivisible instant, that of the latter. This by itself may be understood in a manner that has nothing original; but he goes on to say that the whole world is made up of points, and time likewise of indivisible instants. ‘Totus situs mundi componitur ex sitibus punctalibus . . . Sicut mundus componitur ex punctalibus, sic tempus componitur ex instantibus.’ What is more, as we shall see in another volume of this work, the points are ‘immediata’, i. e. touch one another, and the instants follow one another directly; yet, though the former have no size, they make up lines, surfaces and volumes by their contact; and though the latter have no duration whatever, they

produce duration by their successive existence. Mathematicians protest; but mathematicians are ruled out of court in a metaphysical disquisition. More of this, however, is to come in its time and place.

Chap. V. *Of Propositions* (p. 14-18). They are defined as grammatical (*congrua*) forms of speech, that are indicative, have a false or true signification, and can be perfectly understood. There is the natural signification of propositions, by which any proposition means its own existence. *God exists* in its natural signification means nothing but: *This is a proposition: God exists.* But in its artificial signification, it means: *The proposition: God exists, is true.*

In the five-fold division of propositions into mental, vocal, written, real, and true, the real proposition alone calls for comment. Any individual being forms, according to Wyclif, if I mistake not, a proposition of a peculiar sort. The person (or concrete being) is the subject;¹ his essence is the copula or affirmation;² so that in the place of subject, verb, and predicate, we have respectively the person of this or that individual man, his individual essence or entity, and his universal (?) human nature. I do not see any other explanation of the text, though the distinction between *essencia istius hominis* and *sua natura* is not clear. It has been suggested by Mr. Matthew that Wyclif considers the words, *iste homo, iste lapis* (l. 12) as equivalent to propositions, though they only name singular objects, because their universal is understood.³ The explanation did not seem to me to account sufficiently for the expressions employed; but I wish the students of Wyclif not to lose the benefit of Mr. Matthew's suggestion.

The division of propositions continues. Some are hypothetical, some categorical; the latter class has one subject, one predicate, and one principal copula (for a proposition may be categorical that has more than one copula, if one of the two depends on the other). Categorical propositions differ in *quality*, being either affirmative or nega-

¹ Est dare istam personam . . . que est tanquam subiectum. P. 15, l. 15, 16

² . . . Que est realis copula, copulans istam hominem cum sua nature. Ib. l. 19, 20.

³ In ista propositione reali, *iste homo* est realiter et essencialiter natura humana. Ib. l. 22.

tive; or in *quantity*, being either universal, designated by *omnis* or *nullus*, as the case may be; or particular, when they are designated by *aliquis*; or indefinite, when preceded by no sign at all; or lastly, singular, preceded (when the subject is not a proper noun) by a demonstrative pronoun.

Chap. VI. *Of Opposites* (p. 18—22). This concerns the opposition possible in different propositions having the same terms as subject and predicate, and differing only in quality, quantity, or both. There is nothing new in this chapter, and the 'square of opposition', given in the diagram on p. 18, is well-known even to modern logicians. Prof. Bain especially¹ has a fuller explanation of opposition than our author, who devotes less than four pages to it. What Prof. Bain objects to most, is the use of 'contradictory' by Schoolmen to denote a less considerable opposition than the term 'contrary'. This, however, is a mere question of words; and if Wyclif were now living, he might have said that contradictories (such as 'Every A is B', 'Some A is not B') seem to be less opposed than contraries ('Every A is B', 'No A is B'); but they are really more so. For the former differ both in quality and in quantity; and it is impossible, so great is their difference, to class both of them either among true or among false propositions.

We may, therefore, pass over this chapter, merely noting down the laws stated by Wyclif and all other logicians: (1.) *Contraries*.² Both cannot be true, but there are cases³ when both may be false. (2.) *Subcontraries*⁴ may be both true and both false ('Some A is B'; 'Some A is not B'). (3.) *Contradictries*. Neither can both be false nor both true. (4.) *Subalternates*. If the universal proposition be true, its particular will be so too; but not *vice versa*. Wyclif omits to add: If the less universal be false, the more universal will be so; but not *vice versa* ('Every A is B'; 'some A is B').

The chapter closes with a few remarks on the predication of the 'three adjacents'. If a proposition is in three or more words, it predicates the third adjacent, as: 'Man is mortal'. If in two, as: 'Man is', it predicates the second adjacent; the predicate 'existing'

¹ Logic, Part. I. pp. 92 et seq.
P. 19, l. 35.

² P. 18, l. 5.

³ P. 19, l. 25.

or 'being', is understood. And the first adjacent is predicated by a proposition in *one* word, as 'Sum', 'scribit', &c.

Chap. VII. *Of Equipollence* (p. 22, 23). It is the process of changing the form of a proposition so as to keep the sense unchanged. This evidently depends upon the doctrine of opposition. If 'some A is B', then 'not every A is not B'. If 'every A is not B', then 'no A is B'. If 'some A is not B', then 'not every A is B'. And so on.

Chap. VIII. (p. 24—29) may be passed over in few words; for it deals with those modal propositions which are *necessary* or *impossible*, and gives different significations of those two words, which significations are repeated on p. 156 and the following ones, with many details. What has to be said of them will be said better at that place. The chapter ends with a remark that might seem startling. He says¹ that any attribute of God which is not essential might, absolutely speaking, be wanting. At first sight some might think that everything is essential in God, since He is immutable. But Wyclif is thinking of God as v. g. Creator, Judge, Saviour, &c. all of which attributes would be wanting if there had never been any creature in existence; and, therefore, he calls them, with doubtful propriety, non-essential attributes. I say, 'with doubtful propriety', because the words 'non essencialiter inest', seem to indicate that something may exist in God after the manner of an accident that comes and goes, thus implying change: which was certainly not Wyclif's opinion.

Chap. IX. *Of Hypothetical Propositions* (p. 29—33). Two or more propositions, united together by a particle, are called hypothetical; though more than one, their principal idea is one, and depends on the relation between each of the propositions and the particle. Their specific difference thus depends on the particle itself; and as there are *seren* (and, or, if, because, more than, where, when) there are also seven sorts of hypothetical propositions: the *copulative*, the *disjunctive*, the *conditional*, the *causal*, the *comparative*, the *local*, and the *temporal*. But, as Wyclif himself admits (though he sustains elsewhere² that the number of their species is neither more nor less

¹ P. 28. ² P. 7 of the Third Tractate, of which I have just seen the first proofs.

than seven) the comparative hypothetical¹ often differs from a categorical merely in form; 'A is more B than C is' comes to just the same as 'A is more B than C'. And I believe that all such hypotheticals may be turned into categoricals with but little difficulty.

Coming to the local and temporal propositions, Wyclif proounds a theory which is true, and which yet might easily open a vast field for sophistical juggles. What is meant by *where*, and what by *when*? The general meaning implies co-existence in a certain restricted part of space or time. 'He is where I am'; i. e. in London. 'Napoleon I. and Cetewayo lived at the same epoch', i. e. during the XIXth century. But in the strictest sense, there should be exact co-existence in the very same part of space or time. Now two persons cannot thus co-exist in space, nor perhaps in time. On the other hand, in the widest possible sense, *where* refers to the whole of infinite space; *when* to the whole of infinite duration, or eternity. In this sense (to take Wyclif's examples) it is true to say '*The sun is where the moon is*', both being in the same universe; and '*I existed when my mother was as yet a virgin, and when Adam was in Paradise*'; these three facts co-existing in the same lapse of eternal duration.

Chap. X. *Of Conversion* (p. 33, 34). This is putting the subject into the place of the predicate, and *vice versa*. Universal negatives and particular affirmatives may be converted *simply*, by a mere change of place. 'No A is B . . . No B is A'. 'Some A is B . . . some A is B'. — Universal affirmatives and negatives are converted *by accident*, that is, by changing the proposition into a particular one. 'Every A is B . . . some B is A'. 'No A is B . . . some B is not A'. — The universal affirmative may also be converted by counter-position, keeping the same quality and quantity, and prefixing the negation *not* to both subject and predicate. 'Every A is B . . . Every not-B is a not-A'. — And according to scholastic logicians, even at the present time, the particular negative *cannot be otherwise* converted: 'Some A is not B . . . Some not-B is not not-A'. In a foot-note I have suggested a simpler process and a less crabbed form of expressing the result. When I wrote it, I had not noticed that

¹ P. 30.

Prof. Bain gives the very same process: *first*, what he calls obversion, and *second*, simple conversion.¹ Wyclif remarks very truly that there is more difficulty about the conversion of terms that include the past and the future. He recommends changing the verb *fuit* into *est vel fuit*; *erit* into *est vel erit*; with what success, the reader may see in the text and foot-note. I think that in every case it is enough to analyze the verb in the past or future into a present verb with a past or future participle; and then proceed as before.

Chap. XI. *Of Argument* (p. 35—38). Much has already been said in the general survey, of Wyclif's curt manner of dealing with this part of his subject. We need not return to it, unless to point out more fully than before, what the 'expositorial' syllogism is. It is a syllogism in which the middle term, instead of being universal, is singular; which amounts to the same, as: 'This person is Victoria; this same person is Queen of England; therefore, Victoria is Queen of England'. We have given an instance in the third figure, in which it was much employed, says Wyclif.² But he denies its power, when applied to a Universal reality. 'This real thing (meaning the Universal Man) is Peter; this same real thing is Paul ∴ Peter is Paul.'

Chap. XII. *Of Supposition* (p. 38--43). This is a point which is pretty nearly unknown, at least by name, to modern logicians, and so far as I am aware, in substance also. Scholastic authors generally deal with it immediately before Opposition, Equipollence, Conversion and Argument, as it helps to elucidate those processes, giving the reason why, for instance, the universal negative can be converted simply (see above) and not the universal affirmative. We must explain this chapter in some detail, both because the chapter is little known, and because it is important for the sequel; whereas the short notice given by Wyclif is quite inadequate, at least for us.

Supposition is here defined as the signification of one categorical extremity of a proposition (subject or predicate) compared with the other. The usual definition of the School is perhaps clearer, and serves to explain the former: Supposition is the use of a term for anything whatever. So long as a term stands alone, it

¹ See Bain's Logic, First Part, p. 115, 116.

² Maxime usitatus, p. 37.

has no meaning nor supposition; it only has one when used, and consequently when forming part of a proposition. It may be *improper* when one term is used for another, as in figurative speech: I have drunk a *cup of wine*. If the supposition is proper, it may be *material*, when the term stands for itself: 'Ass is a word of three letters'; or *formal* when it stands for the meaning of the term. If formal, it may be abstract (*simplex*) standing for the Universal which it represents: 'Man can be predicated of every individual of the species'; or *personal* (*personalis*) standing for one or more of the objects that belong to the abstract notion. If for one only in particular, it is called *singular*; if for more, it is *common*. In the latter case, it may stand for many together, and is called *collective*, or for many separately; it is then universal, and becomes — according as the affirmation or the negation to *all* of those many, or to some one or other that cannot be pointed out — either distributive or indefinite (*confusa tantum*).¹ But the words *confusa tantum* may be understood in two senses, which other Schoolmen (I know not if earlier or later than Wyclif) distinguished thus. In one sense, the term in question is affirmed only of a certain number of objects, which are not known, but which exclude all others from the affirmation of that term. Thus: 'Some men are white'. If a certain number only of given men are white, the rest cannot be so. This is properly called *Indefinite* supposition. But if we say: 'Some craft is necessary for seafaring,' the term 'necessary for seafaring' is affirmed equally well of one ship as of another. This supposition alone receives properly the name of *Confused*.

Thus there are four sorts of personal supposition: *distributive*, *collective*, *indefinite*, and *confused*. But as the words *confusa tantum* will occur very frequently throughout this work, I must remark that though in the side-notes I have made them generally bear the meaning of *indefinite*, they are rarely tantamount to the present sense of *Confused*.

Corresponding to this fourfold division of personal supposition, there is a fourfold analytical descent from a general proposition to its singulars. Wyclif does not mention it, though, all along there are

¹ See p. 39, l. 33.

allusions¹ to something very like it. It is necessary to say something of this.

(1.) A proposition the supposition of whose subject is *distributive* (All men are mortal) is analyzed into its component parts by enumerating each of the singulars, *repeating the verb and predicate after each*, and joining each of the propositions by *and*. This is called the *copulative* descent. *Ex:* The man A is mortal, *and* the man B is mortal, *and* the man Z is mortal . . . *All men are mortal.* The whole of the component propositions together make up the universal one.

(2.) A proposition the supposition of whose subject is collective (all the Apostles are twelve) is analyzed to some extent into its singulars by enumerating each singular that makes up the subject, *adding the verb and predicate once only*, when the enumeration is ended, having previously joined each singular term by *and*. This is called the *copulate* descent. *Ex:* Peter, *and* James, *and* Matthew and Judas Iscariot are twelve . . . *All the Apostles are twelve.* It is seen that there is in reality but one proposition here: analysis only separates the singular parts of the subject.

(3.) A proposition the supposition of whose subject is *indefinite* (Some men are slaves) is analyzed into its singulars by enumerating all of them, *adding the verb and predicate after each*, and joining every one of these new propositions by *or*. This is called the *disjunctive* descent. *Ex:* Either the man A is a slave, *or* the man B is a slave, *or* *or* the man Z is a slave *Some men are slaves.* The whole of the singular propositions together make up the particular one.

(4.) A proposition the supposition of whose subject is confused (Some craft is necessary for seafaring) is to some extent analyzed into its singulars by enumerating all the singulars of its subject, and *adding the verb and predicate at the close of the enumeration*, having previously joined each of the singulars by *or*. This is called *disjunct* descent. *Ex:* The craft A, *or* the craft B, *or* the craft C . . . *or* the craft Z is necessary for seafaring *Some craft is necessary.*

¹ See p. 37 in particular, and the examples of exposition all through the work.

for seafaring. It is plain that there is in reality but one proposition here; analysis separates only the singular parts of the subject.

With this full explanation in our minds, we may now examine the note¹ with which this chapter closes. In every universal affirmative, the subject has distributive supposition; if it had not, it would be collective; but the predicate is not distributive; it may be *indefinite*, as in 'Every man is (some) mortal'; for we have by accidental conversion, 'Some mortal is a man', which gives, by disjunctive descent: The mortal A is a man, or the mortal B is a man or the mortal Z is a man Some mortal is a man; Or *confused*, as in 'Every vessel necessary to seafaring is a craft'. Here the proposition is merely the example given above, converted and rendered universal; by converting it back again, we see that it requires the disjunct analysis. In the universal negative, both subject and predicate have distributive suppositions. In the particular affirmative, both have indefinite suppositions. This is evident, notwithstanding that the text 'determinate'² contradicts it flatly. While this part of the work was in proof, I did not see my way to correct it by prefixing *in* to *determinate*; but now I think the expression is merely a mistake of the copyist. — In the case of the particular negative, the subject has indefinite, the predicate, distributive supposition.

Chap. XIII. *Of Consequence* (p. 42—49). Consequence is to be distinguished from the *consequent*, or conclusion of an argument; it may be styled 'the power of an argument to conclude'. Wyclif's definition seems less clear: 'a relation between antecedent and consequent expressed by the conclusive particle (*ergo*)'. Though I am doubtful whether *expressed by* renders the Latin *cum*.

The chapter lays down 22 rules for judging whether an argument is conclusive or not. (1.) When the conclusion is formally understood in the antecedent, the consequence is good. (2.) It is also good when, by contradicting the conclusion, we contradict the antecedent, or (3.) get a proposition that is incompatible with it. (4.) The antecedent of the antecedent is the antecedent of the consequent. (5.) When, in a chain of antecedents and consequents, each

¹ P. 40, 41.

² P. 42, l. 11, 13, 17.

particular consequence is good and each consequent really the antecedent of the next argument, the consequence of the whole is good. (6.) From a universal proposition to its subalternate, (7.) from a particular to its corresponding indefinite, and (8.) from the general to the particular, the consequence is legitimate. (9.) Truth may follow from falsehood, and (10.) the necessary from the contingent, but not *vice versa* in either case. (11.) A universal negative implies its corresponding singular proposition. (12.) A superior proposition implies its inferior; but there are different, and even opposed, sorts of superiority and inferiority. (13.) We cannot at once conclude from the inferior to its superior. There are five sorts of fallacies that occur in such conclusions. (14.) A more general conclusion does not imply a less general one, unless the sign *all* be prefixed; (15.) but then it does; also when implicitly or explicitly negative. (16.) When an argument from an inferior supposition to its superior is good, and the consequent universal, the antecedent is so too. (17.) To deny the conclusion, admitting one premise of a regular syllogism, is to deny the other premise. (18.) Of one of two contradictory terms anything may be predicated; but nothing of both together. (19.) A proposition being true, it remains true if its verb be put in the infinitive. (20.) From an affirmative proposition with a negative predicate (*A* is not *B*) to the same proposition with the negation transferred to the verb (*A* is not *B*), the consequence is good; but only for the present of the verb *to be*. (21.) *A* is not *B* and *A* is ∴ *A* is not *B*, is a true conclusion. (22.) From an affirmative proposition with a privative predicate (*unjust*, *unwilling*, &c.) to a negative with a corresponding positive predicate, the consequence is good.

Chap. XIV. *Of Exclusive propositions* (p. 49—53). We may leave aside the rules of exposition relative to them, because they come again in Logicae Continuatio.¹ The other rules are: If only *A* is *B*, every *B* is *A*. If only *A* is *B*, then *A* is *B*, no not-*A* is *B*, and no *B* is not-*A*. If only *A* is *B*, both its exponents must be true; if either of its exponents are false, the proposition is not true. From the truth of the exclusion itself, we cannot argue the truth of a negative proposition, *minus* the exclusive particle; but the reverse

¹ P. 128.

of that process is right. Not only men are mortal . . . no men are mortal. No man is a plant . . . not only men are plants. — We may notice here that *not* should be taken as modifying the whole proposition, not the adverb *only*; thus signifying: It is *not* true that *only*. . . .

Chap. XV. *Of Exceptive Propositions* (p. 53—56). The same observation as before applies to the present chapter. Three rules besides those of exposition are given. (1.) Any exceptive proposition (Every A but B is C) is incompatible with its prejacent (Every A is C). (2.) From an exceptive affirmative proposition we may conclude a negative (*exceptivam negatiram* in the text; but this does not agree with the examples); and from a negative exceptive, an affirmative: 'Every A but B is C . . . B is not C. No A but B is C . . . B is C'. (3.) Any proposition may be true by making it except all that it does not truly include.

Chap. XVI. *Of Copulative Propositions* (p. 56—57). This chapter and the following one seem to be slightly out of their place. Copulative and disjunctive propositions, being hypothetical, belong to the Third Tractate; and the author has not yet terminated his summary of categorical propositions, that are dealt with at length in the First and Second Tractate. The rules given are: (1.) If one part of a copulative (A is B and C is D) is false, so is the whole proposition, unless it be negative, with *not* prefixed to the whole. (2.) If the whole be true, each part is true. (3.) From one part of a copulative to the whole, we have a false inference, unless the second inferred part be implied by the other. (4.) The contradictory to a copulative is a disjunctive made out of the contradictories to each part: 'A is B and C is D: either A is not B or C is not D.'

Chap. XVII. *Of Disjunctive Propositions* (p. 58, 59). Rules: (1.) If we admit a disjunctive: 'Either A is B or C is D', and deny one part: 'C is D. we have the true inference: 'A is B'. (2.) We cannot generally thus infer one part unless we deny the other; there are exceptions nevertheless. (3.) The contradictory to a disjunctive is a copulative made of the contradictories to each part: 'Either A is B or C is D: A is not B and C is not D.'

Very little is to be said of Chaps. XVIII, XIX and XX (60—67). Chap. XVIII shows how to expound propositions and take their

contradicities; all which is more fully explained in different parts of *Logicae Continuatio*. Chap. XIX has a few remarks about difference and 'otherness', to be developed later.¹ Chap. XX deals shortly with 'beginning', 'ending', and comparative propositions; all this is completely developed hereafter.²

Chap. XXI. *Of 'Official' Terms*. They have been already defined as expressing an act of the mind or will on the abstract meaning of the proposition that contains them. There are elsewhere³ further developments about the sense of *scire*, *dubitare*, &c.; but nothing, as I said before, that can properly be construed as 'materia de *scire*', that was promised us in the Proemium. — To expound this proposition: 'I know that God exists', we must develop it thus: 'This proposition, *God exists*, whose primary signification is the affirmation of God's existence, is known to me.' We must in like manner expound similar propositions, such as: I understand . . . it is true . . . it is false, &c. The reason of this roundabout way of developing them is probably the requirements of argumentation. Suppose, for instance, that in a public dispute this point had been proved: 'All men know that God exists'; the opponent might perhaps protest, if the defender suddenly jumped from this conclusion to the other. 'God exists'. But by analysing the proposition, and pointing out that 'what is known is true', and that consequently God exists, one can easily get out of this verbal difficulty. In their public 'disputationes', the Scholastics used to be particularly severe about all arguments being in strict, nay, in ultrastrict form. '*Aliquis homo est mulier*' would have been attacked as implying self-contradiction, *aliquis* meaning only the masculine sex.⁴

Chap. XXII. *Of Obligation* (p. 69—75). This is a curious exercise about which I have not been able to gather anything in modern works, even of Scholastic logic, nor indeed in any that I have read. Possibly it was a transient fashion in Oxford at that time. It certainly served a good deal towards sharpening the wits, and must have been used mainly for that purpose alone; for it is of little

¹ P. 121—128. ² P. 191—203; p. 217—229. ³ P. 177. ⁴ See p. 88, l. 21—25. On the other hand, see p. 93, l. 30—36, where Wyclif seems to part company with such grammatical exaggerations of strictness.

value besides; whereas it was generally admitted that by regular argumentation, still in use now-a-days in many Catholic seminaries, it was possible to arrive at the truth. In the latter exercise, one proposition out of the theses publicly sustained by the defender was selected to be attacked. The opponent affirmed the contrary or the contradictory, and proved his affirmation in *one single syllogism*; more were not allowed. The defender, having denied or distinguished whichever of the opponent's premises he thought fit, the opponent had to prove (again in one single syllogism) the proposition denied, or denied as distinguished; of course not overlooking the distinction. This process went on until the opponent had to give up, not being able to urge his point any further, or until the defender was run into a corner, and obliged to deny one or another of two self-evident truths.

I myself have seen a defender, having denied that 'Bellum est contrarium virtuti morali', met by an argument like this: 'Quod est contrarium paci, est contrarium virtuti morali'; atqui bellum est contrarium paci: *ergo*. Unable to deny the minor, and not very well understanding the major premise, it was the latter he denied. His opponent had him at once. 'Si pax est virtus moralis, contrarium pacis est contrarium virtuti morali . . . etc.' — A much more skilful antagonist was sorely puzzled at the following: 'Qui habet infinite perfectionem creaturae, habet infinite perfectionem meae personalitatis; sed Deus non habet infinite perfectionem meae personalitatis: *ergo*.' The minor, denied, was proved thus: 'Qui habet infinite perfectionem meae personalitatis, est plus ego quam ego ipse: atqui Deus non est plus ego quam ego ipse; *ergo*'. The major was seemingly easy of proof: for my *ego* is not a perfection possessed infinitely by me; and the minor, if denied, would have been an affirmation of Pantheism. Happily for the student, the professor was at hand, and ready to help him out of the difficulty.

Obligation is a quite different, though not a more easy exercise. It may be called 'An Exercise in Consistency'. Any assertion was proposed to the respondent by his antagonist; and by a common understanding, admitted, if not self-contradictory. Then, during the whole time of the exercise, the respondent was to answer as if that proposition were true, denying any other that was incompatible

with it, admitting any that its admission implied, and answering irrelevant propositions according to their truth or falsehood. The following instances, given by Wyclif, may suffice to prove that it was not always easy to determine when a proposition was consequent to or incompatible with another, or merely irrelevant.

Every man is in Rome is the assertion put forward. Though false, it is possible; therefore granted. Then: 'You are in Rome'. — Denied, as irrelevant and false. — 'You are a man'. — Denied too, as incompatible with the proposition already granted.

'*You are dead*' is not absolutely self-contradictory (though in contradiction with facts), so it is granted. — 'You are alive'. — Denied. — 'You deny your own act then?'. — No, for if dead I have no act at all, and am not answering you now. — Many will doubtless think that this custom of consistently maintaining a falsehood to its utmost limits must have been confusing to the moral sense of truth and untruth. I do not see that is was necessarily so; at any rate, Wyclif cannot be blamed for teaching the rules of an exercise which he found established.

'Some hand of yours does not exist?' — Granted. — 'Some hand of yours does exist?' — Granted, as true and irrelevant. 'Which hand exists, the right one or the left?' — The right one. — 'If so, your right hand is every hand of yours (*omnis manus tua*)¹; so every hand of yours exists; which contradicts the first proposition that was granted. The answer, says Wyclif, is to deny the consequence in this case; or if *some hand* in this case means *every hand*, to deny that any hand exists.'

'No proposition is put to you'. — Granted. — 'Some proposition is put to you.' — Denied as contradictory. — 'This proposition is put to you!' — Also denied. The opponent urges: 'I put the present proposition to you; therefore it is propounded.' — It would certainly follow, is the answer; but the fact is denied.

These intellectual gymnastics may appear puerile, as gymnastics generally do; but I think that, owing to the traces throughout *Logica* of the importance then given to the exercise, I could not give it less space here. It was besides sometimes used for serious questions.

¹ P. 72, l. 16.

Wyclif gives us one concerning the Incarnation, and another relative to his own theory of 'indivisible degrees of perfection'. Both are worth stating.

'God is man.' — Granted. — 'God is immortal.' — Granted too. — 'This same God (Christ) is immortal and mortal: a contradiction.' Here a distinction is given: immortal in His Godhead, mortal in His humanity. — 'The same being then is immortal and mortal.' — The contradiction is denied: the same being, yes; from the same point of view, no.

'Peter and Paul are both equally full of love to God during one hour, when they both acquire an equal amount of that virtue; at the end, Peter dies, and Paul is yet living.' — Granted. — Then the opponent says. 'Peter and Paul will be equally perfect.' If this be granted: it is objected that in the last instant (at which Peter is dead and Paul living) the former does not continue to merit, while the latter does. If it be denied, the opponent points out that the indivisible quality acquired by Paul during *one* instant is infinitely small, and adds nothing to his merits. Most people at the present day would think so too. If there be not a gap here in the text, Wyclif leaves the question unsettled. But in the Third Part of Logica, he very distinctly decides it in the former way. The infinitely Small is, in his opinion, not nothing; far from it; it is only a thing so small that nothing can be smaller. A point takes up no space, but still it has entity — position, which no other point can occupy. A second point, even though touching it, would not be in the same place.

Logicae Continuatio. Proemium (p. 75). This second preface is a very brief summary of the two tractates contained in the rest of this volume, and of the third tractate, which will fill up two more. It has already been noticed in the General Survey of this work.¹

Chap. I. *Of Truth* (76—79). Truth is the correspondence of a proposition to that which it signifies in the first place: i. e., the most general signification of the words. What they may signify secondarily by stretching the sense descending from the universal to the particular, or linking one idea to another by association, is, therefore, quite foreign to truth; for by that means any proposition, however false, might be true, and any true one false. Again, the same proposition, understood in two different ways, is neither true

¹ P. IX.

nor false; or rather, both at once. And, according as the primary signification admits the idea of *necessary* or *contingent* truth, or *impossibility*, the proposition itself belongs to one or other of these three classes. Thus truth, according to Aristotle, is the fact of a proposition, meaning the *thing* that is; but to those who deny the Universals, it means only ideas, not *things*.

Chap. II. *Of Demonstration* (p. 79—82). Sense, or intuition, or inference from both, is the source of all proof. Mediate inference may proceed: *a) A Priori*, as the inference of an effect from its cause; *b) A Posteriori*, as the demonstration of a cause by its effects; *c) Ab Aequo*, proving one thing by another that comes to the same; and *d) Ab Absurdo*, proving that the contradictory proposition is self-contradictory. Sometimes one sort of proof is preferable, sometimes another; any true proposition can be proved; and we are always free to grant a proposition, if one of its primary senses be true.

Chap. III. *Distinctions of Terms* (p. 82—85). Some terms can be analyzed completely, i. e. down to their singulars; others are only exponible into the propositions which they imply. 'Official' terms merely determine the supposition of the other terms in the proposition: the foregoing distinctions are nevertheless not mutually exclusive. A universal proposition may be the same as its exponents, but is not always so; in some cases there is more absolute truth on one side. Official terms must be carefully repeated in the exposition, that confusion may be avoided; and terms, when we repeat them, must always be understood in the same sense.

Chap. IV. *Of the Universal Affirmative* (p. 85—100). Every such proposition may be proved (1.) *A Priori*, (2.) *A Posteriori*, as already noticed, or (3.) by proving the falsity of its opposite; or (4.) *Ex aequo*; that is by expounding it. We prove, for instance, that 'Every A is B', if we prove that 'Some A is B', and that 'No A is not B'. This method is the most employed of all. Wyclif, however points out that 'No A is not B' is merely the universal affirmative under a negative form.

This exposition undergoes four sorts of variations. *a)* According as the quantifying sign is of different genders, or common (*quisque*, *quaeque*, or *omnis*); *b)* According as the subject is simple or compound; it may also be of one or other of the genders, or epicene;

it may be made up of several partial subjects, copulated or disjunct, and some part may not be in the nominative.

Here we may stop to notice a curious conclusion to which Wyclif's Realism leads him. He says¹ that 'All twos and threes are five' is not true, any more than that all two men and two animals are four; because neither two nor three are five, but together they make up five. Two men *are* two animals (i. e. animated beings), yet they do not make four, but three; the third is the universal *Animal* (or *man*, as I put it in the foot-note on that page) present in each, yet really distinct from each. Further on,² he repeats the same theory, and devotes a chapter in *De Universalibus*³ to explain and defend his idea. Each singular differs really from its universal, only by the 'Hypostasis', called personality in intelligent beings. Thus, there being a real difference, the universal and one of its singulairs make two. That the hypostasis is something real, superadded to the substance is a well-known doctrine of the Thomists, opposed by Scotus; but even the most uncompromising Thomists affirm only the real difference between one singular and another; and asserting the real existence of one Universal Man, *conceired* as really the same in all, they denied that this concept was any more than an abstraction. Wyclif's Realism is therefore not of the moderate type. Yet neither does it go to the extravagant Pantheistic reveries of some Medieval philosophers. The more I study it, the more I feel convinced that, though at the time this work was written Wyclif had thought out the main points of his doctrine, both theological and philosophical, he did not yet see how absolutely and inexorably it bore him onwards to the denial of annihilation, thence of Transubstantiation, and thence to an insurrection against the power of Rome.

But to return to the point in discussion. If the subject is disjunct, i. e. divided into parts joined by the conjunction *or*, it may mean the same as if it were copulated. As for copulated subjects, we must note the sense well, to see whether they must be taken together or no; especially as Latin adjectives are often substantives

¹ P. 89.

² P. 93, l. 25.

³ *De Universalibus* (as yet unpublished) Chap. IX (incipit). *Consequens est videre quomodo universalia et singularia ponunt in numerum.*

too. ‘*Homo justus et grammaticus*’ may mean ‘a righteous man *who* is a grammarian’, or ‘a righteous man, together with a grammarian’; in the second case, the verb must be in the plural. Punctuation may also affect the sense; as: ‘*Homo-futurus est*’, which is false; and ‘*Homo futurus-est*’, which is true. Such propositions Wyclif calls partitive, and he adds some remarks on so-called implicative propositions. Ablatives absolute can be turned into incidental propositions.

The subject containing a term not in the nominative is next examined and expounded. The rule is that the genitive (or other case not the nominative) becomes universal in the second or negative exponent, v. g. ‘Every A of any B is C . . . Some A of some B is C, and no A of *any* B is not C.’ This Wyclif proves by analysis of the proposition. There are, however, cases when this is not true: as ‘Every servant obedient to *his* master is liked by you. Or ‘He is the master of *an* obedient servant.’ If the genitive precede the nominative, then the term that comes first is alone universal.

I must here correct a foot-note on p. 93 that was not sufficiently considered. Wyclif (l. 37) points out that this proposition is false: ‘Every proposition or its contradictory is true;’ the reason is that ‘Every proposition’ comprises contradictories too; so the opposition implied by *or* cannot be posited.

c) The sense of the proposition varies with the verb. *First*, if the verb be in the present, it may be ‘ampliative’ or not ‘ampliative.’ To amplify, in the technical sense here followed, means to extend the meaning to mere possibility or to an intellectual process. Wyclif says that we must, in expounding such a proposition, give to the negative exponent the substantive verb, together with the ampliative one; as: ‘Every A *can be* B . . . Some A *is* B, and no A *is* or *can be* that cannot be B.’ Or ‘Every A begins to be B . . . Some A begins to be B, and no A *is* or begins to be that does not begin to be B.’ I confess I see no use in all this complexity. But again, we know too little of the philosophical currents of the period to be able to judge, or even to be sure that we understand aright. These precautions *may* have been a safeguard against some sophistical trap. Negative propositions belonging to this category (*Ex*: ‘All that is not will be or was) present particular difficulty, that can indeed be

overcome, but is better eluded by taking the contradictions of such propositions, and proving their falsity.

A similar process is to be followed, if the verb is in the past or the future tense. The first exponent is affirmative, and contains the verb in the past or future; the second, negative, has the verb in the present, disjoined by *or* from the same verb repeated in the past or future, as the case may be. Wyclif adds¹ a few observations on the *descensus ad singularia*, for which I may refer the reader to the foot-note, and to what has already been said on the subject.

d) The predicate may vary the sense in as many ways as the subject. The relative pronoun often causes confusion, as in this case: 'Omnis pater generat individuum de sua substancia, *cui* est similis specie.' For men of the present day, it is rather a grammatical than a logical quibble. Wyclif lays down the rule that the relative should stand for its nearest antecedent, unless the sense be unmistakably clear, and closes the chapter by mentioning the fallacy called Amphibology.

Chap. V. *Of the Universal Negative* (p. 100—107). The four sorts of demonstration come in here, as in the case of the universal affirmative. The singulars of any universal negative are found by taking the singular affirmative and prefixing *not*. A universal negative needs no middle term to descend to its singulars by; because, as we may remember, it can be converted simply: so it cannot be properly expounded. Each singular, however, of a universal negative may be true; and yet the universal may be impossible; v. g.: 'This animal is not of a certain size' 'This other, ditto' and so on, until every singular animal is enumerated. All are true, yet the universal, 'No animal is of *any* size,' is evidently false. Wyclif explains this difficulty with particular care.

In the third sort of proof — argument *ab absurdo* — there occur specimens of logical juggles. Sophists take up this principle: 'Whatever is opposed to a certain universal is false; therefore that universal is true.' One example may suffice. '*Nothing*' can work as many miracles as *God*; for, if not, then *something could*; which is false. '*Nothing*' is therefore as powerful as *God*. We must observe that

¹ P. 97.

Wyclif admits that 'nothing' was the matter out of which God made the world.¹ But this expression does not necessarily imply that he gives an entity to nothingness; and I have nowhere else seen, so far as I can remember, that he understands it in this sense. Wyclif's fondness for out-of-the-way modes of expression may no doubt be answerable for many opinions that have been ascribed to him.

Chap. VI. *Of the Particular Affirmative* (p. 107—114). I believe the reader has been sufficiently edified as to the manner of analyzing or of expounding propositions in the former chapters. In future therefore, we may set aside what relates to exposition, and confine ourselves to matters of more general interest.

Wyclif here again continues to follow the plan already laid down: proofs *a priori*, *a posteriori*, *ab opposito* and *ex aequo*, though he scarcely bestows a sentence each on the two last. The most important passage is on p. 109, where the signification of Being is debated. Some only admit that the word applies to what exists actually; others extend it to all that is possible, and even beyond, to whatever is intelligible in any way. Wyclif is of course of the latter opinion, and points out that when we speak of the Impossible, even to say: 'This impossible thing is impossible', we cannot find any other verb but *to be*, that expresses our meaning. Extending thus the sense of *to be*, we can admit that 'what will be an ass at one time will be a man at another' (as to the body, of course); 'the same thing (*hoc*²) will be at such a time an ass, and at such another not an ass'; and at the latter time will differ from an ass. Translated into modern language, this would perhaps become: It is possible that every atom that at one time makes up the body of a man will at another form the body of an ass. If there were no one in the world but a pregnant woman, it would be true to say of her: '*This* will be all men'; but not: 'All men will be *this*'.

If we consider³ a man receiving a quality more and more intense until his death, we have an affirmation of being which coincides with the very cessation of his actuality: another reason for affirming that the sense of *being* should be extended. For, at the very moment he is *no more*, he *is* as old as ever he will be.

¹ P. 105, l. 19, 20, 23, 24.

² I., 10, 18, 19.

³ P. 111, See p. 75.

C*

Many fallacies can be solved by such extension of meaning. 'A bishop (that is to be) will see Socrates, who will never be seen by a bishop (that is so now)' &c.; the sense of the verb is here amplified as to time, and that ought to be borne in mind. So of the other fallacies given on p. 112, 113.

Chap. VII. *Of the Particular Negative* (p. 116—121). The salient point of this chapter is a fifth sort of proof brought forward under the name of *captio*, and refuted. Wyclif has just said that 'what is not intelligible to me cannot be understood by me.' It is objected that 'something *unintelligible* is understood by me,' since I understand its absurdity. So 'I understand what is not intelligible to me.' But the fact is that we do not know the sense of the proposition, for it has none. All we know is that it has no sense. And: thus the fifth sort, *captious proof*, is valueless.

Second Tractate. Chap. VIII. *Of Difference and Otherness* (p. 121—128). To differ, according to Wyclif, is thus expounded: 'A differs from B . . . A is, B is at the same time, and A is not B.' There can be no difference, if there be not a certain simultaneity. Some of the conclusions which he indicates rather than proves are curious, and remind us of certain modern philosophers. For instance, the *Sixth Conclusion*.¹ 'A man may differ from an ass, but not every ass would differ from him; for if he differs and they differ at the same instant, the very fact would prove a certain identity. — *Seventh Conclusion.* 'A man may differ from every man, and yet not from every man past, present, and future.' *Eighth Conclusion.* 'A man may differ from that which is white, and yet never come to differ, nor even be able to differ from that which is white,' because² 'that which is white' has particular extension, not universal, in the present tense, and a universal one in the past and future. *That which* differs is *that which* will not differ; *that which* is other than true will be true. The supposition, it is seen, bears upon the *that which*, the mysterious subject of all changes and differences. Many Hegelian ideas are here undeveloped, and wrapped up in Scholastic phraseology; but I think it more than doubtful whether Wyclif ever developed them, even in his mind. He was carried away in another direction.

¹ P. 125.

² P. 124, l. 10.

Chap. IX. *Of Exclusive Propositions* (p. 128–142). In Latin, as in English, the place of the exclusive, particle (Only A is B; A is only B) makes a great difference. In the first case we must expound by ‘A is B, and what is not A is not B’. There are of course variations in the rule, according as the subject, verb, or predicate vary; and many fallacies are based upon these variations. Certain sentences are meaningless or impossible, such as ‘Only every man is an animal’. When the exclusive is negative (Only A is not B) the minor exponent is a double negative (No not-A is not-B). Such exclusive negatives contain within them an affirmation, and have therefore aptly been called *pregnant*. But they are impossible whenever the subject is positive and the predicate not transcendent. ‘Transcendent’ means in Scholastic language, any of the six following terms: *ens*, *res*, *aliquid*, *unum*, *verum*, and *bonum*, which may each be predicated of *everything*. I do not quite see that Wyclif is right here, with the brief explanation he gives. ‘Only man does not run’, one of his instances, is certainly false. But ‘Only the material world is not intelligent’ may be disputed, it is true, but not at once set aside as impossible. Yet here the predicate is not transcendent.

If the subject contains the idea of number, the proposition ought to be expounded by *more*: ‘Only 4 A’s are not B’s: minor exponent: All things that are more than 4 A’s are B’s.’ *Other* may also be employed, or the usual exposition followed. — When *only* determines the verb and predicate, it may be placed either after or before the verb: Wyclif does not like, for a logical reason, to admit any difference between ‘You only love man,’ and ‘You love only man’;¹ the exposition is in this case the same as before. In many cases, such propositions are impossible. A man, as to space, is always *alone*, strictly speaking, for no other body is in the same space; but, thus alone, his acts are multiple. We may say that he lives *alone*, but not that he *only* lives, since he does many other things. No man, according to the ancients,² is *only* white; he is *more*: *musical*, *standing*, &c. And so on of the infinite multitude of qualities every concrete being must possess.³ Every exclusive may be expounded by

¹ P. 135, l. 37. ² P. 137, l. 25. ³ P. 138, l. 2, 6. *quod secundum eos (viz. ponentes universalia ex parte rei) est falsum.*

the term 'more'; but some authors, instead of 'only', employ purely or 'merely', in order to avoid this sort of exposition. It is of great importance whether the exclusive particle precedes or follows the negative, as: 'A is only not B', and 'A is not only B'.

Chap. X. *Of Exceptive Propositions* (142—156). These are such as contain an exceptive clause, indicated by an exceptive particle, the place of which does not matter. All are universal, but some negatively and some positively. They may be expounded by *not* or by *other*; but Wyclif points out cases in which the latter exposition strains the sense very much.¹ — The variations that occur, and their causes, are next enumerated. The proposition amounts to a universal one,² if the exception regards only a few singulars. 'All men but A and B are in Oxford: all men are in Oxford.' It is what modern scholastics would call an imperfect universal. We may make any proposition perfectly true by excepting the cases in which it is not true, whether those cases exist or not. And this is not superfluous; at least not more so than many other modes of expression now employed. Note that the exceptive, 'Every A but B is C', and its prejacent, 'Every A is C', are subcontraries in the sense that both may be false and both true. It may be denied that there is any opposition between them, as in the case when the predicate is particular; as: 'A man does not see a man except himself;' but we must take it to mean: *Any* man; and then the proposition is universal: otherwise it is not exceptive. Or, if it be urged that we can say, 'Everybody except Socrates, is excepted'; so here the prejacent (Everybody is excepted) comes to the same as the whole proposition, and there is no contrariety: Wyclif answers that the proposition, as it stands, contradicts itself.

We ought to expound certain exceptive propositions by the idea of plurality. 'I have given none save 4,' means 'I have given 4, and not more.' But we have an impossible conclusion, if we expound this by 'not anything else than 4'; or by 'not -- not four'. For we have given 1, 2, and 3 before giving the unit that makes four. This part of the subject closes with some notes about the supposition of exceptive terms.

¹ P. 143, end.

² P. 145, l. 4.

Exceptive propositions may be turned into universal affirmatives or exclusives with the same sense. 'Nothing except B is C'; 'Only B is C'; 'Every C is B.' There are difficulties in making these conversions, when dealing with complex and copulated terms. Wyclif meets them very conscientiously, and I have followed him as well as I could in the side-notes. But perhaps the general reader will be satisfied with the fact, and those who are more curious ought to refer to the text itself, to which it is impossible to do full justice in so short a synopsis as this must necessarily be.

Chap. XI. Of the *Necessary* and the *Impossible* (p. 156—166). These terms are taken together, because contraries follow the same rule. 'Necessary' is 'impossible not to be'; 'impossible' is 'necessary not to be.' 'Necessary' is said of what is useful, of God, of any absolute truth, of conditioned truth, and stands also for 'must'. Waiving the two first senses as irrelevant, the *absolutely necessary* is either 1st, Primordial, i. e. the truth of God's existence; or 2nd, Secondary, but self-necessary; as geometrical theorems; or 3rd, What now cannot have not been: as all past facts.

The *relatively necessary* is *Antecedent*, i. e. that of a cause relatively to an effect; or *Consequent*, caused by antecedent necessity; or *Concomitant*, when it merely coëxists with something else. The same thing may possess all three necessities at once; they are not even opposed to *Contingency*. Antecedent necessity is *voluntary*, *natural*, or *coërced*. The divisions of the *Impossible* are similar.

Wyclif then proceeds to expound such propositions; but he notes that in some cases, 'necessary' being a substantive, the whole proposition is purely categorical. When modal, and out of several senses of 'necessary,' one is true, we may grant it, even in such a case as 'necessarily something is, which is not necessary.'¹ And we also grant that something that is not now necessary will be so some day, when it *has* happened; in this theory it may be that God, creating me, does not exist; i. e. at any instant of time other than my creation. It will be true that I have a son; then God *is* not creating my son, while He *can* be so; therefore, something contingent is in God.² Yet this is false. — I notice this only to call attention

¹ P. 161, l. 20.

² P. 163, l. 3—20.

to the confusing manner in which Wyclif sometimes, after having granted a whole series of propositions from a given principle which he certainly seems to admit, stops us with: *Hoc est falsum*, or *impossibile*. He concludes the chapter with a short mention of the usual four sorts of proof, and affirms that he does not value much the fallacies that exist on that subject: an assertion with which most people will heartily agree.

Chap. XII. *Of the Contingent* (p. 166—177). There is the contingent of indetermination (*ad utrumlibet*), an effect depending on free-will; then the contingent called 'natural', that does not thus depend. The latter is an effect that happens *always*, or in *most cases*, or in *few*.

Here Wyclif opens a long parenthesis to bring in his theory of determinate and indeterminate truth, the latter pertaining to the Contingent of Indetermination, and not without influence on the doctrine of free-will. It may be briefly stated thus: Everything that is true at a given time is so determinately; what may be true without any precise fixation of time, is indeterminate truth. All indetermination depends upon the future, for the present and the past are determined. God is the ultimate cause of indetermination,¹ and the human will is the immediate cause; for the contingent of indetermination is alone indeterminately true. And such contingent truths depend on the will.² Returning to the main point, we find that the Contingent in *all cases* has an unfailing cause; that the Contingent in *most cases* has a cause which is natural, but not unfailing; and that the Contingent in *few cases* has a cause, but not one naturally ordered to produce that effect. Here we touch the vexed question as to whether monsters are intended by nature. Wyclif thinks they are, and very keenly points out³ that if not intended by nature, because they occur in the minority of cases, then children would also not be intended by nature; for the causes having been posited, they certainly do not come into the world in the majority of cases.

We next come to the question of chance. Chance points to a cause that occasions a thing happening in the minority of cases, and

¹ P. 168, l. 35; 169, l. 1.

² P. 169, l. 15—35.

³ P. 171, l. 14, 15.

quite aside from the natural tendency of the cause. If out of a hundred balls, ten are white, and ninety black, a man that draws a white ball does so by chance; if fifty were white and fifty black, it would not happen in the minority of cases that the white ball is drawn; so it would no longer be by chance; and if sixty were white and the rest black, it would be still less the result of chance, for here we have a decided cause: the superior number of white balls that make for the drawing of a white one. This is of course far from the modern definition of chance. — But the same thing may occur by chance and not by chance; as the meeting of a debtor with his creditor. Chance and fortune differ, in that the latter supposes a being working to overcome chance.¹ ‘Naturally,’ ‘by chance,’ ‘violently,’ ‘supernaturally,’ ‘volitionally’ and ‘artificially’ are not, according to Wyclif, terms mutually incompatible. Yet he notices that some think that they are.

As we have already seen, Wyclif also thinks that necessity and contingency are not absolutely opposed; this is a sequel of his system. God creates men necessarily; it does not follow that the creation is not also contingent. All these words are contradictory only when taken in similar senses.

It is well known that Wyclif's doctrines of necessity were condemned at the Council of Constance. I do not deny that the manner in which he expresses himself, taken according to the usual meaning of words, lays itself open to the charge of heterodoxy. But in most of what I have seen of his *philosophical* works, he explains his meaning with sufficient lucidity to clear him from the charge. Whether, in those of his theological treatises that followed and were condemned, he goes a step further, I do not pretend to say here. But indeed the Church usually, condemning propositions in the literal sense (*quatenus verba sonant*), looks less to the meaning of the author than to that which they are likely to convey, and to the danger that may result therefrom. When Wyclif tells us that sin occurs necessarily, and means that, given God's foreknowledge of sin to exist, sin must also exist at some time, it was quite natural that people who did not understand his meaning should have been

¹ P. 172, l. 7, 8.

alarmed at the words. In the course of my collating and copying, I once came across a passage in which Wyclif says that God does not help the sinner whom he foreknows to be damned, not because He is not willing, but because He foreknows that the sinner will not accept the grace if given. This might be explained in some way or other; but the language as it stands does not produce a good effect. We may again set it down to our author's fondness for seemingly paradoxical ideas.

Chap. XIII. *Of Knowledge, Doubt, etc.* (p. 177–191). This chapter is one of the least satisfactory in the work: we may therefore review it rapidly. It contains first of all several distinctions of the sense in which 'Knowledge' is to be understood; *actual* or *habitual*; *experimental*, *intuitive*, *deductive*, *confused*, or *distinct*. Actual knowledge is an act of unhesitating belief in the truth. Thus the unlettered may often know, where the philosopher, seeking to prove all, is in doubt, even of the evidence of his senses. These two factors are necessary; unhesitating belief, and the truth of the object.

After this there comes a series of fallacies, propounded and solved, of which some are explained in foot-notes, others in side-notes only, and others I have not been able to understand at all. The fundamental idea in them all seems to be the well-known question: *Do you know what you do not know?* — Knowledge, doubt, ignorance, will, desire, are, as Wyclif says shortly afterwards,¹ terms that admit of more fallacies than those of understanding, imagination, apprehension and conception. And he instances another difficulty for the will, tending to one thing conditionally, and absolutely to its opposite.²

Chap. XIV. *Of Beginning and Cessation* (p. 191–203.) Beginning and cessation are, and always have been, a puzzle to logicians. Is the beginning of a line, a line or no? At the very instant of death, does the subject exist? If so, we can affirm that *he* dies; but then, how can that be true, if *he* exists? There are endless subtleties on the matter. *To begin* means the last *now* of non-being, and the first of being; vice versa, *to end* is the last *now* of being, and the first of

¹ P. 188.

² P. 188, 189.

non-being.¹ But here comes the difficulty. Are these *Nows* separate instants? Wyclif says that such as do not admit his system of ‘indivisible’ points etc., are obliged to say that death takes place in two separate instants!² ‘Instant’ may mean eternity,³ which is not successive, but is indivisible. If anything begins, its beginning also begins; and where movement to and fro ceases, there is a point where both movement and rest begin and end.

On p. 195 Wyclif affirms his position, which he proves only in the Third Tractate, towards the end. ‘The Continuous is made up of ‘indivisibles’; time, of instants; the line, of points; the surface of lines; the volume, of surfaces; and movement, of acts of change (ex mutari). This opinion maintains that nothing can possibly begin or cease to be except at some present time; and so the two instants touch one another (*sunt inmediata*). We may here leave the subject.

The rest of the chapter consists of rules and conclusions which are not very easy to understand: In some places, Wyclif seems to contradict himself.⁴ However, there are two difficulties that deserve notice; one⁵ concerning the beginning of time at creation, whether there was, or was not, a cessation of *non-entity* when the world was created. The other⁶ is whether God was Lord of all, or not Lord of all, before the Creation. The answer is, that *Not-Lord* and *not Lord* are two very different things.

Chap. XV. *Of Per Se and Per Accidens* (p. 203—212). It is very difficult to analyze this chapter. It consists of a multitude of details, distinctions and remarks, undoubtedly very useful to students of Scholastic logic, but hard to condense. The side notes being full, here as everywhere else, I may refer the reader to them, and say a few words about the general definitions only, as here laid down.

Per Se applies either to a *genus*, or the abstract *Substance*, or a *concrete* being, or to the *Uncaused Being*. *Per Accidens* answers to the different meanings of *Accident*. Some are separable, others inseparable. To say that A is B *per se*, means that it is B because it is A; but it may be so more or less directly. A is *per se* a man, a living being, a substance; he is a man directly. *Per*

¹ P. 193, l. 17. ² P. 198, l. 24. ³ P. 192, l. 31. ⁴ See foot-note, p. 197. ⁵ P. 196. ⁶ P. 198, 199.

accidens is, not always but sometimes, opposed to *per se*. A musician builds *per accidens*, an architect, *per se*.¹ Here there is opposition; both expressions are tantamount to non reduplicative and reduplicative propositions respectively (A, though not *as A*, is B; A, *as A*, is B).

Chap. XVI.: Of the *Infinitely great and small* (p. 212—217). In the explanation of these terms, Wyclif largely draws upon his system of the ‘indivisibles’. A is infinitely B, means, A is B, and nothing else is B that A does not exceed in this respect. Wyclif has hit upon the true definition — a negative one — the ‘immeasurable increase’ of modern mathematicians. — Is a line, if infinitely long, infinitely great? If so, we have something that is greater than the Infinite; for instance a surface bounded by the same line. If we admit that every line consists of points, we must deny that any line can be infinite. Every line, however long, contains a fixed though immense number of points; so does a surface; thus a line may be equal to a great surface, and yet not infinite for all that. If, on the contrary, we deny that system, we must admit that one Infinite can be greater than another, as differing in kind.

‘Immediate’, i. e. touching, infinitely near, or small as to distance, is infinite in a certain sense, and must be expounded in like manner; it is a passing beyond all finite degrees of propinquity in space or time. Yet two things, thus touching each other, are not identical; and ‘infinitely near’ does not mean simply Infinite.

Chap. XVII. Of *Comparative Propositions* (217—229) I. Comparisons of equality, viz., with the positive degree of comparison.² ‘A is as great as B ∴ A is great, and B is great, and neither is greater’. Note, by the by, that the comparative is used here; further on the positive is used to expound the comparative. The fact is that the idea of *comparison* is fundamental in all thought, and not analyzable.³ — A curious difficulty is propounded by Wyclif on p. 218. — A is an infinite line. Now there are an infinite multitude of finite lines of all lengths, none being the longest of all. Is any as long as A? No, for then one would be the longest. And yet in an infinite multitude of lines of *all lengths*, some one must be infinite. Here it is evident that the question itself is absurd. The

¹ P. 206, l. 17—24.

² P. 217—220.

³ See pp. 224, 227.

reader must however observe that this seemingly useless question of mathematics, is nothing but the diagrammatic form of a question that long ago vexed the philosophical world; I mean the great problem of the *Possibles*. Possible creatures in unlimited multitude and of all degrees of perfection being conceivable, is any one of them equal to God? The answer is here shown clearly: the very data of the question are absurd. If creatures, none can be supreme; if unlimited in perfections, some one of them *must* be. I know of no case in which mathematical figures are more happily brought in to assist the mind.

II. *Comparison of inequality*, *viz.*, *with the comparative degree*.¹ There is no difficulty with the exposition or quasi-exposition of usual propositions; but those about 'beginning and ending' give trouble. Can we say, 'A is whiter than B begins to be?' Wyclif, perhaps inconsistently², denies that *beginning* and *being* are comparable.

III. *Superlatives*.³ What is required here is, that both the ideas compared should belong to the same class: no positive comparison can go so far as a superlative. We say much, if we say: 'A is as strong as any man'; but not so much as 'A is the strongest of men'. We cannot say 'A is wiser than every man', which is self-contradictory; but, 'than any other man'. In like manner it would be absurd to say, 'A is the wisest of *these* men', if he is the wisest of *all* men.

The chapter ends with some unimportant remarks on the lax use of certain comparative expressions.

Chap. XVIII. *Of Terms in the Plural* (228 to end). I do not know whether Logicians have made much progress in the art of setting things forth briefly, since Wyclif's time, but except for a paragraph or two concerning the conjoint action of several causes, the chapter may be summed up very shortly. All the terms of which he speaks are merely collective terms, and a collective term is equivalent to a singular. In fact Wyclif, after long explanations, says pretty nearly the same,⁴ though in a somewhat ambiguous manner. All syllogisms with collective terms follow very simple rules; above all,

¹ P. 220—224.

² P. 222, foot note.

³ P. 223—228.

⁴ P. 233.

it must be recollected that the predicate is true only of the *whole* subject.

As for the question whether, when several agents work together to produce the same effect, they are or are not all causes of the effect, Wyclif says there are three answers, the second of which he prefers. *First*: The last agent produces the effect, the others only predisposing towards that last effect by the foregoing ones. The last straw breaks the camel's back. This, notwithstanding the authority of the proverb, is a somewhat exaggerated view. *Second*: Whoever intends to make, or do a whole thing or action, and makes or does a part thereof, makes or does it partially. This is Wyclif's view, from the standpoint of common sense. *Third*: The last straw indeed breaks the camel's back, but produces none of the previous effects of fatigue. Wyclif also admits¹ that where many forces work together, they each produce the movement, though none may be at work for the whole time. — The whole of the rest of the chapter² is devoted to clearing away misconceptions, that can arise only by confusing a collective with a distributive or universal subject.

Such is, briefly and imperfectly given, the synopsis of *Logica* and the first two tractates of *Logicae Continuatio*. In one of the reports of the Wyclif Society, Dr. Furnivall says, quoting a letter of mine, that *Logica* is the most generally interesting of Wyclif's philosophical works. From my point of view, this would be true to a certain extent, even of the present volume, but I meant specially to allude to the two others that are forthcoming. I should very much regret that any reader should be disappointed with this volume, and I am sure that any man who has studied Logic with real interest will admire the keen thought, the acumen and depth of views, and the quaint originality of our author.

¹ P. 231.

² P. 232 to end.





PROEMIUM.

1^a | Motus sum per quosdam legis dei amicos certum
tractatum ad declarandam logicam sacre scripture compiliare. Nam videns multos ad logicam transeuntes, qui
5 per illam proposuerant legem dei melius cognovisse, et propter insipidam terminorum mixtionem gentilium in
omni probacione propositionum propter vacuitatem operis
eam deserentes, propono ad acuendum mentes fidelium
ponere probaciones propositionum que debent elici ex
10 scripturis. Et primo, cum tota variacio probacionis
propositionum habeat ortum ex terminis, diversorum
terminorum proprietates et passiones intendo declarare;
dein ad universalitatem et praedicamenta respiciam; et
dein summulas, suppositiones, consequencias et obliga-
15 toria componam; et demum ad materiam de *scire* propter
finem et perfectionem tocius operis specialiter me
convertam.

This work is
the Logic of
Holy Writ.

Division:
a) Terms and
their properties;
b) universals
and categories;
c) reasoning;
d) knowledge.

1. Titulus et Proemium desunt. 2. Small Vignette for Initial M.

1. The text is that of Cod. Vind. 4523, subsequently lettered A. The MS. being unique as far as *Logicae Continuatio*, there is no need to indicate it by a letter here.

CAPITULUM PRIMUM.

A term is simple or compound, according as it stands for one idea or for many. Terminus, large loquendo, est diccio artificialiter inventa propter compositionem propositionis; et sic omne tale quod est diccio in grammatica est terminus in logica. 5

Sed terminorum aliqui sunt simplices et aliqui compositi. Terminus simplex est diccio cui unicus conceptus correspondet in anima, ut *homo*; terminus compositus est diccio cui multi conceptus non synonymi correspondent, ut *homo sanctus*, *animal virum* etc. 10

If simple, it is categorical or syncategorical, according as it has, or has not, meaning by itself. Terminorum simplicium quidam est categorema, et quidam est syncategorema. Categorema est, cui correspondet intencio in anima, significans pro re, convertibilis cum eodem termino; ut isti termino, *homo*, in scripto vel in voce correspondet hec intencio, *homo*, in anima; et ista intencio, *homo*, in anima, est convertibilis cum illo termino, *homo*, in scripto vel in voce. Igitur etc. Syncategorema est terminus consignificans, cui non correspondet intencio in animo de significato; ut iste terminus, *omnis*, *quilibet*, *si*, *non*, *pro*, etc. 15 20

If categorical, it is general or individual, according as it stands for the nature of a thing or for the thing itself; it is general, equivocal, transcendental, or univocal. Cathegoricum quoddam est commune, ut *homo*, *animal*, *canis*. Et dicitur terminus communis, quia principaliter significat naturam communem ad extra, sicut iste terminus, *homo*, principaliter significat naturam humanam, et iste terminus, *canis*, principaliter significat naturam caninam, 25 et iste terminus *animal* principaliter significat naturam animalis, scilicet, animalitatem; et iste terminus, *Dens*, principaliter significat naturam divinam, que est communis tribus personis in divinis.

Et cathegoricum quoddam est discretum, ut hoc 30 pronomen, *hoc*, et alia pronomina demonstrativa, vel similiter propria nomina, ut *Johannes*, *Robertus* etc. Sed adhuc terminus discretus potest capi singulariter, ut *hic*,

iste, et pluraliter, ut *hii, isti*. Si enim sit terminus communis, vel est terminus univocus vel equivocus. Si sit equivocus, vel est transscendens, quod est predicabile de omnibus entibus, sicut *iste terminus ens, vel unum, 5 vel res vel aliquid*, quia omne quod est, est *ens*, et *unum, et res, et aliquid* (et ideo dicitur terminus transscendens); vel aliter est terminus univocus et non transscendens; sicut *iste terminus, angelus, vel homo, vel animal*.

Terminus substancialis est terminus qui significat naturam rei sine connotacione accidentalis proprietatis; ut *iste terminus, homo*, significat essenciam humanam sine connotacione extranea. Et *iste terminus, Angelus*, principaliter significat naturam vel essenciam angelicam sine connotacione extranea. Sed terminus accidentalis est diccio significans essenciam rei, connotando accidentem proprietatem: | sicut *iste terminus, albus*, significat substancialm et similiter albedinem, que est proprietas extranea ab essencia, que est substancia; et *iste terminus, sacerdos, vel episcopus*, est terminus accidentalis, quia significat hominem, et aliam proprietatem ultra, que est sacerdotium, vel episcopatus. Et dicitur terminus substancialis, quia quicquid est huiusmodi, sicut significatur principaliter per istum terminum, tunc necessario erit ipsum huiusmodi, dummodo ipsum erit; sicut, si aliquis sit homo, tunc ipse non potest esse, nisi fuerit homo; et hac de causa dicitur *iste terminus, homo*, substancialis. Et dicitur terminus accidentalis quia, quamvis aliquid sit huiusmodi, sicut significatur per illum terminum, tamen potest esse quod ipsum sit, quamvis non sit huiusmodi; sicut, quamvis aliquis sit clericus vel sacerdos, idem tamen potest esse postea cum hoc quod non sit clericus, vel sacerdos.

Aliquando tenetur terminus in recto, et aliquando in obliquo. Tenetur in recto, quando tenetur in nominativo casu; tenetur in obliquo, quando tenetur in alio casu quam in nominativo. Similiter, quodlibet verbum presentis temporis est rectum, et quodlibet verbum alterius temporis quam presentis est obliquum. Similiter, *iste terminus qui dicitur suppositum in grammatica*, dicitur

A term is called substantial or accidental, according as it stands for the substance or the accident which belongs to it.

When accidental, it denotes in its object a quality that can be removed; when substantial, it denotes one that cannot.

It varies in sense according to its case, when a substantive; according to its tense, when a verb; and is called subject, copula or predicate.

32. *Sacerdos*. Wyclif is logically right; but a Catholic theologian would have put 'antea' instead of 'postea'. The axiom is: *Once a priest, always a priest*. Mortal sin, according to Wyclif's later developed system, destroys the priesthood.

subiectum in logica. Et oppositum vocatur predicatum; et verbum illos duos terminos copulans, dicitur copula. Et aliquando subiectum et predicatum expresse ponitur, et aliquando subintelligitur; verbi gratia, in hac oracione: *video hominem*, subintelliguntur tam subiectum quam ⁵ predicatum. Sed in ista oracione, *ego sum videns hominem*, exprimitur utrumque. Nam iste terminus, *ego*, est subiectum; et hoc verbum, *sum*, est copula; et iste terminus, *videns hominem*, est predicatum. Nota eciam quod omnis terminus vocatur 'in contextu', et omnis ¹⁰ oracio vocatur 'contextum'.

A term, may be
universal,
particular,
common, or
singular.

Terminorum aliqui sunt universales, aliqui particulares, aliqui communes, aliqui singulares. Termini universales sunt isti, *omnis*, *nichil*, *nullus*, *uterque*, *quilibet*, *neuter* et *unusquisque*. Termini particulares sunt isti, *quidam*, ¹⁵ *aliquis*, *alius*, *alter* et *unus*. Termini communes sunt tales, *homo*, *angelus*, et *animal* etc. Termini singulares vel discreti sunt omnia nomina propria, vel pronomina, vel adverbia demonstrativa, ut *Petrus*, *Paulus*, *ego*, *tu*, *ille*, *hic*, *ibi*, *tunc*, *nunc*, *sicut* et *idem*. ²⁰

If singular, it
 is *immediate*:
 if common,
mediate,
 because it can
 receive a sort of
 demonstration.

Et termini communes dicuntur mediati, et termini discreti, immediati. Et dicitur terminus mediatus, quia habet terminum inferiorem se per quem potest probari. Sicut in ista propositione *homo est*, hoc signum, *homo*, est terminus mediatus, quia habet pronomen inferius, ²⁵ per quod potest probari, resolvendo istum terminum communem, *homo*, per unum terminum singularem, sic: *hoc est* (demonstrando *Petrum*); et *hoc est homo*: ergo *homo est*. Terminus immediatus est talis terminus, qui non habet aliquem terminum inferiorem se per ³⁰ quem potest probari. Sic est quodlibet pronomen demonstrativum.

A term is
univocal, if it
 is applied to
 different things
 in the same
 sense;
equivocal, if it
 is applied to
 different things
 in different
 senses.

Terminus univocus est qui per eandem nominis rationem significat res diversas: sicut iste terminus, *homo*, significat omnem hominem sub ista ratione que ³⁵ est *animal rationale*. Et iste terminus, *animal*, significat omne animal sub ista ratione qua est *substancia animata sensibilis*; quia omnis homo est animal rationale, et omne animal est substancia animata sensibilis. Terminus equivocus est, qui propter raciones diversas significat res ⁴⁰ diversas, sive ipsa sint diversarum specierum (sicut *animal latrabile*, *marina bellua*, et *celeste sidus*, quorum quodlibet sit iste terminus *canis*, secundum diversas raciones specificas), sive sint eiusdem speciei. Et sic iste terminus,

Johannes, significat equivoce Johannem existentem Oxonie et Johannem existentem Rome; quia nulla est racio secundum quam quodlibet illorum est Joannes. Et ideo talia propria nomina sunt termini precipue equivoci.

5. *Terminus denominatus* est, qui imponitur alicui alieno A *denominated term* is one which is derived from another term.
10. *rei ab arte*, vel ab *habitu*, vel ab *oficio*, vel a *potencia* sive a *proprietate* alia, et habet consimile principium et dissimilem finem ab illo termino a quo dicitur; ut a *grammatica* dicitur *grammaticus*, tanquam ab arte, et a *fortitudine* dicitur *fortis*, tanquam ad habitu, et a *sacerdocio* dicitur *sacerdos*, tanquam ab oficio, et a *cursu* dicitur *homo cursor*, tanquam a potencia.

Terminorum aliis est *concretus*, aliis *abstractus*. A *concrete term* is one that can stand either for the thing or for the nature of the thing; an *abstract term* stands only for the latter.

Terminus *concretus* est terminus significans rem que 15. *indifferenter* potest contrahi ad suppositionem simplicem vel personalem; sicut iste terminus, *homo*, significat in propositione tam personaliter pro persona, quam eciam simpliciter pro natura. Sed terminus *abstractus* significat pure essenciam rei sine connotacione aliqua ad suppositionem cui inest, sicut iste terminus *deitas*, *humanitas*, *albedo*, *canitas* etc. et sic *homo* est *concretum*, et *humanitas* *abstractum*; et *Deus* est *concretum* et *deitas* *abstractum*; *album* est *concretum*, et *albedo* *abstractum*. Et sic ex omnibus terminis *concretis* possunt abstracta 25. *capi*.

Terminorum alii sunt *finiti*, alii *infiniti*, alii *privativi*, et alii *distrahentes*, et alii *ampliativi*. Termini *finiti* sunt termini sumpti sine negacionibus, ut: *Deus*, *homo*. Termini *infiniti* sunt tales qui sunt sumpti cum negacionibus, ut: *non-homo*, *non-Deus*, *non-animal*, *non-Cicero*, etc. Termini *privativi* sunt tales, ut: *iniustum*, Definite and indefinite terms: without or with the prefix *not*: *insipiens*, *indirisibile* etc. Et dicuntur termini *privativi*, quia hec preposicio *in*, in talibus diccionibus, *privat* suum subsequens; sicut, si *Johannes sit insipiens*,

2. *racione pro* Rome. 33. *propositionibus struck out after* talibus.

15. As we shall frequently meet with this word ‘*supposition*’ in the course of the work, it may be as well to remind the reader of its technical meaning before we come to its exposition, many pages further on. It is ‘the use of a term for any thing whatever’, which of course depends to some extent on the intention of the user. Thus: ‘*man* is a word of five syllables’; ‘*man* is an eternal idea’; ‘*man* is a substance’, and ‘I am a *man*’; are four sentences, in each of which the supposition differs.

in hac prepositione hec proposicio *in privat sapienciam* terms signifying a Johanne. Termini distractantes sunt isti termini: *absence*; *extension or modification of another term*; *mortuum, corruptum, falsum* etc. Termini ampliati sunt qui secundum suam significacionem extendunt universaliter ad futura vel ad praeterita vel ad possibilia vel aliquando 5 ad impossibilia; ut isti termini, *fuit, erit, opinabile, impossibile, intelligibile, significabile, potest, significat*, etc. Termini modales sunt isti: *possibile, impossibile, necessarium, contingens* et eorum adverbia; ut *possibiliter, impossibiliter, necessario, contingenter*, et quilibet terminus qui 10 modificat significacionem alicuius oracionis, sicut hic: *contingit hominem currere, vel contingenter homo currit*

Terminorum alii sunt impertinentes, alii convertibles; et alii quorum unus est inferior ad aliud. Termini impertinentes sunt; ut, *homo, lapis*; termini 15 convertibles; ut, *homo, risibile, Deus et omnipotens*. quia quicquid significat unus illorum duorum terminorum, significat et alias: et sic de duobus aliis. Et non refert ponere istum terminum, *Deus*, loco istius termini, *omnipotens*, nec econtra, quantum ad veritatem vel falsitatem 20 propositionis, servata congruitate. Termini inferiores et superiores sunt, *homo, animal, substancia*, etc.; ut si quis intelligit hominem, intelligit animal, et non e converso.

Terminorum aliqui sunt resolubiles, et aliqui exponibiles. et aliqui officiales. Termini resolubiles sunt termini communes qui possunt resolvi usque ad terminos singulares; ut isti termini, *animal, homo* etc.; nam animalium aliud est rationale et aliud irrationale; et rationalium aliud est angelus et aliud est homo; et hominum, alias est

Sor et alias Plato. Termini exponibiles sunt omnes dic-30 ciones exclusive; ut, *tantum, solum, solummodo, precise, dumtaxat*; et termini exceptivi; ut *preter, preterquam, nisi* etc. et *omne*, signum universale affirmativum.

Similiter dicitur *aliud, incipit, desunt, omnis* etc. comparativus gradus et superlativus, et omnes termini reduc-35 plicativi; sicut sunt isti: *homo in quantum homo, Deus secundum quod Deus, Cristus in eo quod homo vel quantum est homo*; et sic de similibus terminis habentibus vim

8. *Impossibile* is here reckoned both amongst the ampliative and the modal terms, because it both extends the scope of signification and profoundly modifies it; as, *a circle is an impossible square*; here the subject "circle" is extended to "square", and the meaning of "square" is modified.

negacionis. Terminii officiales sunt omnes terminii morales and terms that et terminii concernentes actum mentis; ut, *scire*, *credere*, *represent functions of the mind (oficiales); intelligere*, *precipere*, *dubitare*, *imaginari*, *appetere*.

Item, terminorum aliqui sunt terminii prime intencionis et aliqui secunde intencionis; et aliqui prime imposicionis et aliqui secunde imposicionis. Vocatur enim terminus prime intencionis signum quod significat suum significatum, non connotando rationem singularitatis aut universalitatis, ut isti termini: *Deus*, *angelus*, *homo* etc. 5 Terminus secunde intencionis est terminus qui connotat singularitatem vel universalitatem, sicut isti termini: *universale*, *singulare*, *genus*, *species*, *substancia prima*, *substancia secunda*. Sed terminus prime imposicionis vocatur terminus quicunque significans primarie significatum quod non est signum artificiale; ut iste terminus: *homo*, *animal*, *universale*, *genus*, *species* etc. Terminus secunde imposicionis est terminus significans primarie signum humanitus inventum, ut sunt talia: *nomen*, *verbum*, *adverbium*, etc. Termini analogi sunt isti: *ens*, *unum*, 10 *universale*, *singulare*, *particulare*, *genus* etc. Et notandum quod terminus aliquid significat primarie et aliquid secundarie. Terminus significat primarie illud quod principaliter apprehenditur per illum; sicut iste terminus, *homo*, primarie vel principaliter significat hominem, scilicet naturam humanam, et secundarie significat *Johannem* vel *Robertum*. Et iste terminus, *angelus*, primarie significat naturam angelicam, et secundarie *Gabrielem*, *Michaelem*, et alium angelum.

signifying an idea, or conventional signs of an idea,

having one primary, and another secondary signification.

20. particulum.

10. *Prime — secunde intencionis.* ‘Intention’ is here a technical Scholastic term, signifying pretty nearly the same as ‘attention’ in our days. We attend *in the first place* to things, and *afterwards* to our thoughts of things.

CAPITULUM SECUNDUM.

'Universal' has
three meanings,
according as it
causes,
communicates
itself, or
represents
anything
universally.

Iam consequenter dicendum est de universalibus, supponendo primo quod tripliciter dicitur universale: primum est universale *causacione*, ut *Deus, sol, luna* etc.; secundum est universale *communicacione*, ut *natura humana*, sive *angelica*. etc.; et dicuntur universalia communicacione, quia sunt universales nature, communicate pluribus suppositis. Et sic natura humana communicatur omnibus individuis speciei humane, quia inest omni homini quod sit homo. Et hec natura angelica communicatur omnibus angelis, quia inest cuilibet angelo quod essencialiter sit angelus. Tercium est universale *representacione*; sicut isti termini, *homo, animal, lapis*, sive sint termini scripti, sive termini vocales, sive intenciones in anima cum illis convertibiles. Et dicuntur universalia representacione, quia principaliter representant universalia a parte rei, sicut iste terminus, *homo*, representat principaliter vel primarie naturam humanam, que natura est species universalis omnium hominum, et universale a parte rei; et sic omnis talis terminus est signum et principaliter signatum per istum terminum significatum.

Five sorts of
universals in
the last sense
(*predicables*):
1) the *genus*,
that answers
the question
What? for many
distinct
species,

Sed notandum est quod quinque sunt universalia communicacione, scilicet: *genus, species, differencia, proprium* et *accidens*. *Genus* est universale *in quid*, predicabile de multis in quid *specifice distinctis*; ut, hoc *genus, animal*, 25 predicitur *in quid*, de homine, de equo et leone; et ista tria animalia sunt *specifice distincta*. Et dicitur *animal in quid* predicari de homine et leone, quia hoc *genus, animal*, est pars quidditativa istius speciei, *homo*, et similiter istius speciei *leo*; et sic de ceteris speciebus animalium; nam querendo questionem de quidditate hominis, sic dicendo: *quid est homo?* consequens responsio est dicere quod sit animal: — *quid est leo?* — *animal*, etc.

1. cap. *deest*. 2. Initial I in red ink and Tractatus de universalibus in marg. 8. individui — angelus bottom of page.

Et hic nota quod aliquis terminus interrogativus est pro personis, ut *quis?* ut querendo, quis est iste? consequens responsio est dicere, quod est Johannes vel Vilhelmus, etc. Et aliquis est terminus interrogativus pro quidditate et pro essentia rei, ut iste terminus *quid?* ut querendo quid est animal, respondendum est quod est substancia. Item, aliquis est terminus interrogativus pro qualitate vel modo; ut querendo *qualis* est homo? respondendum est quod est rationalis, vel albus, vel sacerdos; quia *rationalis* est qualitas essencialis hominis, et similiter angelii; et albedo est qualitas accidentalis substancie alb. Item, aliquis est terminus interrogativus pro quantitate; ut iste terminus *quantum?* ut, querendo *quantum* est hoc corpus? respondendum est quod est pedalis, vel septem pedalis quantitatis.

(the question
What? or
Who? seeking
the essence, or
the person;

3^a the question
How? seeking
the quality,
essential or not;
and the
question *How*
great? seeking
the quantity).

Species est universale *in quid*, predicabile de pluribus solum differentibus numero; sicut hec species, *homo*, predicatur essencialiter de omnibus hominibus qui non differunt *specie*, sed solum *numero*; et sicut genus est pars quidditativa speciei, sic species est pars quidditativa individui vel suppositi; ut, querendo quid est hoc? demonstrando Johannem, consequens responsio est dicere quod est homo.

2) The *species*,
answering the
question *What?*
for many
distinct
individuals.

Differencia est universale *in quale*, predicabile de multis specie distinctis, ut hec diferencia, *rationale*, predicatur in *quale*, tam de homine quam de angelo; et illa sunt specie distincta. Eciam diferencia vocatur *specifica* differencia, quia constituit speciem; quia *rationale*, adveniens *animali*, facit hominem; et sic *irrionale*, adveniens *animali*, facit equum, asinum vel leonem; et sic de ceteris.

3) The
difference,
answering the
question *How*?
for many
species.

Proprium est universale *per se* predicabile convertibiliter cum specie: sicut *risibile* predicatur de homine, et hoc convertibiliter, quia quicquid est risibile est homo, et e contra. Et non refert ponere istum terminum, *homo*, in loco istius termini, *risibile*, nec e contra, quantum ad veritatem prepositionis. *Rudibile* eciam est proprium asini et *hinnibile* est proprium equo; et sic omnis species habet proprium (si quis illud cognosceret) quod est convertibile cum eadem specie.

4) The
property,
belonging
essentially to
one whole
species, and
to only one.

4^b *Accidens* est universale quod per accidens et non per se inest subiecto; ut *albedo*, *nigredo*, *gressio*, *comestio*, *amor*, *odium* etc. Quia quamvis aliquid sit album vel

5) And the
accident, that
only happens
to be present
in the
individuals.

nigrum, illud tamen potest esse cum hoc quod non sit album nec nigrum: et sic de ceteris.

Four sorts of identity:
analogical,
generical,
specific and
numerical.
Analogical
identity unites
the ultimate
divisions of
Being;

Generic identity,
all the species
of the same
genus:

specific identity,
all the
individuals of
the same
species:

numerical
identity, the
different parts
of the same
substance.

Sed notandum quod quadruplex est identitas; scilicet, analogica, generalis, specialis et numeralis. Identitas analogia est inter primam causam et causatum, est inter substantiam et accidentem; quia quamvis Deus, substantia et accidentem non communicant in aliquo genere, tamen convenient in ente transcendentem et analogo, quia omnia que sunt, sunt encia analogice; et sic omnia sunt idem in entitate. Alia est identitas generalis, sicut inter hominem et angelum et inter asinum et leonem, et inter lapidem et arborem; nam homo et angelus sunt idem in substantia, que est genus generatum; et asinus et leo sunt idem in hoc genere *animal*, et lapis et arbor sunt idem in hoc genere *corpus*. Alia est identitas specifica, sicut inter Sor et Platonem et inter unum angelum et alium, quia Sor et Plato sunt idem in specie humana, et duo angeli sunt idem in specie angelica, et sic de ceteris. Alia identitas numeralis, sicut est de Christo et humilitate eiusdem, et de anima hominis et persona eiusdem; nam eadem persona in numero est *Christus* et eius *humanitas*, et eadam persona numero est iste *homo* et *anima* eiusdem: et sic ratio, voluntas et memoria sunt eadem anima in numero.

4. et generalis. 11. idem *after* sunt *deest*.

9. *Idem*. This word points out the author's Realistic tendency. Having just admitted that there is only analogy between the supreme genera of beings, another man would have written: *Omnia sunt similia in entitate*. The whole of this passage is instructive. 24. *Numerico*. In *De Apostasia* (p. 115, l. 19, 20) Wyclif narrows his definition of numerical identity very much. "There must be neither real nor even thinkable (fracionis) distinction, where there is numerical identity. The sole difference is in name."

CAPITULUM TERCIUM.

Dicto jam de universalibus et identitate quadruplici tractandum est de decem predicamentis. Et notandum quod decem sunt predicamenta; scilicet: *Substancia*, *quantitas*, *qualitas*, *relacio*, *accio*, *passio*, *ubi*, *quando*, *habitus* et *posicio*; et ex ipsis X predicamentis solum unum est genus substancie, et novem sunt genera accidentium et tria istorum predicamentorum sunt encia absolute, scilicet: *substancia*, *qualitas* et *quantitas*, et septem sunt encia respectiva, sicut sunt septem alia. Et dicitur ens absolutum vel quia potest per se esse, sicut est substancia, vel quia est ens non requirens aliud localiter | extrinsecum pro sua essencia, sicut *quantitas* vel *qualitas*. Et dicitur ens respectivum, quia est respectus inter duo, sicut *accio* et *passio* est inter agens et passum; et quia non potest agere, nisi agat in aliquod passum, sic omnis *relacio* est inter dua relata, ut similitudo inter duas res, et differencia est inter duas.

Substancia est *ens per se stans*, et *accidentibus absolutis* ^{one for substance, nine for the accidents.} *substans*; sicut homo est subiectum albedinis, quantitatis, coloris et scientie; et ista sunt accidentia absolute, etc.

Quantitas est *forma denominans substanciam esse formaliter quantam*; ut: linea, superficies.

Qualitas est *forma denominans subiectum esse formaliter quale*, ut color, albedo, caliditas, etc.

Relacio est *respectus formaliter referens aliqua ad intricem*; ut: similitudo, fraternitas, differencia etc.

1. Capitulum Tercium deest; Sequitur de predicamentis *in red ink in marg.* 2. Initial D *in blue ink.*

g. *Quantitatis.* Notice that Wyclif admits as yet the existence of 'absolute accidents'; though as, in the third part of *Logica*, he speaks doubtfully of the possibility of their self-subsistence, he probably merely intends here to oppose *absolute* and *relative* accidents.

- action, Accio est *respectus denominans subiectum formaliter agere*; ut: calefacio, frigefacio, secacio.
- passion, Passio est *respectus denominans substanciam formaliter pati*; ut: secari, uriri; quia adustio passiva denominat substanciam formaliter aduri etc. 5
- locality, Locus est *respectus denominans substanciam formaliter locari*.
- time, Quando est *respectus denominans subiectum esse in tempore*; ut: hora, dies, annus.
- belonging, Habitus est *respectus denominans subiectum formaliter habituari*; ut armatio denominat hominem armari; calceatio denominat hominem calceari.
- and position, Posicio est *respectus denominans aliquem formaliter ponii*; ut sessio, stacio etc.

14. It may be interesting to quote here the mnemonic distich that contains the ten *predicamenta* or categories: *Arbor* (Subst.) *sex* (Quant.) *seruos* (Rel.) *ardore* (Qual.) *refrigerat* (Act.) *ustos* (Pass.); *Ruri* (loc.) *cras* (time) *stabo* (position), *sed tunicatus ero* (belonging).

CAPITULUM QUARTUM.

In omni predicamento est dare unum principium, quod est metrum et mensura omnium aliorum contentorum in illo predicamento: sicut primum principium de predicamento substancie est *deus*, et ipse est super omnem substanciam creatam; primum principium de predicamento quantitatis est *unitas*, quia unitas est principium tam quantitatis continue quam discrete; primum principium de predicamento qualitatis est *gradus*, quia omnis latitudo qualitatis componitur ex gradibus; primum principium de predicamento relacionis est *dependencia*; primum principium de predicamento accionis est *contemplacio intelligencie*, quia per illam accionem formabitur alia omnis accio; primum principium de predicamento passionis est *recepcio prime materie*; primum principium de predicamento 'ubi' est *situs puncti*, quia totus situs mundi componitur ex sitibus punctalibus; primum principium de predicamento 'quando' est *indivisible instans*, quia, sicut mundus componitur ex punctalibus, sic tempus componitur ex instantibus; primum principium posicione est *situs centri*, quia posicio est respectus inter corpus positum et illum situm; primum principium habitus est *habitus vel habere*.

In each
predicament,
there is a first
principle of all:
for substance,
God;
for quantity,
the unit;
for quality,
degree;
for relation,
dependency;
for action,
thought;
for passion, the
receptivity of
primal matter;
for locality,
the point;
for time, the
instant;
for position,
the centre;
and for
belonging, to
have.

1. Cap. *deest*. 2. Initial I in red ink. 3. meta.
-

CAPITULUM QUINTUM.

Propositions in general. Proposicio large loquendo est *ens complexe significans*; et sic, quia omne quod est significat complexe se esse, omne quod est satis bene potest dici proposicio. Sed multo contraccius diffinitur proposicio vel describitur, 5 secundum quod est oracio artificialiter inventa, sic: proposicio est *oracio indicativa, congrua, verum vel falsum significans, et perfectum intellectum reddens*. Vel: proposicio est *ratio indicativa, congrua, significans complexe sicut est vel sicut non est*; ut ista proposicio: *homo est*, 10 signat primarie sicut est et complexe; et ideo est vera; et hec proposicio, ‘nemo est’ significat primarie complexe sicut non est; et ideo illa est falsa. Sed notandum quod duplex est primaria significacio: scilicet, naturalis et A proposition, widely and strictly defined: illa mediante qua proposicio significat naturaliter se always true in so far as it always means something; but it may mean what is not. artificialis. Primaria significacio naturalis proposicionis est 15 illa mediante qua proposicio significat naturaliter se ipsam. Primaria significacio artificialis est illa mediante qua proposicio significat ex impositione idiomatis veritatem sicut est, vel sicut non est; sed hec proposicio, *Deus est*, primarie ex impositione significat istam veritatem, scilicet, *Deum esse*; et ista proposicio, *homo est*, primarie ex impositione significat *hominem esse*; et ista 4^a proposicio, *nullus Deus est*, significat primarie ex impositione sicut non est, nec possibile est esse.

Sed notandum quod quintuplex est proposicio, scilicet: 25 *mentalis, vocalis et scripta* proposicio; *realis*, ut quelibet res movens ad componendum vere vel false; et quinta proposicio est sic esse sicut proposicio significat.

A mental proposition may mean four different things. Proposicio mentalis est in anima, et ipsa potest intelligi quadrupliciter. Aliquando capitur pro intencionibus ade- 30 quate et complete inclinantibus ad aliqualiter componendum vel dividendum. Secundo modo capitur pro actibus aggregatis, que sunt circa propositionem compositam ex

intencionibus. Tercio modo capitur pro actu complexo correspondenti toti proposicioni. Et quarto, accipitur proposicio mentalis pro illa anima.

Proposicio in voce componitur ex vocibus successive 5 prolatis etc. Proposicio in voce est quamdiu aliqua pars eius est, quia non est res successiva, sicut tempus.

Proposicio scripta est aggregatum ex terminis scriptis, cum significacione sua complexa. Et quamvis proposicio scripta non significat nobis, tamen continue significat se 10 ipsam Deo, et similiter qualiter imponitur ad significandum primarie.

Proposicio realis est, ut *iste homo, iste lapis* etc. quia sicut in alia proposicione est subiectum et predicatum et copula, sic in *isto homine* est dare istam personam, que est pars subiecta speciei humane, que est tamquam subiectum; et est dare similiter naturam humanam, que essencialiter inest isti homini tamquam predicatum, et realiter predicitur de *isto homine*. Et est dare essenciam istius hominis, que est realis copula copulans istum homo 20 minem cum sua natura. Et sicut in proposicione artificiali predicatum dicitur de subiecto, sic in ista proposicione reali, *iste homo*, est essencialiter et realiter natura humana.

Quinta proposicio est veritas significata a parte rei, sicut ista veritas: *hominem esse*, est veritas complexe, quia verum 25 complexum; et hec est causa qualiter debet dici proposicio.

Proposicionum alia kategorica, alia hypothetica. Kategorica est illa que habet unum subiectum et unum predicatum, et unicam copulam principalem, sicut est talis: *Homo est animal*. *Ly* "homo" est subiectum et *ly* "animal" predicatum, et hoc verbum, *est*, est copula.

Et dico, principalis copula, quia aliquando sunt due copule in proposicione kategorica; ut: *hic Sor qui virit est animal*. Hec sunt duo verba, scilicet *virit* et hoc verbum *est*, quorum quodlibet est copula; sed primum 35 verbum non est copula principalis, sed secundum verbum,

A verbal proposition exists while any one of its parts, successively uttered, exists.

A written Proposition has its own meaning; if not to us, to God.

A real, or thing-proposition is any individual; the hypostasis is the subject, the specific nature the attribute and the individual nature (istius hominis) the copula.

A true proposition agrees with the thing it represents.

Propositions in particular: Categorical and hypothetical; categorical, when there is but one subject, predicate and principal copula; but the copula never can be principal when the subject is a relative.

24. quam *pro* quia.

11. *Significat — deo*. This may allude to obscure passages of Holy Writ, of which the present work is intended to be the Logic. 22. *Iste homo*. We must not suppose that Wyclif considers the demonstrative mention of a man to be a real proposition. He means the man himself, *qua* giving grounds for some affirmation or other. Cf. p. 14, l. 26, 27. 29. *Ly* is old French for *the = the* word; its use in philosophical and theological works was common at one time. St. Thomas employs it very often.

scilicet hoc verbum, *est*; quia nullum tale verbum cui relativum reddit suppositum est principale verbum.

Different sorts
of categorical
propositions;
compound or
simple;

Aliquando componitur proposicio kategorica ex subiecto simplici et predicato simplici: ut, *hic homo est animal*. Aliquando componitur ex subiecto composito et 5 predicato composito; ut: *homo virtuosus est bonum animal*; quia in hac propositione iste terminus, *homo*, non est subiectum vel suppositum, sed totus iste terminus compositus: *homo virtuosus*, quia totum subiectum supponit, et nulla eius pars; et eodem modo dicendum est de 10 predicato. Scendum eciam est quod nullum syncategorema est subiectum vel pars subiecti; ut quando dicitur *omnis homo currit*, hoc syncategorema, *omnis*, non est subiectum nec pars subiecti; et sic de universalis negativa.

*affirmative or
negative:
affirmative,
when the
principal verb
is affirmed,
negative in the
contrary case.*

Proposicionum alia affirmativa, alia negativa. Affirmativa est illa, in qua principale verbum affirmatur; ut: *Deus qui non moretur, est immobilis*. Hic sunt duo verba, quorum unum affirmatur et aliud negatur; sed quia hoc unum, *est*, est principale verbum, et illud affirmatur; ideo proposicio debet dici affirmativa. Negativa est illa in 20 qua principale verbum negatur: ut hic: *Deus qui causat non est causatus*. In hac propositione, hoc verbum *est* est principale verbum; et quia illud negatur, tota proposicio debet dici negativa. Et sic de ceteris.

A proposition is
universal, when
the subject, a
general term,
is affirmed or
denied distribu-
tively by *omnis*
or *nullus*;

Proposicionum alia *universalis*, alia *particularis*; alia 25 *indefinita*, alia *singularis*. Universalis est illa in qua subiicitur terminus communis signo universali determinatus: ut; *omnis homo est animal*, et; *nullus homo est animal*; in illa propositione affirmativa hoc subiectum, *homo*, distribuitur per hoc signum universale, *omnis*; 30 et in universalis negativa distribuitur hoc subiectum, *homo*, per hoc signum universale, *nullus*.

particular,
when the subject
is affirmed, &c.
distributively by *est sanctus*,
aliquis:

Particularis est illa in qua subiicitur terminus communis, signo particulari determinatus; ut, *aliquis homo est sanctus*. In ista propositione, hoc subiectum, *homo*, 35 determinatur per hoc signum particulare, *aliquis*, ad supponendum particulariter.

indefinite, when
it is preceded
by no sign;

Proposicio indefinita est illa in quod subicitur terminus communis sine signo aliquo universali vel parti-

12. pars subicitur *pro* pars subiecti.

2. *Cui . . . suppositum.*" A verb to which a relative renders the subject. In *Sor qui vivit*, *Sor* becomes the subject of *vivit* by means of *qui*.

culari precedente; et iste terminus, *homo*, est terminus communis.

Proposicio singularis est illa in qua subiicitur terminus *singular*, when it is either a proper noun or a demonstrative pronoun.
distinctus vel singularis; /*distinctus*,/ ut in ista proposicione,
5 *Sor currit; singularis*, ut in ista proposicione, *hic currit*; quia, ut dictum est, propria nomina sunt termini discreti, et pronomina demonstrativa sunt termini singulares.

Et sciendum quod alia est *qualitas* proposicionis, et The *quality* of a proposition is its affirmation or denial; the *quantity* is the degree of its universality.
10 alia *quantitas*. Qualitas proposicionis est affirmacio vel negacio. Sed quantitas proposicionis est universalitas, particularitas, indefinitas vel singularitas; et ideo oportet diversimode respondere ad questiones quesitas de proposicionibus. Ut, si queratur *quanta* est ista? respondendum est quod *universalis*, vel *particularis*, vel *indefinita*, vel *singularis*, secundum quod proposicio habet se in quantitate. Et si queratur, que est ista? respondendum est *categorica* vel *hypothetica*. Et si queratur *qualis* est ista? de aliqua proposicione, respondendum est quod 20 *affirmativa* vel *negativa*. Ad cognoscendum hoc datur versus:

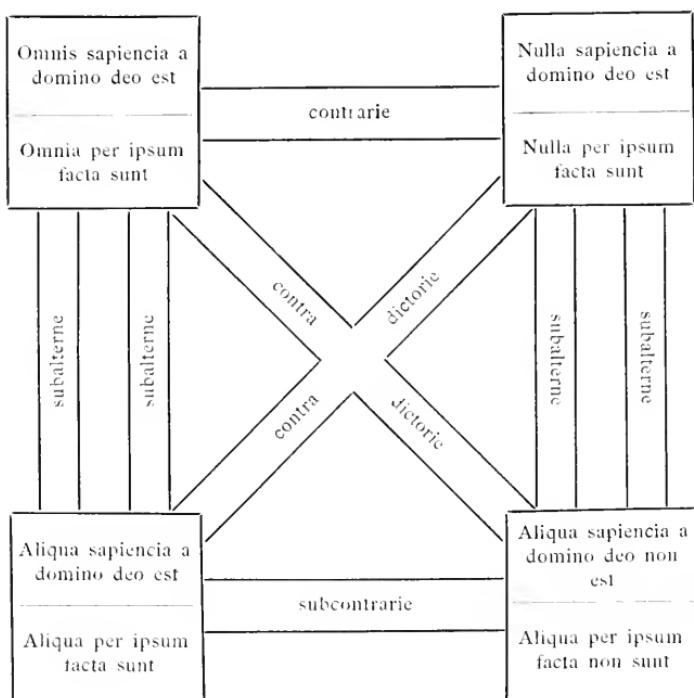
Que? *ka*, vel *ip*; *qualis?* *ne* vel *aff*; et *quanta?* *par*, *in*, *sin*.

1. *distinctus deest.* 9. *aliqua.*

23. The explanation of this hexameter is as follows: *Ka* = categorica; *ip* = hypothetica; *ne* = negativa; *aff* = affirmativa; *par* = particularis; *in* = indefinita (it is perhaps a slip of the pen for *un* (universalis); and *sin* = singulare. It is seen that one form of the quantity of propositions is here left out.

CAPITULUM SEXTUM.

Ad cognoscendum repugnanciam vel contrarietatem inter propositiones, tam singularis numeri quam pluralis, datur talis figura:



Lex et natura contrariarum talis est, quod si una sit ⁵ vera, reliqua erit falsa, tam in terminis substancialibus quam in terminis accidentalibus; ut, si hec sit vera: *omnis sapientia a domino deo est*, hec est falsa: *nulla*

1. Cap. deest. 5. Initial L. in red ink.

sapiencia a domino deo est; et e contra. Similiter si hec sunt vera: omnia per ipsum facta sunt; hec erit falsa: nulla per ipsum facta sunt, et e contra. Si hec vera: nulla per ipsum facta sunt, hec erit falsa, omnia per ipsum facta sunt. Sed ista non potest esse falsa: *omnia per ipsum facta sunt*, de potestate Dei ordinata.

Contrary propositions cannot both be true unless the sense is changed.

Et si arguitur quod sic, quia *aliqua per ipsum facta non sunt*, ergo *non sunt per ipsum omnia facta*: hic dicitur negando consequenciam propter equivocationem. 10 Et arguitur ulterius, probando quod *aliqua per ipsum facta non sunt*, per hoc quod pater et filius et spiritus sanctus sunt *aliqua*, et illa *per ipsum facta non sunt*: ergo *aliqua per ipsum facta non sunt*. Dicitur, concedendo quod "omnia per ipsum facta sunt", et negando quod 15 "aliqua per ipsum facta non sunt" si iste terminus, *aliqua*, supponit precise pro illis distributive, pro quibus supponit subiectum in universalis distributive; quia in ista propositione, *omnia per ipsum facta sunt*, distribuitur hoc subiectum implicite, *res*, solum pro *causatis*; ita 20 quod iste sit sensus: *omnes creature* per ipsum facte sunt; et hoc est verum. Et si subiectum in suo contradictorio supponat precise pro eisdem distributive, tunc illa est falsa, quia tunc illa ita significat quod aliisque creature per ipsum facte non sunt; et illa est falsa.

Example of an argument in which the word *res* is taken to mean *being* and *creature*, and therefore not taken in the same sense.

25 Sed notandum quod in predicacione indirecta et in terminis accidentalibus possunt simul duo contraria esse falsa. Exemplum primum est tale; ista duo contraria sunt simul falsa: *Omnis homo est episcopus*; et: *nemo est episcopus*; quia iste terminus *episcopus* est simul 30 terminus accidentalis. Predicacio directa est quando terminus inferior subiicitur et terminus superior predicitur; ut: *homo est animal*; predicacio indirecta est quando terminus superior est subiectum et terminus inferior est predicatum; ut: *hoc animal est homo*.

Contrary propositions may be both false, when the predicate is an accidental term.

35 Lex et natura subcontrariarum est, quod si una est vera, reliqua erit falsa, in omnibus terminis substancialibus; ut, si hec sit vera: *aliquid animal est*, hec erit falsa: *aliquid animal non est*. Sed in terminis accidentaliibus possunt simul esse vere, vel simul false; ut, si

Subcontrary propositions, when the terms are accidental, may both be either true or false.

8. sicud pro hic.

6. *Ordinata*. This means that, though God's essence did not necessitate Him to create, His Wisdom did; which I believe is an idea peculiar to Wyclif.

aliquis homo currat et aliquis homo sedeat, tunc sunt iste due vere: *aliquis homo currit*, et *aliquis homo non currit*, et si quilibet homo currit, tunc est una vera et alia falsa.

Of two contradictory propositions, one is always true and the other false.

The truth of subalternate propositions depends on that of the more universal of the two.

Rules for judging when, and in what place, any two propositions can be put in the above diagram.

Lex et natura contradictiarum talis est quod, si una est vera, reliqua erit falsa in omnibus terminis, et nulla est excepcion: ut si hec est vera: *quilibet homo est virtuosus*, hec erit falsa: *aliquis homo non est virtuosus*.

Lex et natura subalternarum talis est quod si universalis est vera, sua particularis erit vera et non e contra; ut si hec sit vera: *omnis sapiencia a Domino Deo est*, hec erit vera: *aliqua sapiencia a Domino Deo est*; et si hec erit vera: *omnia per ipsum facta sunt*, hec erit vera: *aliqua per ipsum facta sunt*; et sic de negativis.

Et notanda est una regula generalis ad respondendum ad tales propositiones qualiter stant in figura; et querendo quomodo stant in figura? *Omnis sapiencia a domino deo est*; et: *nulla sapiencia a Domino Deo est*, dicitur quod contrarie, quia universalis affirmativa et universalis negativa de consimilibus predicatis subiectis et copulis et terminis precise pro eisdem suppositionibus contrarie stant in figura. Et sic responderetur de aliis figuris secundum quantitates propositionum. Et hoc nota quod oportet quod talia que stant in figura siant de consimilibus subiectis, predicatis et copulis; quia talia non stant in figura: *omnis sapiencia a domino deo est*, et *nulla virtus a domino deo est*, quia ista duo subiecta, scilicet *sapiencia* et *virtus*, non sunt termini synonimi. Et oportet ulterius quod termini precise pro eisdem supponant, quia ista non stant in figura: *omnis homo est* et *aliquis homo non est*; quia subiectum in universali supponit tam pro masculis quam femellis; quia tam signum universale quam subiectum per ipsum distributum est omnis generis, sed subiectum in particulari non supponit nisi solis pro masculis; quia hoc signum particulare *aliquis* est solum 35 masculini generis. Et per hoc determinatur hoc subiectum, *homo*, ad supponendum solum pro masculis.

A proposition of two words respondentum: *Est categorica*. Sed contra; categorica est is categorical;

14. *Negativis*. We may add that the falsity of subalternate propositions depends on that of the less universal of the two. For instance, *all men are quadrupeds*, and *some men are quadrupeds*.

illa que habet unicum subiectum et unicum predicatum et copulam; sed hic deficit predicatum: ergo hec non est categorica. Hic dicitur quod hec proposicio habet predicatum, quia hoc verbum, *est*, in ista proposicione et in omni simili ubi nichil sequitur, idem est copula quod predicatum; quia secundum communes regulas, aliquando hoc verbum, *est*, predicit secundum adiacens et aliquando tertium adiacens; predicit secundum adiacens, quando nullus terminus subsequitur illud verbum, ut hic: *homo est*. Et predicit tertium adiacens quando est aliquid predicatum signans, ut hic: *homo est animal*. Nota quod tria sunt adiacencia in proposicione, quamvis non in omni. Primum adiacens est subiectum, secundum adiacens est copula, et tertium adiacens predicatum. Sed in ista proposicione, *homo est*, hic verbum, *est*, predicit secundum adiacens, sed non est secundum adiacens nisi se ipsum: ergo predicit se ipsum. Et si predicit se ipsum, tunc est predicatum a se ipso et per consequens predicatum.

for its verb
comprises the
predicate and
in then said to
predicate the
second
adjacent; the
three adjacents
being the
subject, the
copula, and the
predicate
respectively;
a man is,
signifies, a man
is being.

10. nomine pro nomine.

10. Wyclif omits as unnecessary to his subject to notice that in some cases a whole proposition is made up of one word, the verb is said to 'be of the first adjacent'. We may note that what he says here is often applied in the *Logicae Continuatio*.

CAPITULUM SEPTIMUM.

Equipollence is
the equivalence
of two
propositions to
each other,
caused by a
negation:

Equipollencia est *equivalencia duarum propositionum ad invicem, causata per negacionem*. Et hoc contingit tripli-citer; vel sic quod negacio preponatur, vel postponatur, vel 3^o quod sit negacio tam preposita quam postposita; ut patet per istum versum:

Pre, contradic; post, contra; pre postque, subalter.

Qui versus sic intelligitur. | *Pre, contradic.* Hic est,

A negation
placed before
the subject of a
proposition
gives it a
contradictory
meaning;
when placed
after, it renders
the meaning
contrary:

quando negacio preponitur signo universali vel particulari in aliqua proposicione, tunc facit proposicione equi-pollere illi proposicioni que fuit contradictorium ante adventum illius negacionis, ut hec proposicio: *Non omnis, qui dicit mihi, domine, domine, introibit in regnum celorum; equipolleat huic: Aliquis homo, qui dicit mihi: domine, domine! non introibit in regnum celorum.* Et ista proposicio, *non nulli sunt fatui*, equipolleat huic: *Aliqui rel multi sunt fatui.* — *Post contra.* Hoc est, quando negacio postponitur signo universali immediate ante verbum prin-cipale, equipolleat suo contrario; ut ista proposicio: *Omnis egenus et mendicus non erit inter vos*, equipolleat huic: *Nullomodo egenus et mendicus erit inter vos:* quia isti duo termini omnino convertuntur. Et ista proposicio: *Omne opus servile non facietis in sabbato*, equipolleat huic: *Nullum opus servile facietis in sabbato.* Et ista proposicio: *Omne mendacium ex veritate non est*, equipolleat huic: *Nullum mendacium ex veritate est.* Et ista proposicio: *Omnis fornicator aut inridus aut avarus non habet partem in regno Dei*, equipolleat huic: *Nullus fornicator aut in-ridus aut avarus habet partem in regno Dei.* — *Pre postque*

1. Cap. deest. 2. Initial E in blue ink. 21. n^o.

20. These examples, taken from Scripture, serve to justify Wyclif's assertion (*see Proemium*) that this work is the Logic of Holy Writ. There are plenty of them throughout the book.

subalter. Hoc est: quando negacio preponitur et postponitur signo universalis aut particulari, equipollet huic proposicioni, que fuit subalterna illius ante adventum negacionum, ut ista proposicio: *Non omnis angelus non est virtuosus* equipollet huic: aliquis angelus est virtuosus. Et ista proposicio: *Non nullus angelus non est virtuosus*, equipollet huic: *Aliquis angelus non est virtuosus*.

1. non est.

CAPITULUM OCTAVUM.

Essential and modal propositions defined.

Notandum quod aliqua proposicio est *de inesse*, et aliqua modalis. Proposicio *de inesse* est *oratio indicativa congrua non determinata modo modali*, ut hec: *Deus est, homo est* etc. Proposicio modalis est, cui additur terminus *modalis modificans compositionem indicatiram vel infinitravim*; ut sic, *necessario homo est*; vel sic: *necesse est hominem esse; necesse est ut reniant scandala*, vel sic: *Impossibile est quod non reniant scandala*. Omnes tales sunt propositiones modales.¹⁰

Modal terms render propositions properly modal, only when taken in the compound, not in the divided sense.

And they are known to be taken in the compound sense if the sentence means the same in whatever place the modal terms stand.

Sed notandum quod de talibus propositionibus, in quibus ponitur terminus modalis, aliqua sumuntur in *sensu composito* et aliqua in *sensu divisorio*; quia quandounque terminus modalis aut officialis precedit totaliter in propositione et finaliter sequitur, vel mediate; si ¹⁵ illa proposicio verificatur pro aliquo communi, tunc est *sensus compositus*. Ut: *necessario homo est, homo necessario est, et hominem esse est necessario*; quelibet istarum verificatur pro natura humana communi, quod illa *necessario est*. Sed si talis proposicio verificetur pro singulari et pro isto vel pro isto homine, tunc est *sensus divisorius*, ut hic: *Aliquem hominem necesse est esse*, quia ista sic debet probari: *istum necesse est esse, et iste est alius homo*; ergo etc. Sed ista, *necessario homo est* debet sic probari: *homo est, et (de via nature) non potest esse quin homo sit*, ergo *necessario homo est*.²⁵

1. Cap. deest. 2. Initial N in red ink.

13. Perhaps a better because more striking example of the *compound* and *divided* sense would be the following sophism: Qui videbat ante mille annis est mortuus *hodie*; sed Alexander Magnus vivebat ante mille annos; ergo Alexander Magnus est mortuus *hodie*. According as *hodie* is taken modify *est* and *mortuus* together or made only to modify *est*, there are two very different senses.

Sed notandum quod multis modis dicitur *necessarium*. Aliquando omne utile dicitur *necessarium*, ut sic vestes et cibi sunt *necessarii*. Sed alio modo capitur pro tali *quod repugnat non esse*, et sic aliquod est *necessarium simpliciter* et aliquod *necessarium per accidens*. *Necessarium simpliciter* est, *quod non potest nec potuit nec poterit esse falsum*, ut: 'deum esse'. Et ista proposicio: *necesse est deum esse* debet sic exponi: *Deus est; et non potest esse quin deus est*; ergo *necesse est deum esse*. Vel debet sic officiari: *Hec proposicio est necessaria: deus est, que primarie significat 'deum esse', vel 'necessario deus est'*. *Necessarium per accidens* dicitur tribus modis; scilicet *necessarium quoad naturam*, *necessarium quoad ordinacionem* et *necessarium quoad prescienciam Dei*. *Necessarium quoad naturam* est, *quod a nulla natura creata potest impediri quin sit*; ut, *quod ego fui*, *quod mundus fuit*. Sed Deus potest facere *quod ego non fui* et *quod mundus non fuit*; et ista proposicio: *necessario mundus fuit*, debet sic probari: *mundus fuit* et (de via nature) *non potest non fuisse*; ergo *necessario mundus fuit*. *Necessarium quoad ordinacionem* est tale | *quod est vel erit ordinatum a deo*; ut si *ego ero cras*, tunc *necessario ego ero cras*, et ista proposicio debet sic probari: *ego ero cras, et repugnat (isti ordinacioni divine) quod non ero cras*; ideo *necessario ero cras*. *Necessarium quoad prescienciam* est tale *quod non est ordinatum, sed prescitem a Deo*; ut, 'necessario ego peccabo'. Ista debet sic exponi: *Ego peccabo, et repugnat (presciencie divine) quod non peccabo*; ergo etc. Item, 'Necesse est ut veniant scandala', debet sic probari: *talis proposicio est necessaria: 'scandala evenient', que primarie significat 'scandala evenire'*; ergo etc. Vel: *scandala evenient, et repugnat (presciencie divine) scan-*

dala evenient,
1. natural,
antecedent, or
consequent;

9. potest non. 9—11. vel debet — necessario deus est *in marg.*

18. This is a doctrine peculiar to Wyclif. Aquinas, in his *Summa contra Gentiles*, asserts that God cannot make the past not to have been; and he is followed by the whole School. Wyclif states the same opinion again, further on. But he seems to contradict it decidedly in the third part of *Logica* and elsewhere. Mr. Matthew suggests the substitution of *potuit* for *potest* on l. 17, and p. 28, l. 30. 10. *Probari* is here and elsewhere employed for *exponi*. It is clear that it is not a syllogistic demonstration, since the second premise contains the whole of the conclusion. Some A is B; no A is not B; . . . every A is B.

dala non evenire: ergo necesse est ut scandala eveniant. Item, aliqua est necessitas *naturalis*; ut si ignis sit applicatus ad aliquod combustibile subdominans, tunc necessario incipit agere vel agit in idem. Aliqua est necessitas *antecedentis* et aliqua necessitas *consequentis*:¹⁵ necessitas antecedentis exemplo proposito est accio ignis; et aliqua est necessitas *volitionis* et aliqua necessitas *coaccionis*. Necessitas volitionis est, ut: si Deus vult Petrum esse, tunc necessarie Petrus est. Necessitas coaccionis est, sicut quando aliquis homo cogit suum to captivum, vel servum, ad faciendum aliquid, vel ad relinquendum etc. Necessitas coaccionis accidit quando homines coguntur transire ad suspensionem vel aliquid odibile, contra voluntatem.

2. *Voluntary or constrained:*

Meanings of
'contingent':
1. A modal or
a substantive
sense; modal
if it stands for
the verb
'happen':
and then 2. it
either *includes*
or does not
include the
possibility of
its contrary,

in which
latter case it is
subalternate to
necessity, and
means the same
as possible.

A substantive
sense, when
taken as a
noun:
3. it then is
contingent
either as a
mere happening,
or by nature:

Sed nota quod multis modis dicitur *contingens*. Ali-¹⁵ quando iste terminus, 'contingens', capitur *modaliter* et aliquando *nominaliter*. Modaliter capitur, quando per viam circumlocucionis implet vicem istius verbi impersonalis *contingit*, ut hic: *Contingens est hominem esse*, tantum valet sicut ista: *Contingit hominem esse*. Sed ²⁰ aliquod est contingens *valens ad opposita*, et aliquid contingens *non valens ad opposita*. Contingens valens ad opposita est tale *cuius oppositum potest evenire*; ut, quod 'ego sum bonus'. est contingens valens ad opposita; quia, quamvis nunc sim bonus, postea possum esse ²⁵ cum hoc quod non sim bonus, precipue moraliter. Et omne tale dicitur contingens ad utrumlibet. Contingens non valens ad opposita est contingens *cuius oppositum non potest evenire*: ut, 'Deum esse est contingens non valens ad opposita'; quia oppositum eius nullo modo potest evenire. Et isto modo contingens subalter-³⁰ natur necessario, et non contradicit sibi: ut, si 'necesse est Deum esse' tunc 'contingens est Deum esse' vel 'contingit Deum esse'. Et eodem modo dicitur possibile.

Et hoc est quod vult Philosophus: *Cuicunque debetur possibile, eidem debetur contingens*. *Nominaliter* capitur iste terminus, quando sumitur nominaliter *pro veritate que est et potest non esse*. Et duplex est tale contingens: scilicet, contingens *natum*, et contingens *ad utrumlibet*. Et ulterius, contingens *sempre*, scilicet: contingens *sempre* ⁴⁰

15. mōr. 25. mōrl'

3. *Subdominans*, I suppose this word here means 'from underneath', and applies to *ignis*, not to *combustible*.

et contingens in *maiori* et contingens in *minori*. Contingens semper est contingens natum *cuius est causa effectiva quoad hoc, non impedibilis, naturaliter ordinata*; ut sunt eclipses, et coniunctiones, et ortus. Est modus loquendi à quod sit semper contingens, non absolute quoad tempus, sed condicionaliter, quoad causam; quia *semper*, absque substancia; [ut] si fuerit diametralis interposicio terre inter solem et lunam, causatur eclipsis lune. Et *semper*, quando luna subponitur vel superponitur soli, sic quod sol non mittat suos radios versus illam partem lune que respicit versus terram, tunc causatur coniuccio: etc. Contingens in *maiori* parte est contingens natum *cuius est causa effectiva quoad hoc impedibilis naturaliter ordinata*: ut natura ordinavit quod homo nasceretur precise cum quinque digitis in una manu: et sic in maiore parte contingit, sed non contingit *semper*, quia aliquando procreatur monstrum cum sex digitis in una manu, et agnus cum duobus capitibus. Et hoc est preter principalem intentum nature; et ideo vocatur contingens in *minori*, *quia in minori parte sic contingit*; et sic omne quod producitur, cuius non est aliqua causa effectiva et naturaliter ordinata ad hoc, est contingens in *minori*: ut sunt peccata, et monstra in natura.

Ulterius notandum quod quadrupliciter dicitur *impossibile*; scilicet impossibile *simpliciter*, impossibile quoad naturam creatam, | impossibile *quoad nos* et impossibile *quoad prescienciam Dei*. Impossibile simpliciter est tale, *quod nec potest nec potuit nec poterit esse verum*; ut hec proposicio: ‘nullus Deus est’. Impossibile quoad naturam est tale, *quod de natura creata non potest esse verum, primarie significando*, ut est talis proposicio ‘sol non movetur’; ‘nemo est animal’. Impossibile quoad nos est tale, *quod non potest esse de potentia nostra*; ut est talis: *avarus non introbit in regnum celorum*: quia impossibile est quoad nos avarum introire in regnum celorum, sed non est impossibile quoad Deum. Et isto modo debet intelligi: *Quae impossibilia sunt apud homines possibilia sunt apud Deum*; et sic idem est possibile et impossibile. Et ad istum sensum dicit apostolus: *Impossibile est enim eos, qui semel illuminati sunt et gustaverunt donum celeste, participes facti sunt spiritus sancti, gustaverunt nihilominus*

the latter divided into what happens always, mostly, or seldom; according as an event takes place in all cases when its cause is posited.

or in most cases,

or only exceptionally.

Four meanings of *impossible*:
1. *absolutely*: that which at no time can be true;
2. *naturally*: that which is not true of created nature;
3. *quoad nos*: that which is impossible for man;

and *i. God fore-
knowing:* bonum Dei verbum virtutesque seculi venturi et postea Hebr.
that which is impossible, given the prescience of God. prolapsi, iterum ad penitenciam scilicet renovare: hoc est VI, 4

impossibile quoad homines. Impossibile quoad prescien-
tiam Dei est tale, quod est falsum et repugnat pre-
scie divine illud non esse falsum; sicut est ista pro-
posicio: 'Scandala non evenient'. Et ideo dicit evan-
gelium: *Impossibile est quod non eveniant scandala*, quia
est una regula philosophorum, quod ad 'impossibile' se-
quitur 'necessum'. Non sic intendo istas propositiones quasi
una esset simpliciter necessaria et alia simpliciter impos-
sibilis, sic quia una est necessaria ad prescien-
tiam Dei (ista: 'scandala evenient'), et alia impossibilis quoad
prescien-
tiam Dei (scilicet ista: 'scandala non evenient'). Omne enim tale quod potest esse, potest dici possibile.

When a proposition has to be contradicted, the whole ought to be denied.

Sciendum quod in dando contradictorium proposi-
cionis modalis oportet ponere negacionem toti, ut con-
trictorium istius: 'Necesse est ut veniant scandala',
est hoc: *Non necesse est ut veniant scandala*. Et contra-
dictorium istius: *Impossibile est ut non veniant scandala*,
est hoc: *non impossibile est ut non veniant scandala*. Et con-
trictorium istius: *Necesse est hominem esse*, est
hoc: *Non necesse est hominem esse* etc.

Remark that any attribute that is not of God's essence, might, absolutely speaking, be wanting.

Notandum hic: quicquid non essencialiter inest Deo,
sed accidentaliter, potest deesse Deo de potentia ab-
soluta Dei; et quia talis non est nisi accidentalis,
faciens aliquid dominare temporaliter (et pretericio et
futuricio sunt accidentia) ideo insunt Deo accidental-
iter, pro adiacencia temporis, quod ipse fuit vel est in
tempore, vel erit: et omne tale potest deesse Deo.
Igitur Deus potest facere quod nullum tempus fuit, vel 30
est, vel erit; et si sic fieret, tunc Deus solum esset in
mensura eternitatis; et sibi inesset purum esse eterno
et non preterito vel futuro. Sed de prima ordinacione
Deus non potest sic facere, sed de potentia absoluta.
Et sic dicunt theologi quod Deus fuit ante mundum 35
eternaliter et non temporaliter.

26. ut veniant.

30. See note *supra*, p. 25.

CAPITULUM NONUM.

Post cognitionem propositionis categorice, restat cognoscere propositionem hypotheticam. Et sciendum, quod proposicio hypothetica est que componitur ex duabus propositionibus categoricis, mediante aliqua nota. Septem enim sunt species hypothetice, scilicet: *copulativa*, *disiunctiva*, *condicionalis*, *causalis*, *comparativa*, *localis* et *temporalis*.

Copulativa est, que principaliter subordinatur actui hypothetico copulativo; ut hoc: *Vidit Deus cuneta que fecerat et erant valde bona*. Et est copulativa vera, quando ambe partes eius sunt vere. Et vocatur actus hypotheticus comprehensio anime, adequate correspondens toti propositioni.

15 *Disiunctiva* est illa que principaliter subordinatur actui hypothetico disiungendi, ut est ista: *Deus est, vel nullus homo est*. Et est disiunctiva vera, quando altera eius pars est vera. Note copulandi sunt iste: *et*, *atque*, *ac*, *nec*, *neque etc.* Note disiungendi, sunt iste: *vel*, *aut*, *seu*, *20 re*, *etc.*

Condicionalis est illa que principaliter subordinatur actui hypothetico condicionata; ut hoc: *Si creatura est, creata est; si homo est, animal est*. Et est condicionalis 7^a vera, quando consequens | formaliter intelligitur in antecedente; ut: *si Deus est, ipse est omnipotens*. Illa proposicio que immediate sequitur hoc nomen *si*, est *antecedens in condicionali*, et alia proposicio est *consequens*; ut ista proposicio: *Deus est*, est antecedens, et ista proposicio: *ipse est omnipotens*, est consequens. Et hoc consequens, *ipse est omnipotens*, formaliter intelligitur per hoc antecedens: *Deus est*. Similiter de talibus: *Si Petrus est caritatus, ipse est virtuosus*, ista condicionalis est

A hypothetical proposition
is composed of
two categorical
ones, united by
a particle:
seven classes.
It is

1. *Copulative*,
when its parts
are joined by
and: its truth
depends on
the truth
of both parts;

2. *Disjunctive*,
when its parts
are joined by
or, &c.; its
truth depends
on that of one
of its parts;

3. *Conditional*,
when it
expresses a
condition,
signified by *if*:
that part
which comes
immediately
after *if* is the
antecedent, the
other the
consequent;
when the latter
is implied in
former, the
proposition is
true, and
corresponds to
a good
consequence in
a syllogism;

1. Cap. deest.

2. Initial P in blue ink.

30. *ipse est omnipotens est consequens et hoc antecedens before ipse.*

bona, quia 'esse virtuosum' formaliter intelligitur 'in esse caritativum'; et quia impossibile est aliquid esse caritativum, nisi fuerit virtuosum. Nota quod quelibet condicionalis bona convertitur cum consequentia bona; ut iste duo convertuntur: *si tu es caritatus, tu es virtuosus*, et: *Tu es caritatus: ergo, tu es virtuosus*.

4. *Causal*, when the two parts are joined by the assertion of a causal nexus between the two; if this nexus really exists, the whole is true, and can be expounded categorically:

Causalis est illa que principaliter subordinatur actui hypothetico causandi; ut: *quia tu es homo, tu es rationalis; quia tu es virtuosus, tu es bonus*. Et est causalis bona, quando significatum primarium antecedentis est causa primarie significati consequentis; ut prima causalis tantum significat quod 'te esse hominem causat te esse rationale' vel sic, et brevius: 'Humanitas tua causat rationalitatem tuam'. Et secunda sic significat, quod 'te esse virtuosum causat te esse bonum', vel sic 15 et brevius, 'Virtus tua causat bonitatem tuam.' Et ad istum sensum dixit Deus ad serpentem: *Quia hoc fecisti, id est, deceperisti mulierem, maledictus eris*. Hoc est, 'decepcion tua causat maledictionem tuam.' Et sic: *Quia aliquis est finaliter impenitens, ipse damnabitur*; hoc est: 20 'finalis' impenitencia alicuius causat eius damnacionem. Et hic oportet notare quomodo deus est prima causa, et omnia causat preter se ipsum, et ipse deus nullomodo est causatus; et ideo non possumus cognoscere Deum per aliquam causam precedentem ipsum, sed per 25 effectus creatos ab ipso, etc.

5. *Comparative*, when the two parts are joined by a sign of comparison (as, than, &c.); it can often be turned into a categorical proposition containing a comparison.

Comparativa est proposicio hypothetica principaliter denominata a nota comparandi, ut: *Deus est melior quam est aliquis purus homo; Caritas est ita bona sicut est aliqua virtus*. Note comparandi sunt tales: *sicut, quam*, etc. 30 Et talis proposicio dicitur hypothetica comparativa, que habet duas propositiones coniunctas cum aliqua nota comparandi. Et hic nota quod ista non est proposicio hypothetica: *Deus est melior aliquo puro homine*, vel; *quam alius purus homo*, quia in talibus non est nisi 35 una copula; et tamen convertitur cum una hypothetica.

6. *Local*, when the idea of place joins the two parts; it is true when, the two parts signifying the same place, it is

Localis est proposicio hypothetica principaliter subordinata actui hypothetico locandi, ut hic: *Ubi ego sum, illuc et minister meus est; Petrus est ubi Paulus est*, et sic de ceteris. Et est localis vera, quando ambe partes, 40 que cum termino demonstrativo addito significant

eundem locum, sunt vere, ut hic: *Ubi ego sum, et hic minister meus erit, Petrus est hic et hic Paulus est*, demonstrando uniformiter per utrumque adverbium. Sed ista nota localis, *ubi*, teneri potest multipliciter; vel 5 *large* vel *stricte*. Si tenetur *large*, tunc potest concedi quod *terra est ubi celum est* et *sol est ubi luna est*; quia terra, celum, sol et luna sunt in eodem mundo; et sic quilibet homo est ubi papa est, quia in mundo.

Et sciendum quod aliud est esse *in loco adequato*, et 10 aliud est esse *ad locum adequatum*, quia omne tangens aliud est *ad locum adequatum* in quo aliud est, sed non *in loco adequato*. Ut, si Petrus tangit Paulum,

tunc Petrus est *ad locum adequatum* Pauli, sed non *in loco adequato* Pauli. Stricte loquendo, est res ubi 15 alia res est, et sic mundus et eius quantitas et situs eiusdem sunt in eodem loco adequato; et corpus de genere substancie et corpus de genere quantitatis et situs eiusdem substancie sunt in eodem situ adequato.

Sed sic non potest esse Petrus in eodem situ adequato

7^b 20 | in quo Paulus est simul et semel. Sed primo modo loquendo, omnia que sunt in eodem regno eodem loco sunt, quia in mundo; omnes Angli sunt in eodem loco, quia in universitate; et omnes famuli sunt specialius in eodem loco, quia in eadem domo etc.

25 Temporalis est illa que subordinatur principaliter actui hypothetico, temporali per notam adverbii temporis; et sic omnis proposicio in qua sunt due propositiones coniuncte cum tali nota, *dum*, *quando* etc. est temporalis. Et est temporalis vera, quando ambe eius partes

30 sunt vere; et hoc in eodem tempore; et aliter est falsa:

Ut hic: *Deus fuit, quando creavit celum; quando Petrus erit, Paulus erit; dum corpus est, anima est;* etc. Sed

so in reality;
but in a wide
sense, *ubi* can
mean anywhere
in the world;
and in a
stricter sense
two persons
may be at the
same place, but
not *in* the same
space; but
different
realities may;
as v. g. a body,
its quantity,
and its
position.

7. *Temporal*,
when both of its
parts relate to
the same time;
it is true, when
both parts are
true, as thus
related.

'The same
time' can be
understood
loosely, and
thus any two
events may

23. quia in universitate.

1. *Eundem locum*. Wyclif here forgets the negative local propositions, as 'Whither I go, thither ye cannot come'; or he considers a denial of identity of place as including in a wide sense this idea of identity. 15. I am not quite sure whether this should not mean 'the reality of anything is where the reality of anything else is', especially when we note the words *stricte loquendo*, and remember that the Universals, as constituting the ideal world, are not only eternal but everywhere. But the examples given can be understood without referring to this. 23. *Quia in universitate*. This is so evidently a mistake that the copyist has struck it out. The reader will easily supply some word in place either of *unirersitate* or of *anglici*.

happen in the same time; or strictly, meaning absolute simultaneity. talis temporalis potest capi stricte vel large. Large capiendo, sunt tales proposiciones vere, ut: *Petrus fuit, quando deus creavit mundum*, quia in aliquo parte magni temporis preteriti fuit Petrus, et in isto tempore creavit Deus mundum; et sic est verum quod *ego fui, quando mater mea fuit virgo, et quando Adam fuit in paradiſo*. Sed non in eodem tempore adequato. Et quando sunt due res, et una durat per omne tempus per quod durat reliqua, et e contra, tunc quelibet illarum est adequate in eodem tempore in quo est alia.¹⁰

6. This is quite true in the sense Wyclif gives it; but it is an undeniable opening to paradox. This, by the way, was the general tendency of the Realists. “... *Les réalistes, ennemis des distinctions, et tirant toujours en ligne droite, pour ainsi dire, les conséquences de leurs principes.*” says Berault-Bercastel (*Hist. de l’Eglise*, I. LV, p. 496) and he goes on to tell us of Pierre de Rieu, who, in 1470, declared that there was no truth in any future proposition; meaning *truth* in the same way as in propositions concerning the present.

CAPITULUM DECIMUM.

Conversio est transmutacio predicati in subiectum, et e contra. Et notandum est quod triplex est conversio: *simplex* conversio, *per accidens*, et conversio *per contra-positionem*.

What and of
how many
sorts
Conversion is:

1. *Simple*, for universal negative and particular affirmative propositions; the predicate and the subject merely change places.

Conversio *simplex* est quando de subiecto fit predicatum et econtra, manente *eadem qualitate et quantitate*. Et sic convertitur universalis negativa, et similiter particularis affirmativa, verbi gracia: *nulla virtus est vicium*: ergo, *nullum vicium est virtus*; *nichil est impossibile apud Deum*: ergo, *nullum impossibile apud Deum est aliquid*. Particularis sic convertitur simpliciter: *Aliquis Deus est omnipotens*: ergo, *aliquid omnipotens est Deus*. *Aliquis homo vivit bene*: ergo, *aliquid vivens bene est aliquis homo*. Et nota, quando principale verbum illius propositionis que debet converti est verbum adiectivum, tunc principale verbum in sua conversa erit verbum substantivum, verbi gracia: *Aliquis sanctus videt Deum*: ergo, *aliquid videns Deum est aliquis sanctus*; *aliquis homo transit ad celum*: ergo, *aliquid transiens ad celum est aliquis homo*.

Conversio *per accidens* est quando de subiecto fit predicatum et e contra, manente *eadem qualitate*, sed *mutata quantitate*: ut, si convertens sit universalis affirmativa, sua conversa erit particularis affirmativa; et si convertens sit universalis negativa, sua conversa erit particularis negativa; et sic convertitur universalis affirmativa et universalis negativa. Verbi gracia: *omnis*

2. *Accidental*, for universal affirmatives and negatives, which become particular.

1. Cap. *deest*. 2. Initial C in red ink; ib. *tumta*. 3. et per accidens conversio.

16, 17. We may note that *verbum adiectivum* means not only every verb except *est*, but even *est*, when that verb includes the predicate 'existence'. Thus: *aliquis homo est* is converted into: *aliquid existens est homo*.

angelus est substancia; ergo, aliqua substancia est angelus; Nulla virtus est vicium: ergo, quoddam vicium non est virtus. Hic manet eadem qualitas, quia utraque est negativa; sed mutata est quantitas, quia una est universalis et alia particularis etc.

5

3. By counter-position, for universal affirmatives and particular negatives; it consists in changing the places of subject and predicate, but prefixing *not* to each, without any other change.

Conversio per contraposicionem est quando de subiecto fit predicatum et e contra, manente eadem qualitate et quantitate, sed mutatis terminis finitis in terminos infinitos. Et sic convertitur universalis affirmativa et particularis negativa. Verbi gracia: *Omnis sapiencia est virtus: ergo, omnis non virtus est non sapiencia; Aliqua sapiencia non est vicium: ergo, quoddam non vicium non est non sapiencia.* Et iste conversiones ponuntur in istis versibus:

Simpliciter feci convertitur, *ari* per accid.

Cato per *contra*. Sic fit conversio tota.

Notandum quod in iste termino *Feci* sunt due vocales, *e* significat universalem negotivam, et *i* significat particularem affirmativam, et *a* universalem affirmativam, et *o* particularem negotivam.

20

Difficulties as to propositions that include the idea of past or future: a particular method of solving them.

Sed in propositionibus de preterito et futuro est maius dubium; sicut est in talibus: *Nullus puer fuit senex: Aliqua mulier corrupta erit virgo; Omnis sapiencia erit virtus.* Prima debet sic converti, simpliciter: *Nullus puer fuit senex: ergo, nullus | preteritus senex est vel fuit puer: et hoc est falsum.* Secunda sic convertitur: *Aliqua mulier corrupta erit virgo: ergo, aliqua futura virgo est vel erit mulier corrupta.* 3^{cia} proposicio sic debet converti per accidens: *Omnis sapiencia erit virtus: ergo, aliqua virtus futura est vel erit sapiencia.*

25

8^a

30

23. erit non:

10. According to logicians, even in our own time, the *particularis negativa* can be converted in no other but this very crabbed way. In reality however, I believe it is always possible to change it into a *particularis affirmativa*, and then convert it simply, thus: *Some Englishmen are not Londoners . . . Some Englishmen are Not-Londoners . . . Some Not-Londoners are Englishmen.* This would be a fourth species of 'conversion'; but I must give it on my own responsibility, having met with it nowhere.

22. *Est vel fuit.* Because the sense modifies or may modify the sense both of subject and of predicate. But I think that since Wyclif by his conversion comes to a false conclusion from a true departure (*et hoc est falsum*), we may try the ordinary method. Thus: *No boy is having-been an old man . . . No having-been an old man is a boy.*

CAPITULUM UNDECIMUM.

Argumentum est *racio rei dubie, faciens fidem et certitudinem de re dubia*. Et notandum quod quatuor sunt species argumenti, scilicet: *Enthymema, induccio, exemplum et syllogismus*.

Enthymema est curtatus syllogismus, habens unicam premissam et unicam conclusionem, ut sic argumentando: *Deus est; ergo, substancia omnipotens est. Caritas est bona; ergo, virtus est bona.*

10 *Induccio* est quando universalis probatur per suas singulares, ut sic argumentando: *ista virtus est, et ista virtus est; ergo, omnis virtus est.*

Exemplum est, quando unum simile probatur per aliud simile, ut sic: *Sicut se habet voluntas Dei in celis, sic se habet voluntas Dei in terris; et: Sicut vixerunt apostoli in ecclesia primitiva, sic eciam tenentur vivere episcopi circa finem mundi. Et: Sicut se habet magister in scolis, sic se habet rector in nari.*

Syllogismus est argumentum in quo, ex premissis 20 debite dispositis in modo et in figura, sequitur conclusio. Et sciendum quod in omni syllogismo requiruntur tres termini, scilicet, *maior extremitas, minor extremitas et medius terminus*. *Medius terminus* est ille qui bis sumitur ante conclusionem et non in genere eodem diciatur. *Maior extremitas* est illa que sumitur in maiori cum medio. *Minor extremitas* est illa que sumitur in minore cum medio termino. Ut sic argumentando,

What an argument is;
Its species:

Enthymema,

Induction,

Analogy,

Syllogismus;
which is made
up of two
premisses and
a conclusion,
and contains
three terms;
one of
comparison,
and two that
are compared in
the premisses,
making up the
major and the
minor.

1. Cap. deest. 2. Initial A in blue ink.

5. The *Sorites* (*A is B, B is C, C is D, . . . Y is Z, . . . A is Z*) might have been added here. 16. If we consider that Logica is in all probability one of the first philosophical works of Wyclif, this example (as also allusions to Antichrist being in Rome, further on in the book) shows us that his theological system was already fermenting in his mind at a very early date.

omnis Deus est eternus, omne increatum est Deus: ergo, omne increatum est eternum; in isto syllogismo sunt tres proposiciones: scilicet, due premisse et una conclusio; due premisse sunt ille due proposiciones que precedunt hanc notam, *ergo*; et conclusio est proposicio sequens hanc notam, *ergo*. In isto secundo syllogismo sunt tres termini, scilicet isti: *Deus, eternum, et increatum*; et iste terminus, *Deus*, est medius terminus, et iste terminus, *eternus*, est maior extremitas, et iste terminus *increatus*, est minor extremitas.

10

There are 19 modes of syllogism, classified in three figures. A mode is the classification of syllogism by order of terms; a figure, by order of modes. Mnemonic lines.

In the first figure the middle term is subject in the minor; in the major, predicate; in the 2nd, it is twice predicate; in the 3rd, twice subject.

Et sciendum quod decem et novem sunt modi syllogismorum; et tres sunt figure, in quibus sunt syllogismi. Modus est debita ordinacio trium terminorum, que requiruntur ad syllogismum; figura est debita dispositio modorum. In primo figura continentur novem modi, 15 et in tercia figura continentur sex modi. Quilibet terminus versusum sequencium, qui sic incipiunt:

Barbara, celarent, darii, ferio, baralipton,
Celantes, dabitis, fapesmo, frisesomorum.

2^a Cesare, camestres, festino, baroco, 3^a darapti, 20

Felapton, disamis, datisi, bocardo, ferison;

quilibet istorum vocatur modus. Et sciendum quod medius terminus debet diversimode ordinari in prima figura, et in secunda, et in tercia. Nam in prima figura erit medius terminus subiectum in majori et predicatum in minori, et in secunda figura erit medius terminus predicatum tam in majori quam in minori; sed in tercia erit medius terminus subiectum in utraque propositione. Et propter hoc ponitur talis versus:

Sub, pre, prima; pre bis, secunda; tercia, bis sub. 30

Omnes modi in quibus fiunt syllogismi possunt clare cognosci per versus sequentes: *Barbara, Celarent, Darii*, ut supra. Et notandum est quod quilibet syllogismus in aliquo istorum modorum concludit directe, preter quinque, qui sunt in istis versibus:

35

Omnis directe concludunt; excipe quinque:

Nomina sunt quorum, *bara, ce, da, frisesomorum*.

In predicacione directa sic fit syllogismus in *Darii*:

Examples of syllogisms in *Darii*, in *Baralipton*, in *Cesare*. | *Omnis caritas est virtus; aliqua dileccio est caritas: ergo,* 8^b

12. synonymi. 10. EcP pro et.

18. *Baralipton, Celantes, Dabitis, Fapesmo, Frisesomorum* are considered by modern logicians to make a fourth figure.

aliqua dileccio est virtus; sed in predicacione indirecta fit taliter in Baralipiton: Omnis virtus est bonitas, omnis iusticia est virtus: ergo aliqua bonitas est iusticia. In secunda figura, sic fit syllogismus isto modo in Cesare: 5 Nulla virtus est rictum; omne peccatum est rictum: ergo, nulla virtus est peccatum. In tercia figura sic fit syllogismus in Darapti: omnis homo est animal; omnis homo est risibilis: ergo, quoddam risibile est animal.

Et notandum quod in qualibet figura potest fieri *syllogismus expositorius*. In prima figura sic: *hoc est homo, et Sor est hoc: ergo, Sor est homo*. In secunda figura, sic fiet syllogismus expositorius: *virtus est hoc, et bonitas est hoc: ergo, virtus est bonitas*. In tercia figura sic fiet syllogismus: *hoc diligit Deum, et hoc est homo: ergo, homo diligit Deum*. Et iste syllogismus expositorius in tercia figura est maxime usitatus. Et sciendum quod oportet bene notare rem pro qua supponit hoc pronomen *hoc* in syllogismo expositorio; quia si fuerit diversa supposicio in antecedente et consequente, tunc syllogismus non valet: 15 ut hic: *hoc est Petrus* (demonstrando naturam humanam) et *hoc est Paulus* (demonstrando eandem naturam): ergo, Petrus est Paulus. Hoc argumentum non valet, quia iste terminus, *hoc*, nunc supponit pro Petro in antecedente, nec demonstrat Petrum, sed naturam humanam; et ad hoc 20 ut quod argumentum valeret, oporteret in antecedente demonstrare Petrum personaliter per *ly* ‘*hoc*’, tam in minori quam in maiori; et tunc consequencia esset bona et antecedens falsum pro minori: scilicet, quod *hoc* (demonstrando Petrum) est Paulus. Et illud argumentum non plus concludit, quam sic argumentando: *homo est Petrus, et homo est Paulus: ergo, Petrus est Paulus*. Et eodem modo contingit fallacia in materia de trinitate, sic argumentando: *Hoc est pater* (demonstrando divinitatem) et *Hoc est filius: ergo, pater est filius*. Et argumentum non valet; et eodem modo 25 de Christo, sic argumentando: *hoc est Deitas* (demonstrando Christum) et *hoc est humanitas: ergo, Deitas est humanitas*; quia, sicud una deitas est communicabilis tribus personis, sic est una persona Christi communis.

11. Wyclif's opponents very often used this 'expositorial syllogism' against him, to refute his doctrine of Universals. His remark (l. 11—37) contains his general reply to their refutations. Throughout his philosophical works, we shall find him again and again returning to the subject.

The expositorial syllogism, in which the middle term is a demonstrative pronoun, is much used, especially in the third figure.

But it does not conclude, unless the pronoun has the same signification in both premisses.

Examples.

cabilis duabus naturis, scilicet nature divine et nature humane.

No syllogism is conclusive, if both its premisses are negative or particular. Et nota quod syllogismus non fit totaliter ex negativis nec totaliter ex particularibus: vel si fiat, nunquam valet talis syllogismus; unde ponitur talis versus: 5
Syllogizari non est ex particulari,
Neque negativis, racione concludere si vis.

7. concluditur; *ib.* a blank space of 4 lines.

CAPITULUM DUODECIMUM.

Quia dictum est de summulis in quibus tractatur quodammodo de propositionibus, et quoniam ignorantibus suppositiones terminorum veritas propositionum latet, 5 ideo, propter magis distinctam noticiam propositionum, oportet materiam de suppositionibus aliqualiter declarare. Et sciendum quod nullus terminus extra oracionem supponit, sed solum in oracione; nec aliqua pars extremi supponit; sed toti extremo debetur suppositionio. Hoc est, 10 nulla pars subiecti aut predicati supponit sed toti extremo i. e. toti predicato aut subiecto debetur suppositionio.

Sed notandum est primo, pro quidditate suppositionis, quod suppositionio est significatio termini kategorici 15 qui est extrellum propositionis, in comparacione ad aliud extrellum. Et est extrellum in propositione subiectum vel predicatum. Suppositionio dicitur duplice; scilicet, propria et impropria. Suppositionio impropria est quando terminus significat aliter ex usu loquendi quam ex pri-
9^a 20 maria significatione: ut *Anglia* pugnat; *bibi ciphum*. In ista propositione, iste terminus *Anglia* supponit pro hominibus in *Anglia*, vel pro aggregato ex hominibus in *Anglia*. Et in secunda propositione *ciphum* supponit improprie pro *contento in cipo*.

25 Suppositionio propria duplice dicitur: scilicet, *materialis* et *formalis*. Suppositionio pure *materialis* est quando terminus supponit pro se ipso, aut secum analogo, ut *hi* "ego" est pronomen, *hi* "dominus" est nomen: Hec dicio "amo" est verbum, *hi* "Iohannes" est trysil-
30 labum etc.

Suppositionio *formalis* est duplex: scilicet suppositionio *simplex* et *personalis*. Suppositionio simplex est illa qua-

Importance of some acquaintance with Supposition.

No term can have supposition, except when in a proposition, and this property belongs to the whole subject or predicate.

It is the signification of one categorical extremity of a proposition, compared with the other extremity:

i. Supposition proper or improper.

2. If proper, material or formal; according as it stands for the word it is, or for what the word represents.

Formal supposition is simple or

1. Cap. deest. 2. Initial Q in red ink, and De suppositionibus in marg.

personal, it is simple when the term is only used for an abstract essence,

and is of two sorts: *adequate* and *inadequate*.

Personal supposition, when *singular*, employs a term for one individual; when *general*, for many together; and then it is either *collective* or *universal*; in the latter case either *distributive* or *indefinite*.

Note 1. that simple and personal supposition may be united: as when we say *Every animal*, for

terminus solum assertive supponit pro re universalis ad extra, ut hic: *Homo* predicitur de omni homine; iste terminus *homo* supponit simpliciter pro natura humana, et tantum sonat ac si diceretur *esse hominem inest omni homini*. Et in ista proposicione, *homo est species*, supponit subiectum simpliciter pro natura humana, que est species specialissima omnium hominum. Et in hac proposicione, *animal est genus*, supponit iste terminus, *animal*, simpliciter pro genere animalis, quod est genus commune omnium animalium; quia, sicut omnes homines convenient in una humanitate, que est natura illorum specifica, sic omnia animalia convenient in eadem animalitate, que est generalis omnium animalium. Suppositionum simplicium alia est *equa*, et alia *inequa*. Supposicio simplex et equa est, qua terminus simpliciter supponit solum distincte vel assertive pro universalis primo specifico, ut in talibus: *Homo* est species. Si autem sit supposicio inequa, hoc contingit dupliciter, vel sic, quod supponatur pro specie inferiori; ut, *substancia est species*; vel pro accidente aut proprio primo; ut *hic homo communis est risibilis, quantus, aliqualis*, etc.

Supposicio *personalis* dicitur dupliciter, scilicet *singularis* et *communis*. *Singularis* est quando terminus supponit solum pro uno singulari, ut: *hic homo est*.²⁵ Supposicio *personalis* et *communis* est, quando terminus supponit personaliter confuse pro multis. Si autem sit *communis*, hoc contingit dupliciter, vel sic quod sit distincta, quando supponitur pro singularibus, ut hic: *isti sunt*; vel quod sit *communis universalis* supposicio *personalis*. Hoc contingit dupliciter: vel sic quod sit confusa distributiva, ut hic: *Omnis homo est*; vel supposicio *confusa* tantum; ut hic: *uterque istorum est alter istorum*, iste terminus *alter istorum* supponit confuse tantum, quia non est dare aliquem istorum qui est uterque istorum.

Notandum quod terminus *communis concrete* suppositus potest mixtim supponere personaliter et simpliciter, et hoc tam in universalis, quam in definita, ut hic: *omne animal fuit in archa Noe*; in ista proposicione *potest* iste terminus, *animal*, supponere confuse distri-

butive pro omnibus individuis animalium, que fuerunt; every species of animal; or et sic intelligendo, est proposicio illa falsa; vel potest predicate a supponere pro omnibus speciebus perfectis animalium, general rule to which there are et sic regula est vera; quia illa tantum significat quod exceptions; or ⁵ *omnis species perfecta animalis* *suit in archa Noë*; et say what is true both of the hoc est verum. Eodem modo dicendum est de ista abstract essence propositione: *omnis homo est mendax*; iste terminus, and of the *homo*, potest supponere confuse distributive pro omni individual. individuo speciei humanae, nullo excipiente, et sic illa est 10 falsa pro Christo; vel potest solum supponere pro hominibus peccatoribus, et sic illa est vera; quia *qui se dicit sine peccato mendax est*. Similiter in tali indefinita, *homo moritur*, potest iste terminus supponere personaliter pro individuo, vel simpliciter pro natura humana; 15 et utroque modo illa regula est vera; et in omnibus talibus est supposicio personalis, mixta cum supposizione simplici.

Sed notandum quod talia nomina: *Johannes*, *Thomas*, ^{2. That proper nouns and what may stand for them cannot be distributive nor receive the sign of universality, unless by changing their sense into that of common nouns.} et talia pronomina *hic*, *id*, *istud* etc. non debent distribui, sicut nec talis termini *persona*, *individuum*; quia omnes tales termini fuerunt inventi ad significandum discrete vel simpliciter, | et non plus valet distribuere talia (sicut dicendo: *Omnis Johannes est*, “*Johannes*” tenendo suam proprietatem primam), quam sic dicendo, ^{3. That in every universal affirmative proposition, the subject has predicate indefinite supposition;} *omne hoc est hoc*, quia tales termini et propria nomina sunt inventa ad significandum discrete, sicut pronomen. Et quando homines distribuunt tales terminos per signa universalia, in hoc faciunt illa nomina appellativa et non nomina propria. Et sic abutuntur terminis; et sic 30 de aliis superius recitatis.

Notandum eciam quod in universali affirmativa subiectum supponit mobiliter, id est, confuse distributive; et predicatum, si sit terminus communis, supponit confuse tantum vel simpliciter confuse tantum, quando non contingit descendere ad singulare nec universale, ut hoc: ^{3. That in every universal affirmative proposition, the subject has predicate indefinite supposition;} *utrumque* *istorum* est *aliquid* *animal* *istorum*. Simpliciter supponit quando non contingit descendere ad aliquod singulare, sed ad universale, sicut in ista propositione: *omnis homo est homo*. Iste terminus *homo*, qui

q. ex^{te}.

31. All this is very briefly set forth here, and cannot be properly explained in notes. See the Introduction.

est predicatum, supponit pro homine communi vel natura humana, quod idem est; et sic significat quod *homo communis vel natura humana est omnis homo*. In omni universal negativa tam subiectum quam predicatum supponit confuse distributive; et hoc, si subiectum 5 et predicatum sint termini communes; ut hec: *nullus homo est lapis*. Isti duo termini, *homo* et *lapis* supponunt confuse distributive negative; et sic de ceteris. In omni particulari affirmativo et indefinita affirmativa, ubi subiectum et predicatum sunt termini communes, 10 supponit tam subiectum quam predicatum determinate: ut hic, *aliquis homo est animal*. In omni particulari negativa et indefinite negativa subiectum supponit determinate et predicatum confuse et distributive, si subiectum et predicatum fuerint termini communes. In omni 15 singulari affirmativa, ubi predicatum est terminus communis, subiectum supponit discrete et predicatum determinate, ut hic: *hoc est homo*. In omni singulari negativa, ubi predicatum est terminus communis, subiectum supponit discrete et predicatum confuse et distributive 20 negative, ut hic: *iste non est lapis*.

21. Blank space for 2 lines after lapis.

3. Wyclif may be supposed to mean: *That which is common to all men is human nature*. But I am not quite sure, from the way he expresses himself, that he does not mean: *Every man is identical with the Universal: human nature*.

CAPITULUM TREDECIMUM.

Consequencia est quedam habitudo inter antecedens et consequens, cum nota consequente. Vel: consequencia est quoddam aggregatum ex antecedente et consequente cum nota consequentie; ut hic: *homo currit*: ergo, *animal currit*.

Definition of
Consequence.

Ad cognoscendum que sunt consequentie bone et formales dantur 22 regule, quarum prima est hec: Quelibet consequentia est bona et formalis, in qua consequens formaliter intelligitur in antecedente; ut sic argumentando: *Petrus est caritatus*; ergo, *ipse est virtuosus*, quia hoc consequens, *ipse est virtuosus*, intelligitur in hoc antecedente: *Petrus est caritatus*. Et sunt note consequentie *ergo, etc., ideo et quia*.

Secunda regula est ista: Quelibet consequentia est bona et formalis, quando ex contradictorio consequentis sequitur contradictorium antecedentis ut: *homo currit*; ergo, *animal currit*; quia sequitur formaliter: *nullum animal currit*, ergo: *nemo currit*.

Tertia regula est ista: Quelibet consequentia est bona et formalis, ubi contradictorium consequentis formaliter repugnat antecedenti, ut: *Omnia intelligit*, igitur *aliquid intelligit*, quia ista repugnat: *nihil intelligit* et *omnia intelligit*.

Quarta regula est ista: Quicquid antecedit ad antecedens, antecedit ad consequens. Hoc est sic intelligendum, quod quelibet proposicio que antecedit ad antecedens potest antecedere ad consequens illius antecedentis; ut hic: *aliquid animal sentit*; ergo, *aliquid corpus sentit*; et sic sequitur: *aliquis homo sentit*, ergo *aliquid corpus sentit*: quia ista proposicio, *aliquis homo sentit*, potest antecedere ad hoc consequens prioris consequentie, scilicet *aliquid animal sentit*, et per consequens potest antecedere ad hoc consequens: *aliquid corpus sentit*.

A consequence
is good:
1. When the
consequent is
formally
understood to
be in the
antecedent;

2. when, if you
contradict the
consequent, you
contradict the
antecedent:

3. when the
contradictory to
the consequent
is incompatible
with the
antecedent;

4. when the
antecedent of
the antecedent is
antecedent to
the consequent;

5. when, in a chain of antecedents and consequents, the particular consequence of each is good;

Alia regula est ista: | quando argumentator a primo ad ultimum, ubi omnes consequentie intermedie sunt bone et formales et non variate, est consequencia bona. Et argumentatur a primo ad ultimum, quando consequens prioris consequentie est antecedens posterioris consequentie. Ut, sic argumentando: *ordinata dileccio est*: ergo, *caritas est*; *caritas est*: ergo, *virtus est*; *virtus*: ergo, *bonitas est*. Sed argumentatur contra istam regulam, *nullum tempus est*: ergo, *dies non est*: *dies non est*, et *aliquid tempus est*. A primo ad ultimum: *nullum tempus est*: ergo, *aliquid tempus est*. Ista consequentia non valet; et tamen argumentatur per regulam supradictam: ergo regula illa est falsa. Dicendum est quod consequentie intermedie sunt variate, quia plus ponitur in antecedente secunde consequentie quam fuit consequens prime consequentie: ideo non argumentatur per regulam etc.

6. when the antecedent is a universal proposition, and the consequent, its subordinate;

Alia regula est ista: ab universalis ad suam particularem subalternam, tam affirmative quam negative, tenet consequentia affirmative: ut hic: *quelibet virtus est bona*: ergo, *aliqua virtus est bona*; negative, ut hic: *nulla caritas est vicium*: ergo, *aliqua caritas non est vicium*.

7. when an indefinite proposition is inferred from a particular one;

Alia regula est: a particulari ad suam infinitam, tam affirmative quam negative, est consequentia bona: negative, ut sic: *quedam caritas est virtus*; ergo, *caritas est virtus*; ergo, *caritas non est peccatum*.

8. When we argue, in certain matters, from the general to the particular.

Alia regula est ista: ab universalis ad suam singularem affirmativam cum debito modo, ubi singulares significant res corruptibles, valet consequentia: ut sic argumentando: *omnis homo est animal*; ergo, *iste homo est animal*. Sed quando universalis supponit pro re convertibili incorruptibili, tunc tenet talis consequentia, gracia terminorum: ut argumentando: *omnis angelus est*: ergo, *iste angelus est*; *omnis sol lucet*: ergo, *iste sol lucet*. Sed ab universalis affirmativa ad suam singularem affirmativam

2. int^e. 5. prioris. 20. 13 = tenet. 30. corporales non.
32. 33. corporali.

35. We must remember that the sphere of things corruptible was considered to extend only as far as the orbit of the moon; and as the individuating principle was supposed to be *materia signata* or matter affected with quantity and mutation, angels and supralunar bodies were properly neither singular nor universal, but only by assimilation of terms, *gracia terminorum*.

cum debito modo est consequencia bona; ut sic argumentando: *Omnis homo est substancia; iste est homo; ergo, iste est substancia.*

Alia regula est ista: Ex falso sequitur verum, sed 9. truth or falsehood can
5 nunquam ex vero sequitur falsum formaliter, versu: follow from falsehood, but falsehood never follows from truth;

Ex falsis verum, ex vero nil nisi verum: ut bene sequitur: *homo est asinus: ergo, Deus est.* Sed non e contra; et pro ista regula potest illud sacre scripture allegari: *Omne mendacium ex veritate non est,* 10 quod equipollent huic: *nullum mendacium ex veritate est.*

Sed ex falso sequitur verum. Nam ista regula [est] quod ex impossibili sequitur quodlibet (vel sequi potest); ut sequitur: *nullus Deus est, ergo, nullus mundus est;* et simili 15 litter quod *mundus est,* vel quicquid volueris concludere.

15 Alia regula est ista: proposicio simpliciter necessaria sequitur vel sequi potest ad quamlibet aliam proposicionem, ut sequitur: *tu es, ergo Deus est.* Sed ex necessario nunquam sequitur contingens ad utrumlibet.

Nam non sequitur: *Deus est: ergo, ego curro.*

20 Alia regula est ista: ab universalis negativa ad suam singularem negativam est consequencia bona; ut: *nullus homo currit: ergo, iste homo non currit.*

Alia regula est ista: ab inferiori ad suum superius sine negacione et sine diccione, et sine aliqua diccione 25 habente vim negacionis, est consequencia bona: ut hic, *caritas mundat hominem: ergo, bonitas mundat hominem.*

Homo currit: ergo animal currit. Et hoc potest fieri dupliciter: vel a parte subiecti, ut patet superius, vel a parte predicati, quando predicatum antecedentis est in-

30 ferius ad predicatum consequentis: ut sic argumentando;

Sor est caritatus: ergo ipse est virtuosus. Ad cognoscendum quid sit inferius et quid superius, docet Ari-

35 stoteles in libro predicamentorum 8. "Illud est superius, a quo non convertitur subsistendi consequencia". Unde

sequitur: *homo currit: ergo, animal currit.* Sed non e

contrario. Item illud est superius, quod plura significat et de pluribus predicitur quam suum inferius; ut iste

terminus: *animal,* est superius ad istum terminum: *homo,*

et quam iste terminus: *homo,* quia plura significat;

40 quia omnia animalia: sed iste terminus: *homo,* non

significat nisi omnes homines, et iste terminus, *animal,*

10. the necessary can follow from the contingent; not vice versa;

ii. a universal negative implies its particular;

12. a less universal affirmative proposition implies the more

universal one that includes it. This may take place either for subject or for predicate; a more universal term being that which cannot be put in the place of the other,

or which is predicated of more things;

predicatur de omnibus animalibus; sed iste terminus, *homo*, predicatur solum de homine, vel de hominibus. Alia regula est ista: Omne habens se per modum appositionis respectu alterius, inferius est eo, ut capiantur isti termini | *homo* et *homo*, tunc neuter istorum est 5 10^b inferior ad reliquum, si additur uni istorum *albus*; tunc iste terminus cui fit addicio, cum ista addizione, est inferior ad alium; quia iste terminus: *homo albus*, est inferior ad istum terminum, *homo* per se, quia ista consequencia est bona: *homo albus currit*: ergo *homo* 10 currit.

and the less universal, that which possesses some characteristic wanting in the other.

Thus, what is superior in meaning contents, is inferior in extent of predication.

and a term may be essentially inferior to another in the second sense, or accidentally so, on account of another term added to it.

13. When one proposition is accidentally inferior to another, the first implies the second only by means of a proposition that acts as a medium.

Five fallacies occur, arguing from an inferior proposition to its superior: in negative propositions; in exclusive propositions, when the

Sed notandum quod aliquis terminus est inferior alio dupliciter: vel secundum significacionem, vel secundum predicacionem; quoad significacionem, est iste terminus, *homo albus*, superior ad istum terminum *homo*, quia 15 iste terminus, *homo albus*, significat secundum suam primam partem omnem hominem: et secunda pars, scilicet, iste terminus, *albus*, significat omnem albedinem. Sed quoad predicacionem, est iste terminus, *homo*, superior ad istum terminum, *homo albus*. Similiter notandum 20 quod aliquis est per se inferior ad alterum et aliquis per accidens. Terminus [est] per se inferior ad alium, quando significat essenciam predici superioris termini, sine adiectione accidentalium; et sic iste terminus, *homo*, est inferior ad istum terminum, *animal*. Ternius est 25 per accidens inferior, quando significat essenciam alterius significati cum adiectione accidentalium: et sic iste terminus, *homo albus*, est inferior ad istum terminum, *homo*.

Alia regula est ista: ab inferiori ad suum superius 30 per accidens non valet consequencia sine debito medio: ut, *homo albus non currit*: ergo, *homo non currit*. Sed ad hoc ut consequencia valeat oportet addere debitum medium, ut: *homo albus est*. Et sciendum quod quinque modis fallit consequencia ab inferiori ad suum superius. 35 Primo, quando arguitur ab inferiori ad suum superius, cum negacione proposita termino inferiori et superiori, non valet consequencia, ut sic argumentando: *nullum animal irrationale salvabitur*: ergo, *nullum animal salvabitur*. Secundo, quando argumentatur ab inferiori ad 40 superius a parte predicati, dicione exclusiva addita subiectis, non valet consequencia, ut: *tantum homo*

currit: ergo, tantum homo moretur. Sed ab inferiori ad suum superius a parte subiecti, diccione exclusiva addita subiectis, est consequencia bona: ut: *tantum homo est risibilis: ergo, tantum animal est risibile.* Tercio modo, quando argumentatur cum nota alienitatis vel cum nota differencie; ut: *tu es aliud ab asino: ergo, tu es aliud ab animali.* Quarto modo quando argumentatur ab inferiori ad superius cum diccione affirmativa vel negativa, non valet consequencia; ut sic argumentando: *omne animal est sensitivum: ergo, omne corpus est sensitivum.* Negative, sic: *nullum animal est sine sensu: ergo, nullum corpus est sine sensu.* Quinto modo fallit consequencia, quando argumentatur ab inferiori ad suum superius, cum ista diccione, *sicut, vel quam, vel cum* comparativo vel superlativo, ut sic argumentando: *Sor est ita sapiens sicut iste homo: ergo, Sor est ita sapiens sicut homo; Sor est melior isto homine: ergo, ipse est melior aliquo homine. Sor est perfectissimus istorum hominum: ergo, Sor est perfectissimus aliquorum hominum.*

Et sciendum, quando argumentatur a superiori ad suum inferius, cum aliqua istarum diccionum precedendum terminum inferiorem et superiorem, est consequencia bona; ut hic: *tu es sapientior aliquo homine.*

Alia regula est ista: a superiori ad suum inferius sine negacione et sine distribucione et sine aliqua diccione habente vim negacionis non valet consequencia, ut: *animal currit, ergo homo currit.*

Alia regula: a superiori ad suum inferius cum negacione vel distribucione vel alia diccione habente vim negacionis, est bona consequencia; ut: *Omnis animal est perfectum in natura: ergo, omnis homo est perfectus in natura; nulla virtus est vicium: ergo, nulla caritas est vicium.*

Alia regula est ista; in omni consequencia bona et formalis, ubi argumentatur ab inferiori ad superiori, distributo consequente, sequitur antecedens distributum; ut, *homo currit: ergo, animal currit;* nam sequitur: *omne animal currit: ergo, omnis homo currit.* Sed contra istam regulam argumentatur sic. Ista consequencia est bona: *animal est homo: ergo, homo est animal;* et argumentatur ab inferiori ad superiori; et tamen, distributo consequente, non sequitur antecedens distributum; quia non sequitur: *omnis homo est animal: ergo, omne animal*

predicates are less and more universal;

when the propositions contain a differential term; in affirmative and negative propositions, and when the latter contain a second negation; and when a comparative term is employed.

14. A more general affirmative proposition does not imply the less general, unless it has the sign *all.*
15. But it does in this case; also when negative, or implying negation.

16. In any right argument from an inferior to a superior proposition, the consequent, if universal, renders the antecedent so, at least with a negation, if not always affirmatively.

est homo. Ergo regula minus vera. Ad hoc est dicendum quod, quamvis non affirmative sequitur, tamen negative; quia sequitur: *nemo est animal:* ergo, *nullum animal est homo.*

17. In a good syllogism the denial of the conclusion with the admission of one premiss, must bring about the denial of the other. Alia regula est ista: quando aliqua est consequencia in qua sunt plures premissae, et ex opposito conclusionis cum altera premissarum, sequitur oppositum alterius premisse, illa consequencia est bona; et aliter non. Ut sic argumentando: *omnis homo est sapiens;* *tu es homo:* ergo, *tu es sapiens,* due premissae sunt iste due propositiones precedentes hanc notam, *ergo:* tunc ex opposito conclusionis cum minori, que est altera premissa, sequitur oppositum maioris, que est prima premissa, ut sequitur: *tu non es sapiens* et *tu es homo:* ergo, *aliquid quod est homo non est sapiens.* Similiter ex opposito conclusionis cum maiori sequitur minoris; ut: *Omnis homo bene vivit;* *tu non bene vivis:* ergo, *tu non es homo.*

18. Of one of two contradictory terms (A, and not A) anything may be truly predicated, and nothing of both at once. Alia regula est ista: de quolibet dicitur alterum contradictorium incomplexorum et de nullo eorum simul ambo. Et sunt contradictoria complexa propositiones contradictentes, ut iste: *tu es* et *tu non es.* Sed contradictoria incompleta sunt contradictorii termini, ut: *homo* et *non homo,* *lapis* et *non lapis.* Tunc de qualibet re in mundo verum est dicere quod *illa est homo vel non homo;* et: *si non sit homo, est non homo,* et *si non sit non homo, est homo:* et sic de ceteris.

19. If a proposition be true, its abstract meaning must also be true. Alia regula est ista: quod a quacunque propositione vera sequitur suum dictum fore verum. Unde dictum propositionis debet dari, vertendo nominativum casum in accusativum et verbum indicativi modi in infinitum; aut proponendo istam coniunctionem, *quod.* Unde sequitur: *Deus est:* ergo, *verum est Deum esse;* vel: *Deum esse est verum.* Iam ista omnino infinita: *Deum esse,* est dictum istius propositionis: *Deus est.* Similiter sequitur: *Deus est:* ergo, *quod Deus est, est verum.* Iam hoc totum, *quod Deus est, est dictum eiusdem propositionis similiter.*

3. non pro nemo.

18. Some words are probably wanting here. The primary syllogism is to be supplied thus: *Omnis homo bene vivit;* *tu es homo:* ergo, *tu bene vivis.* Take the denied conclusion (*tu non bene vivis*) along with the major (*omnis homo bene vivit*) and you get the conclusion (*tu non es homo*).

Alia regula est ista: ab affirmativa de predicato infinito ad negativam de predicato finito cum verbo substantivo de presenti, est consequencia bona; ut sic argumentando: *Tu es non lapis*; ergo, *tu non es lapis*.
 5 *Tu es non homo*; ergo, *tu non es homo*. Sed quando argumentatur cum verbis adiectivis et cum verbo de presenti vel futuro, non est consequencia. Sic non sequitur: *tu rides non hominem*; ergo, *tu non rides hominem*. *Tu fuisti non sapiens*; ergo, *tu non fuisti sapiens*. *Tu eris non sedens*; ergo, *tu non eris sedens*.

Alia regula est hec: a negativa de predicato finito ad affirmativam de predicato infinito cum constancia subjecti, est consequencia bona universaliter, si argumentatur cum eisdem terminis; ut: *tu non es Deus*; et *tu es*:
 15 *ergo, tu es non-Deus*. *Tu non rides hominem*; et *tu rides*: *ergo tu rides non-hominem*. *Tu non fuisti sapiens*; et *tu fuisti*; ergo, *tu fuisti non-sapiens*.

Alia regula est ista: ab affirmativa de predicato privato sequitur negativa de predicato finito; ut: *iste homo est iniustus*; ergo, *iste homo non est iustus*.

20. From *A is a not-B*, the proposition *A is not B* can be inferred, but only with the verb *to be*, and only in the present tense.

21. The converse of rule 20 is true, the subjects remaining the same.

22. From an affirmative proposition with a privative term for predicate, a negative proposition with a corresponding positive predicate may be inferred.

CAPITULUM DECIMUMQUARTUM.

What propositions are exclusive.
Attention to be paid to the place of the exclusive particle, on which the sense depends.

How to expound an exclusive affirmative proposition; thus: *only A is B* is expounded: *A is B, and no not -A is B;* ∴ *only A is B.*

Sequitur de terminis exclusivis, et propositionibus ratione eorumdem expositis; et sunt dicciones exclusive, ut *tantum, solum, solummodo, precise,* et in consimiles. Sed notandum quod aliqua est exclusiva affirmativa,⁵ et aliqua exclusiva negativa. Exclusiva affirmativa est talis: *tantum homo est risibilis*, vel *solum Deus est omnipotens*. Exclusive negative sunt tales: *solum Deus est non pure creatura, solum homo non est aliud ab homine*. Est tamen cum diligencia observandum quod quecumque ¹⁰ exclusiva ratione termini exclusivi exponenda debet exponi secundum exigenciam ordinis termini exclusivi. Unde ista debet aliter exponi: *homo tantum est animal*, et aliter ista: *tantum homo est animal*.

Unde, generaliter loquendo, quedam exclusiva in qua ¹⁵ terminus exclusivus tenet primum ordinem exponi debet per eius preiacentem et universalem de subiecto et ^{11^b} qualitate oppositis subiecto et qualitate propositionis preiacentis; ut ista, *tantum homo currit*, debet sic exponi: *homo currit et non quod non est homo currit*; ²⁰ ergo, *tantum homo currit*. Similiter ista: *solum Deus est omnipotens*, debet sic exponi: *Deus est omnipotens et non quod non est Deus est omnipotens*; ergo etc. Preiacens exclusive est illud quod remanet, demta diccione exclusiva; ut, si ab ista exclusiva, *tantum Deus est omnipotens*, dematur diccio exclusiva, tunc remanet talis proposicio: *Deus est omnipotens*, que est preiacens tocius exclusive: et secunda exponens habet istum terminum infinitum, *quod non est homo*, pro suo subiecto; et ille opponitur huic termino *homo*, qui subicitur in preiacente; et virtute negacionis precedentis est proposicio negativa, cum preiacens sit affirmativa.

1. Cap. decst. 2. Initial S in red ink.

Exclusiva negativa debet exponi per suam preiacentis negativam, et per universalem affirmativam de subiecto aggregato ex termino transcendentem et termino opposito subiecto preiacentis ut ista: *Tantum Deus non est pure creature, debet sic exponi: Deus non est pure creature et omne quod est non Deus est pure creature,* ergo etc. Et ista: *solum homo non est aliud ab homine* [debet sic exponi: *homo non est aliud ab homine*], et *omne quod est non homo est aliud ab homine:* ergo etc. Et iste exclusive sunt vere. Et notandum quod in exclusiva affirmativa, predicatum affirmatur de subiecto et removetur ab opposito subiecti; sicut eciam [in] ista exclusiva: *Solum Deus est omnipotens, hoc predicatum, omnipotens, affirmatur de Deo et removetur ab omni quod non est Deus.* Sed in exclusiva negativa, predicatum removetur a subiecto et attribuitur cuicunque opposito subiecto, quia sic dicendo: *tantum Deus non est pure creature, removetur a Deo secundum deitatem et affirmatur de omni re que non est Deus.*

Item, aliquando exponitur proposicio, in qua ponitur terminus exclusivus ratione pluralitatis vel excessus; et tunc debet talis proposicio sic predicari: sicut ista: *Christus est solum homo,* debet sic exponi: *Christus est homo et Christus non est plus quam homo,* ergo etc. Et tunc patet quod minor est falsa, scilicet quod *Christus non est plus quam homo:* quia Christus est tam Deus quam homo et *esse Deum et esse hominem* est plus *esse quam hominem per se,* vel plus quam *Deum per se et non hominem.* Et isto modo est ista proposicio falsa: *Petrus est solum homo,* quia ipse est *homo et animal, corpus et substancia.* Et sic *esse hominem animal* est plus *esse quam hominem esse.* Et sic homo non solum vivit, sed eciam sentit, videt, operatur, intelligit et vult multa facere. Et breviter, quandocunque aliqua predicacio est alicui attribuenda, et alia que non est synonyma cum illa, tunc non solum sibi illa predicacio inest.

Et propter hoc multi, non acceptantes istum modum loquendi, statuunt sibi novos terminos exclusivos, scilicet istos: *pure* et *mere:* ut ens est *pure* taliter, quando est *taliter sine participacione* alicuius habentis contradiccionem oppositam; ut est *pure album* quando est *album*

7, 8. *ab homine — ab homine deest.* 12. *in deest.* 31. *est homo animal esse est.* 31. *alba.*

sine participacione nigredinis; et sic de ceteris denominacionibus.

*Only A is B
∴ every B is A,
is a legitimate
conclusion.*

Alia regula est ista: ab exclusiva affirmativa ad suam universalem affirmativam de terminis transpositis et in terminis rectis et in singulari numero et cum verbo de 5 presenti, est consequencia bona, ut *tantum virtus est caritas*: ergo, *omnis caritas est virtus* et e contra; *tantum homo est risibilis*: ergo, *omne risibile est homo* et e contra. Sed in terminis obliquis et in hypotheticis non valet consequencia: ut non sequitur: *cuiuslibet hominis 10 asinus currit*: ergo, *omne currens est asinus hominis*; Every A's B
is C; ∴ every
C is A's B.
*Every A's B
is C; ∴ every
C is A's B.*

quia, supposito quod quilibet homo habeat duos asinos, scilicet, unum currentem et alium quiescentem, tunc totum antecedens verum et consequens falsum.

Alia regula est ista: ab exclusiva ad suum preiacens 15 est consequencia bona, ut, *tantum homo est risibilis*, ergo, *homo est risibilis*. Alia regula: ab exclusiva ad utramque eius partem est consequencia bona; ut: *tantum homo est animal rationale*; ergo, *homo est animal rationale*, et non quod non est homo est animal rationale, et e contra. 20 Item, ab exclusiva ad alteram eius exponentem est consequencia bona; ut: *tantum Deus est omnipotens*; ergo, *non quod non est Deus est omnipotens*; et patet 12^a e contra, quia antecedens est summe necessarium; sed non generaliter. 25

Another good conclusion is thus:
*Only A is B;
∴ A is B, and
no not-A is B
and no B is
not-A.*

In this formula: Alia regula est hec: si exclusiva sit vera, utraque eius pars exponens erit vera; si altera exponens eius sit falsa, tota exclusiva erit falsa. Et nota, quod contradictorium exclusive debet dari per negacionem propositam toti; ut contradictorium istius: *tantum homo est risibilis*, 30 est hoc: *non tantum homo est risibilis*. Et contradictorium exclusive habet duas causas veritatis; ut ista, *non tantum homo currit*, habet duas causas veritatis: *nihil quod est homo currit*; vel, *aliquid aliud ab homine currit*.

*Not only A is B
∴ no A is B,
is a false inference,* Alia regula est: quando argumentatur a propositione 35 habente plures causas veritatis ad unam illarum, non valet consequencia; ut: *non tantum homo currit*: ergo,

nihil quod est homo currit; quia posito, quod *homo* et *asinus currant* tunc est antecedens verum et consequens *is B*, is a good falsum. Sed argumentando ab una causa veritatis ad one.

5 bona; ut, *nihil quod est homo currit:* ergo, non tantum *homo currit.* Nota quod quando diccio exclusiva additur diccionis significanti numerum ultra binarium illa proposicio potest exponi duobus modis; scilicet ratione alietatis et ratione pluralitatis; ut ista: *tantum 12 sunt apostoli Dei;* potest sic exponi: *12 sunt apostoli Dei, et non alii quam 12 sunt apostoli Dei.* Et sic minor est falsa.

11. Non alii etc. is a false minor, because 11, 10, 9, etc. are numerical attributes of the Apostolic College; no such attribute, however, that is *more than 12* is admissible. See p. 55, l. 10.

Propositions including numbers:

A is only 12, may be

A is expounded;

A is 12 and A is

nothing but 12;

or A is 12 and

A is no more

than 12.

CAPITULUM DECIMUMQUINTUM.

Which are the
particles
denoting
exception.

Dicto iam de exclusivis, dicendum est de exceptivis. Et sunt termini exceptivi: *preter quam* et *nisi* et aliqua que illis equivalent. Et differunt in hoc, quia duo primi excipiunt indifferenter a distribucione affirmativa vel 5 negativa. Et sunt exceptivarum quedam affirmative et quedam negative; omnes tamen proprie. Exceptive sunt universales, ut patet de talibus: *Omnia preter Deum sunt creata;* *Omnis res preter substanciam est accidens;* *nemo est bonus nisi solus Deus;* vel *nihil preter Deum est 10 omnipotens.*

How to
expound
affirmative
propositions of
this sort
Every A, except B, is C; i. e.
Every A that is not B is C.
and *B is not C.*

Unde debet pro regula observari, quod quelibet exceptiva affirmativa exponi debet per universalem affirmativam, communicantem cum exceptiva in extra 15 capti, et per negacionem cuius subiectum erat terminus extra captus; et predicatum est synonymum cum priori.

Verbi gracia, sic dicendo: *Omnis res preter substanciam est accidens;* ista debet sic exponi: *Omnis res non substancia est accidens,* et *substancia non est accidens:* ergo, 20 *omnis res preter substanciam est accidens.* Maior communicat cum exclusiva in subiecto et predicato; et subiecto additur iste terminus *non substancia*, que est oppositum istius termini, *substancia;* et iste terminus, *substancia,* est pars extra capta in exceptiva; et predicato 25 exceptiva est pars extra capta in exceptiva; et predicato est prime exponentis.

There are thus four elements in every such proposition:
1. A, the quantitative whole in which the exception is found.

Et notandum quod in omni exceptiva propria, quatuor requiruntur: scilicet, a quo fit excepcion, quia est subiectum quod vocari solet *totum in quantitate,* 30 affirmatum vel negatum; secundo illud respectu cuius fit excepcion, quod est predicatum; tertio, dicens exceptiva.

1. Capitulum deest.
5. diff.

2. Initial D in blue ink.

3. aliquando.

piens, et quarto pars extra capta; ut hic in ista propositione exceptiva affirmativa: *Omnis res preter substanciam est accidens*; hoc subiectum *res* est illud a quo fit excepcion, et hoc predicatum *accidens* est illud respectu cuius fit excepcion, et diccio excipiens est hec diccio exceptiva *preter*, et pars extra capta est terminus iste *substanciam*. Preiacens exceptive est illud quod remanet, demta diccione exceptiva cum termino extra capto; ut preiacens istius: *Omnis res, preter substanciam est accidens* est proposicio falsa, *omnis res est accidens*.

Si autem fuerit exceptiva negativa, potest pro secunda [regula] observari quod prima exponens erit universalis negativa, communicans cum exceptiva in utroque extremo, addendo subiecto oppositum termini extra capti; et secunda exponens erit affirmativa habens subiectum synonymum cum termino extra capto, et predicatum synonymum cum priori predicato; ut ista: *Nemo est bonus, nisi solus Deus*; sic significat quod *nemo est de se bonus, nisi solus Deus*. Et ista debet sic exponi: *Nemo non solum Deus est bonus, et solus Deus est de se bonus*. Et ista, *nemo preter Christum est omnipotens*, debet sic exponi: *nemo non Christus est omnipotens; et Christus est omnipotens*.

Alia regula est ista: Omnis exceptiva propria repugnat sue preiacenti: ut iste propositiones repugnant: *Omnis res preter substanciam est accidens, et omnis res est accidens*; et iste due repugnant: *Nemo preter Christum est omnipotens et nemo est omnipotens*.

Alia regula est ista: Ab exceptiva affirmativa ad exceptivam negativam est consequencia bona, et e contra; ut sic argumentando: *omnis res preter Deum est creatura*; ergo, *omnis res non Deus est creatura et Deus non est creatura* et e contra. Item, sic: *nemo preter Christum est omnipotens; nemo non Christus est omnipotens, et Christus est omnipotens*.

Alia regula est ista quod Omnis universalis, habens aliquas singulares veras et aliquas falsas, potest verificari per excepcionem partis false: ut ista universalis: *Omnis res est substancia* habet multas veras et multas falsas. Sed excipiendo partem falsam per diccionem excipientem, tunc verificatur illa proposicio sic dicendo: *Omnis res preter accidens est substancia*.

Every A but B Sed ulterius notandum quod exceptiva sic potest ex-
is C may mean poni, gracia pluralitatis vel gracia alietatis seu negacionis;
either Every B ut sic, dicendo: *Deus non fecit nisi quatuor elementa,*
is not C and
Every A that is less than *B is C;* potest habere talēm sensum: *Deus non fecit plura elementa,*
less than B is C; or *Every B* *differs from C* quam quatuor et *Deus fecit quatuor elementa;* et sic sensus 5
and No A that is est verus; vel potest facere talēm sensum, gracia nega-
not B differs
from C. cionis, vel alietatis: *Deus non fecit nisi quatuor elementa*

When we say *A* is not more than *B* we deny that anything else can be predicated of it; when we say *A* is not other than *B*, we deny any difference; in both cases there may be error. quatuor quam eciam alia quam quatuor. Et talis sophistacio potest fieri in talibus propositionibus. *Sor non est non homo.* Ista potest sic predicari: *Sor est homo*, et *Sor non est non homo vel aliud quam homo*; et talis sensus est verus. Vel ista potest sic predicari: *Sor est homo*, et *Sor non est plus quam homo*; sed hoc est falsum; quia ipse est *albus, sapiens, sacerdos, animal, substancia*, et sic esse plus esse quam esse solum hominem.

Et ideo debemus predicare tales propositiones: *Christus non est nisi Deus*; ista est falsa, quia Christus est tam 20 Deus quam homo; et hec est falsa, quod *homo non est nisi corpus*, quia ipse est tam corpus quam anima, et compositum ex his. Sed notandum quod tales propositiones exceptive non sunt proprie exceptive, nisi fuerint universales affirmative, vel negative. 25

25

10, no. 18, \widehat{ee} plus \widehat{ee} .

7. Here the exposition is negative. Logically it ought to stand thus: *Nulla elementa nisi quatuor, sunt facta a Deo* (No A but B is C) which can mean either *Every A is C and no A that is more than B is C*; or *Every A is C, and no A that is other than B is C*. 18. I should certainly have thought that the text was corrupt here, had I not found an expression exactly similar when Wyclif returns to the same subject in *Logice Continuacio*.

CAPITULUM DECIMUMSEXTUM.

Sequitur de copulativis. Ubi notandum primo pro regula quod si altera pars copulative sit falsa, tota copulative erit falsa; ideo, si sit vera, oportet quod utraque eius pars sit vera, si teneatur copulative. Verumtamen aliquando talis copulative potest teneri kategorice; et tunc potest esse vera, quamvis quelibet eius pars sit falsa; ut: *non est ita quod Deus est, et homo est asinus*. Not *A is B and C is D*. To be true, both parts must be true; unless it is taken categorically thus:

Potest enim ista intelligi kategorice. Si hec negacio, non, cadit super actum principalem copulandi (et consequenter super utrumque) est kategorica negativa vera; quia illa tantum significat quod *falsum est Deum esse, et hominem esse asinum, simul*. Vel illa potest intelligi copulative, ita quod negacio solum cadat super primum actum: et talis sensus est impossibilis, quia illa significat quod *ita est quod Deus non est, et ita est quod homo est asinus*.

Alia regula: a tota copulative ad alteram eius partem est consequencia bona; ut: *tu es homo et tu sedes*; *is D ∴ A is B and C is D*; or *∴ C is D*, ergo *tu sedes*. Et nota, quod hec coniuncio, et, aliquando tenetur copulative et aliquando copulativum. Tenetur copulative quando copulat inter proposiciones. Tenetur copulativum quando copulat inter terminos. Copulative tenetur; ut, sic dicendo: *Terra autem erat inanis et vacua, et tenebre erant super faciem abyssi*. Tenetur copulativum in talibus: *In principio creavit Deus celum et terram; Deus fecit hominem ad ymaginem et similitudinem suam*.

Alia regula est ista: a parte copulative ad totam copulativam non valet consequencia, sed est fallacia consequentis. A is B and C is D is a false inference;

1. Cap. *deest*. 2. *Initial S in red ink.* 13. *similiter pro simul; ib. animal pro vel.*

27, 28. *copl'atam*.

28. *Fallacia consequentis*. This fallacy is perhaps the most general of all, since all may be resolved into it; it is in the form of a conditional syllogism, in which the condition is inferred from the conditioned proposition. *If Pompey killed Caesar, Caesar is dead; but Caesar is dead; ∴ Pompey killed Caesar*. In this case it would be: *If (A is B and C is D), then A is B; but A is B ∴ (A is B and C is D)*.

but, *A B is C*: quentis; sed quando secunda pars copulativa est antecedens, *A is C and B is C*, a true one.

cedens ad aliam partem copulativa, tunc argumentando ab illa parte que est antecedens ad totam copulativam, valet consequencia: ut *homo currit*: igitur, *homo currit et animal currit*. 5

The Alia regula est quod contradictorium copulativa est contradictory of una disiunctiva facta ex oppositis partibus illius copulative; ut, contradictorium illius copulativa *mundus per ipsum factus est et mundus eum non cognovit*, est ista *A is B and some C is not D*, would be: *Either some A is not B, or every C is D*.

10. est deest.

CAPITULUM DECIMUMSEPTIMUM.

Sequitur de disiunctivis.

Prima regula est ista: argumentando a tota copulativa disiunctiva ad alteram eius partem cum opposito unius partis, est consequencia bona; ut: *tu sedes vel tu loqueris*: sed *tu non sedes*: ergo, *tu loqueris*. Vel sic: *peccatum est bonum, vel caritas est bona*; sed *nullum peccatum est bonum*: ergo *caritas est bona*.

Alia regula est ista: a tota disiunctiva ad alteram eius partem sine opposito alterius partis non valet consequencia generaliter; ut ista consequencia non valet: *Sor bene agit, vel Plato bene agit*: igitur, *Plato bene agit*. Sed tamen quatuor modis tenet consequencia a tota disiunctiva ad alteram eius partem sive opposito alterius partis. Primo modo, quando una pars est sequens ad aliam; ut: *tu es caritatirus, vel tu es virtuosus*: ergo, *tu es virtuosus*. Secundo modo, quando una pars est inferior ad aliam, tunc ad partem superiorem argumentando consequencia est bona; ut: *homo currit vel animal currit*; igitur *animal currit*. Tercio modo, quando una pars est possibilis et alia impossibilis. Tunc argumentando ad partem possibilem est consequencia bona; ut: *tu es asinus vel tu curris*: ergo, *tu curris*. Quarto modo, quando una pars est necessaria et alia impossibilis vel contingens; tunc argumentando ad partem necessariam est consequencia bona; ut: *nihil est vel Deus est*: ergo, *Deus est*: *Tu es Rome vel Deus est eternus*: igitur, *Deus est eternus*. Et nota quod hec diccio, *vel*, aliquando tenetur *disiunctive*, aliquando *disiunctim*. Tenetur *disiunctive* quando disiungit inter propositiones. Et tenetur

Of disjunctive propositions;
Either *A* is *B*
or *C* is *D*;
A is not *B*,
C is *D* is a true inference;
and vice versa.

But, unless we posit
A is not *B*,
C is *D* is a false inference,
except in these cases, which inter rightly:

1. *A* is *BC* or
A is *C* ∵ *A* is *C*.

2. *AB* is *C* or
B is *C*;
∴ *B* is *C*.

3. *A* is not-*A* or
A is *B*;
∴ *A* is *B*.

4. *A* is *B* (a proposition known to be false) or *C* is *D*: ∴ *C* is *D*.
Or unites propositions 'disjunctive', and terms 'disjunctim'.

1. Cap. deest. 2. Initial S in blue ink.

15. *Caritas* meaning *virtus dilectiva Dei*, and *homo* standing for *animal rationale*. I have represented them in the marginal notes by BC and AB respectively.

disiunctim quando ponitur inter terminos. Exemplum primi, ut hoc: *Deus est, vel homo est asinus*; exemplum secundi; ut hic: *tu es homo vel non-homo*.

The contradictory Alia regula est ista: Contradictorium disiunctive est
of *Either A is B* una copulativa facta ex oppositis parciis illius disiunctive:
A is D, or C is D, is ut contradictorium istius: *tu curris vel tu moveris,*
C is not B and C is not B. est hoc: *Tu non curris et tu non moveris.*

6. non curris pro moveris. 7. mon'is.

CAPITULUM DECIMUM OCTAVUM.

Dicto de modo argumentandi, dicendum est de modo exponendi propositiones et addendum contradictoria earundem.

How to expound propositions and take their contradictories.
Every A is B:
i. e. A is B,
and no A is
not-B.

5 Et primo de universali affirmativa. Sed nota quod universalis affirmativa potest probari dupliciter: scilicet, inductive per suas singulares, ut superius patet; vel exponitur isto modo: *Omnis homo est iustus; homo est iustus et non est homo non iustus;* igitur, *omnis homo est iustus.* Et universalium quedam tenentur in recto, quedam in obliquo et quedam sunt de simplici subiecto et de simplici predicato: et quedam de copulato subiecto et de copulato predicato: et quedam de disiuncto predicato et subiecto.

Different sorts of universal propositions, according to the form of words that express them.

15 Et primo sciendum est de exposicione universalium aliquorum de simplici subiecto et de simplici predicato. Unde tenendum est pro regula quod quelibet universalis affirmativa exponenda debet exponi per suam subalternam et universalem negativam convenientem in subiecto, sed de contradictorio predicato; ut ista: *omnis iustitia est virtus,* debet sic exponi: *iustitia est virtus, et non est aliqua iusticia non virtus;* igitur etc.

When the subject is in the nominative singular or plural, the formula is as above;

13^b Exemplum secundi de universali affirmativa in obliquo et in singulari numero: *Cuiuslibet sancti existentis in celo anima est beata* [debet sic exponi: *Alicuius sancti in celo anima est beata*] et non est sanctus in celo cuius anima est non beata: igitur etc. Exemplum universalis affirmative de recto et in plurali numero: *Omnia creata per Deum facta sunt* [debet sic exponi: *Aliqua creata per deum facta sunt, et non sunt*] aliqua creata que per ipsum facta non sunt: igitur etc. Exemplum de universali affirmativa in obliquo et plurali numero; ut: *omnium fide-*

when it contains another case, thus:
Every A's B is C; i. e. Some A's B is C and no A's B is not C.

1. Cap. *deest.* 2. *Initial D in red ink.* 16. aliorum. 25, 26. debet — et non *deest.* 29, 30. facta sunt — et non sunt *deest.*

*lum aliqua est constancia, exponitur sic: Aliorum fide-
lum aliqua est constancia; et nulli sunt fideles quorum
non aliqua est constancia: igitur etc.*

If the subject be Exemplum de universalis affirmativa in recto et copulativo:
*Every B that is pulato subiecto et in singulari numero, ut hic: omnis 5
C and D is E: homo albus et iustus bene agit. Illa debet sic exponi:
that is:*

*Some B that is aliquis homo albus et iustus bene agit, et non est homo
C, and D is E, albus et iustus qui non bene agit: igitur etc. Exemplum
is C and D is not E.*

In the plural: Exemplum de universalis affirmativa et de copulato subiecto et in plurali numero; ut hic: *omnis 'homo et duo homines' sunt 10
All together, B, C and D tres. Ista sic exponitur: 'homo et duo homines' sunt tres
are E; i. e. et non est 'homo et duo homines' qui non sint tres, igi-
B, C and D are E, and no B, C tur etc.*

If the subject be disiunct: Exemplum de universalis affirmativa de disiuncto subiecto et in singulari numero, ut *omne peccatum rel 15
is C; i. e. virtus est virtus sic exponitur; aliquod peccatum rel
some A or B is C, and no A or B is not C. In the plural a like formula: so
also for the different cases.*

*virtus est virtus, et nullum est peccatum rel virtus que
non est virtus: igitur etc. Et patet quod ista universalis
est vera. Exemplum de universalis affirmativa de dis-
iuncto subiecto in plurali numero; ut: omnes homines 20
rel angeli tenentur diligere Deum. Ista sic exponitur:
Aliqui homines rel angeli tenentur diligere deum et non
sunt homines rel angeli qui non tenentur diligere Deum:
igitur etc. Exemplum de universalis affirmativa de dis-
iuncto subiecto, et in obliquo, et in singulari numero: 25
ut: ab omni homine rel asino angelus differt. Illa sic
exponitur: ab aliquo homine rel asino angelus differt; et
non est homo rel asinus a quo angelus non differt, igi-
tur etc.*

When the principal verb is in the past tense: Exemplum de universalis affirmativa, cuius principale 30 verbum est preteriti temporis et singularis numeri; ut: *omnis sapiencia fuit semper cum Deo. Ista sic exponitur:
All A was B; i. e. some A was B, and no A was not B. Aliqua sapiencia fuit semper cum Deo, et non est rel
past or present fuit sapiencia que fuit non semper cum Deo, igitur etc.
I was not B.*

Or in the future with a word in the genitive case: Exemplum de universalis affirmativa in obliquo et in 35 singulari numero, cuius principale verbum est verbum de futuro: ut *cuiuslibet electi anima erit beata. Ista ex-*

Every A's B will be C; i. e.

6—8. *Agit.* The MS. has *agunt* consistently three times; but as I do not think that *in singulari numero* can refer only to the subject, I have ventured on this correction. 31. In these and the following examples the author points out how the notion of time, possibility, &c., affecting the copula, also affect the subject.

ponitur sic: *alicuius electi anima erit beata et non est some A's B will be C, and no electus, vel erit electus, cuius non anima erit beata, present or igitur etc.* future A's B will not be C.

Exemplum de universalí affirmativa in recto, cuius principale verbum est hoc verbum *potest*: ut: *omnis homo potest bene facere*. Ista sic exponitur: *Aliquis homo potest bene facere, et non est homo vel potest esse homo non potens bene facere*: igitur etc. Exemplum de universalí affirmativa in obliquo, cuius principale verbum 10 est hoc verbum *potest*. Ut: *cuiuslibet iusti anima potest esse beata* [sic exponitur: *alicuius iusti anima potest esse beata*] et *non est iustus vel potest esse iustus, cuius anima nou potest esse beata*: igitur, *cuiuslibet iusti anima potest esse beata*. Exemplum universalis affirmative de disiuncto 15 subiecto, cuius principale verbum est preteriti temporis; ut: *omnis prudencia vel iusticia fuit virtus*. Illa sic exponitur: *Aliqua prudencia vel iusticia fuit virtus et nulla est vel fuit prudencia vel iusticia que fuit non virtus*: igitur etc.

ii, 12. sic — beata deest.

CAPITULUM DECIMUMNONUM.

How to expound the verb "differs from." Iam consequenter dicendum est de aliis exposicionibus aliarum propositionum.

A differs from B. i.e. A is C and B is C, and A is not B. ut: *Petrus differt a Paulo.* Ista sic exponitur: *Petrus est, et Paulus est, et Petrus non est Paulus:* Igitur etc. Similiter ista: *homo est aliud ab asino* debet sic probari: Prima debet sic resolvi: *homo est aliud ab asino, et hoc est homo:* igitur etc.; quia est regula generalis quod in omni propositione predicanda primus terminus in oracione probabilis debet predicari; et tunc ulterius debet ista singularis exponi ratione huius termini, *aliud; ut: hoc est aliud ab asino,* sic exponitur: *Hoc est, et asinus est, et hoc non est asinus:* igitur etc. Et eodem modo exponitur | proposicio ratione illius termini *non idem* etc.

1. Cap. deest. 3. Initial I in blue ink.

7. As *est* here "predicat 2^m adiacens", i. e. means *is something* or *is existing*, I have represented the predicate by a separate letter in the marginal notes. 10. I am not quite sure of Wyclif's meaning here; but I think it amounts to this. A differs from B. A¹ (any of the individuals A¹, A², A³ &c. comprised in its extension) is A: so A¹ differs from B. Then: A¹ is C (something) and B is C, and A¹ is not B. But I do not see the necessity of descending to singular propositions; or, if this must be done, I do not see why the general term B ought not to be analyzed in like manner.

CAPITULUM VIGESIMUM.

Sed proposicio exponenda racione istius termini *Incipit* vel *Desinit* sic exponitur; ut ista proposicio: *Sor incipit esse*, sic exponitur: *Sor nunc est, et ipse immediate ante hoc non fuit: igitur* etc. Vel sic: *Sor iam primo est et ipse immediate ante hoc non fuit: ergo, Sor incipit esse.* Sed hoc verbum, *desinit*, alio modo exponitur per posicionem de presenti et per remociionem de futuro; ut ista: *Petrus desinit esse*, sic exponitur: *Petrus nunc non est, et ipse immediate post hoc non erit: igitur* etc. Vel sic: *Petrus iam ultimo est: ergo Petrus desinit esse.* Et notandum quod omne quod incipit esse vel desinit esse incipit vel desinit esse per posicionem vel affirmacionem de presenti, quia incepcio dicit primum instans *esse* rei, et desinicio dicit ultimum instans *esse* rei. Et hec diversitas est incepctionis et desinicionis.

Exemplum exponendi propositionem racione istius termini, *sicut*; ut: *Petrus est ita sapiens sicut Paulus.* Illa sic exponitur: *Petrus est sapiens et Paulus est sapiens et neutra pars comparitorum est sapientior altera illa: igitur* etc. Et ista est comparacio racione positivi gradus. Exemplum de propositione exponenda racione comparativi gradus; ut: *Deus est sapientior Petro vel quam Petrus debet sic exponi: Deus est sapiens, et Petrus est sapiens, et Petrus non est ita sapiens sicut Deus;* igitur etc. Exemplum de propositione exponenda racione superlativi gradus; ut: *Christus est sapientissimus hominum.* Illa sic exponitur: *Christus est homo sapiens, et homines sunt gradatim sapientes, et nemo non Christus est ita sapiens sicut ille: ergo Christus est sapientissimus hominum.* Sed quia aliquando possunt multi habere simul gradum denominacionis superlative, ideo oportet accipere pro ultimo exponente universalem nega-

How to expound beginning and ceasing:
A begins to be B; i. e.
A is B now and A was not B just before.
And A ceases to be B; i. e.
A is B now, and A will not be B the next instant.

How to expound comparisons:
1. of equality
A is C as much as B, i. e. A is B, and C is B, and neither is A more B than C nor C more B than A.
2. Of superiority:
A is more B than C; i. e. A is B, and C is B, and C is not so much B as A is.
3. Of supremacy:
A is the most B of C's, i. e. A is B and C's are more or less B, and no C that is not A is as much B as A.

But there is a tivam de comparativo; ut, quia multi possunt esse primi supremacy which admits et multi novissimi, ideo oportet sic exponere talem pro equals: in that case we should say: *Sor est primus istorum*: Sor est pro ordine istorum quo nullus istorum est prior: igitur, Sor est *A is the most B of C's; i. e.*
A is B and C's are more or less B, and no C's are more B than A.

3. pridem *pro pro ordine.*

2. As an analysis of comparative propositions, this will no doubt be found unsatisfactory. To expound equality, superiority comes in (neither *A is more B than C, &c.*); to expound superiority, equality; to expound supremacy, both. But the fact is that such propositions cannot in reality be analyzed, because comparison is a primitive mental act, implied in all judgments. See Introduction.

CAPITULUM VIGESIMUMPRIMUM.

Termini officiales dicuntur tales termini qui important aliquod ministerium vel officium positivum vel privativum, ratione quorum proposiciones in quibus ponuntur debent officiari; et specialiter tales qui concernunt actum mentis; ut *scire*, *intelligere*, *velle*, *nolle*, et sic de ceteris.

Et proposicio probanda ratione termini officialis habebit duas officiantes, ut ista: *scio Deum esse*, debet sic officiari: *Ista proposicio est scita a me, "Deus est"* que primarie significat *deum esse*; igitur etc. Et sic similiter ista: *Ego intelligo Deum esse summum bonum*, sic probatur: *Ista proposicio est intellecta a me "Deus est summum bonum"*, que primarie significat *Deum esse summum bonum*: ergo etc. Hic argumentatur ab omnibus officiantibus ad eorum officiatum: igitur consequencia bona. Et similiter tales proposiciones debent officiari: *Verum est primam causam causare effectum*; *nullum Deum esse est falsum*; quia, quando terminus officialis similiter precedit dictum proposicionis, vel finaliter subsequitur, tunc tenetur in sensu concreto, et debet officiari prima proposicio effective; sic: *Ista proposicio est vera, "prima causa causat effectum,"* que primarie significat *primam causam causare effectum*: igitur *verum est primam causam causare effectum*. 2^a sic probatur: *ista proposicio est falsa "nullus Deus est"* que primarie significat *nullum Deum esse*; ergo *nullum Deum esse est falsum*. Sed tales proposiciones: *Necesse est Deum esse*, *contingens est antichristum esse*, possunt resolvi et exponi et officiari. Sic resolvitur talis proposicio: *Hoc est "Deum esse"*, demonstrando veritatem eternam, que est Deus; et *hoc est necesse*: ergo, *necesse est Deum esse*. Et ista exponitur sic: *Non potest esse quin Deus est*: ergo, etc. Et ista offi-

'Official' terms
are those which
express
something
performed on
the abstract
meaning of the
proposition;
mostly an act
of the mind.
*I know that A
is B*; i. e.
*this proposition,
A is B, is known
by me, and it
means
primarily "that
A is B."*

To argue from
the act
performed, to
the performance
of the act, is a
legitimate
conclusion.

Other such
propositions:
*It is true that . . . It is false
that . . . It is necessary that . . . &c., are
expounded in
like manner.*

ciatur: *Talis proposicio est necessaria, "Deus est", que primarie significat Deum esse; ergo, necesse est Deum esse.* Et eodem modo de impossibili, de possibili, et de contingenti.

Terms are either mediati or immediate; mediati terms have other less general ones comprised in their extension; immediate terms are singular, and may be proper nouns, pronouns or adverbs.

Notandum quod aliqui termini sunt mediati et aliqui immediati. Termini mediati sunt tales qui habent terminos inferiores ac per que possunt probari; ut: *homo, animal, necessario, scio, verum, falsum.* Termini immediati sunt tales qui non habent terminos inferiores per quos possunt probari, ut pronomina demonstrativa et adverbia demonstrativa; ut: *hic, iste, ibi, tunc, sic* etc. Et semper terminus mediatus, si sit resolubilis, debet probari per terminum immediatum, ut iste: *homo currit*, sic resolvitur: *Hoc currit: et hoc est homo, igitur homo currit.* Alia proposicio: *Cras ero episcopus*, sic resolvitur: *tunc ero episcopus:* demonstrando crastinam diem per *ly* "tunc"; et *tunc erit cras: igitur*, etc. Ista proposicio: *alicubi Deus est*, sic probatur: *ibi Deus est, et "ibi" est alicubi; ergo* etc. Et ista proposicio: *aliquid ego moreor; sic probatur: Taliter, vel sic, ego moreor; et "taliter" est aliquid; ergo*, etc.

14. After resolvitur hoc pro homo

CAPITULUM VIGESIMUMSECUNDUM.

Suppositis paucis introductorii precedentibus, ad aliqualem cognitionem de propositionibus, restat iam ulterius videre de obligacionibus. Ubi primo notandum, quod obligacio est quedam ars obligans respondentem ad respondendum affirmative vel negative secundum libitum proponentis

Et notandum quod due sunt species obligacionis: scilicet, posicio et depositio. Posicio est obligacio mediante qua respondens tenetur respondere affirmative, vel aliquis ponit tibi aliquam talem, pono tibi istam: *Antichristus est*; si ista sit possibilis, debes admittere; et quando ipse proponit, debes concedere: et hoc est affirmative respondere. Depositio est obligacio mediante qua respondens tenetur respondere negative.

Prima regula est hoc. Omne tibi positum et a te admissum sub forma positi propositum, scitum a te fore tale durante tempore obligacionis, est a te concedendum. Intellectus istius regule est talis: Quod, si fuerit aliqua proposicio tibi posita a te admissa, si bene velis respondere ad illam ubicunque proponatur, [illa] vel aliqua sequens ex ea est a te concedenda durante tempore obligacionis. Verbi gratia; pono tibi istam: *Antichristus est Rome*. Ista est possibilis; ideo admittatur. Deinde proponatur, et concedatur, quia omne tibi positum etc.

Deinde proponatur: *Antichristus est homo*; concedatur tanquam ex ea sequens, quia omne formaliter sequens ex posito est a te concedendum; et formaliter sequitur *Antichristus est Rome*: ergo, *Antichristus est homo*. Deinde, si proponatur ista: *Nullus Antichristus est*, negatur, tam-

Of the exercise called Obligation, by which the respondent is compelled to admit or deny a proposition, as the questioner may choose.

Two sorts, called *position* and *depositio*. Position, when the answer must be affirmative; deposition, when it must be negative.

Rules.

1. During the whole exercise, the proposition, once admitted as true, is to be considered as such.

Therefore, any other proposition, if following from the first, is also to be admitted;

and it contradicts,

denied.

1. Cap. deest; a blank space of three lines. 2. Initial S in blue ink with red traevry. 4. Obligatoria in marg. in red ink. 11. a'q; tam'. 21. illa deest.

28. *Formaliter sequitur*. Not from the circumstance of being in Rome, but from the very idea of Antichrist.

quam repugnans, quia ista est regula: Omne repugnans posito a te est negandum. Deinde proponatur *Antichristus est contrarius Christo*. Concedatur, quia hoc significat nomen eius. Deinde, si ponatur ista: *Antichristus viciose virit*; est sequens ex posito, vel bene concesso, vel concessum durante tempore obligacionis: est a te concedendum. Et formaliter sequitur: *Antichristus est homo, et ipse est contrarius Christo; ergo Antichristus viciose virit.* |

2. Whatever follows from the junction of two propositions, one denied in reality, and the other during the exercise, is to be admitted, whatever the consequence may be.

3. If a proposition is irrelevant to the obligatory one, it must be answered as if is known: admitted as true, denied as false, or doubted as uncertain.

Alia regula est ista: omne formaliter sequens ex posito cum opposito bene negati, vel cum oppositis to bene negatorum durante tempore obligacionis, est a te concedendum. Ut, pono tibi istam: *Omnis homo est Rome*, admitto. Deinde propono istam: *Tu es Rome*, negatur, quia falsa et impertinens. Deinde propono tibi istam: *tu es homo*; negatur, quia repugnat posito cum opposito bene negati. Deinde propono: *tu non es homo*; conceditur, quia sequitur ex opposito cum opposito bene negati, quia sequitur. *omnis homo est Rome*; *tu non es Rome*: *igitur tu non es homo*. |
15^a

Alia regula est ista: Ad impertinens respondendum est secundum suam qualitatem. Hoc est: si sit aliqua proposicio et impertinens scita a te esse vera, est a te concedenda. Si sit falsa et scita a te esse falsa, est a te neganda. Et si sit dubia, scita a te esse dubia, est a te dubitanda. Pertinens casui est illud quod sequitur vel repugnat. Impertinens casui est illud quod nec sequitur nec repugnat; ut pono tibi istam: *Sor vivit caritatively per totam vitam suam*: admitto, propono, concedo. Deinde propono: *tu es homo*; concedatur, quia verum et impertinens: verum est de facto. Et est impertinens, quia non sequitur nec repugnat posito; quia non sequitur, *Sor vivit caritatively per totam istam horam*; *ergo, tu es homo*; nec repugnat. Sed stant bene simul quod *Sor bene vivit per totam vitam suam*, et quod *tu sis homo*. Et si proponatur talis proposicio, *Sor placebit Deo per totam vitam suam*; conceditur, quasi sequens et pertinens; quia sequitur, *Sor vivet caritatively per totam vitam suam*; *ergo Sor placebit Deo*, et cetera. Et si sumatur in eodem casu: *Nullus Sor bene vivit*, negatur, quasi repugnans et pertinens; quia ista duo non possunt stare simul in veritate, quod *Sors caritatively vivit per totam vitam suam*, et *nullus Sor placet Deo*.

19. Romo. 34. quia before Sor.

Alia regula est ista: propter possibile posatum non est impossibile per se concedendum, nec necessarium per se negandum; ut propter talem casum posatum, quod *omnis homo est Rome*, non debo concedere quod *homo est asinus*, nec aliquid aliud impossibile. Nec debo in eodem casu negare quod *Deus est* nec aliquid tale necessarium.

Alia regula: Duo contradictoria ab eodem non sunt concedenda nec neganda infra idem tempus obligacionis; ut, si hoc sit concessum a te in casu quod *omnis homo est virtuosus*, non debet in eodem casu concedere quod *nullus homo est virtuosus*, nec negare illa simul.

Sciendum quod duplex est posicio, scilicet posicio simplex et posicio composita. Simplex posicio est quando ponitur aliqua kategorica. Posicio composita est quando ponitur aliqua yppothetica. Nunc determinandum de posizione simplici, et videndum qualiter faciendum sit ex parte opponentis et ex parte respondentis. Opus opponentis est ponere, et proponere, quoque videat respondentem male respondere. Opus respondentis; ita sustinere posatum, ne videatur deduci ad aliquod inconveniens. Et si posatum sit admittibile, admittatur; et si sit impossibile, negetur.

Primum sophisma. Pono tibi istam, *tu es mortuus*; admittatur, quia possibile est esse sicut ista significat. Deinde, ipsa proposita, consideratur, si proponitur: *tu es virus*, negatur, quia repugnat posito si proponatur. Tu respondes: *negatur*, quasi repugnans posizioni. Et si dicitur: *ex hoc sequitur quod negas proprium actum*, dicitur quod non; | quia, si hoc sit verum quod *tu es mortuus*, *tu non habes proprium actum respondendi nec negandi aut concedendi*; nec alicuius alterius accionis; quia sic *tu non es in isto casu nisi tenendo illam opinionem quod tu es anima tua*, quia tunc tu debes concedere, quod *simil es mortuus secundum corpus et virus secundum animam*. Sed tunc propositiones possunt formari isto modo: *tu es corporaliter virus*; et tunc debet illa negari, nisi fuerit ita quod tenueris istam opinionem quod *omne quod fuit, rel est, erit*. Et per istam opinionem debet ista concedi quod *tu es corporaliter virus in tali casu, quo fueris mortuus*;

1. Nothing absolutely impossible should be admitted; nothing absolutely necessary denied; the obligation is to be admitted only if possible.
5. Two contradictory propositions must not be admitted during the same exercise.

Simple 'position' having to do only with categorical propositions, the duties of the opponent and the respondent in this case are now to be explained.

The former has to do all he can to make the latter reply badly; the latter must not let himself be led into any absurdity; if he grants v. g. that he is dead, he must deny that he is answering now, or take a distinction, following one opinion or another, as he may choose.

22. admitt^{re}. 29. negans. 33. si pro sic.

7. As what is possible may be false but cannot be absurd, it would be bad logic to admit that an absurdity can follow from it.

quia ante mortem tuam continue dum vixisti tu eras corporaliter virus. Sed adhuc oppositiones possunt formare propositiones isto modo, proponendo istam: *Tu es virus corporaliter in hoc instanti, vel nunc*, et tunc habes necessarie illam tamquam repugnans positionem.⁵ Et sic homo potest diversimode secundum diversas opiniones respondere.

How to answer the sophism which, on the hypothesis that one hand does not and the other does exist, proves that Every hand exists, there being no more than one.

The consequence must be denied: or even that the other hand exists, if it is to mean Every hand.

Another sophism: if it is granted that no proposition is now put forward, the opponent proves the contrary by the fact that he puts forward one. This fact must be denied for consistency's sake.

Aliud sophisma. Pono tibi istam: *aliqua manus tua non est.* Admittatur quia possibile. Deinde proponatur: *aliqua manus tua est:* si concedatur, tunc argumentatur:¹⁰ *Aliqua manus tua est; sed nulla est manus tua, nisi dextra vel sinistra;* ergo, *vel dextra manus tua est, vel sinistra manus tua est.* Si conceditur quod *dextra manus tua est et sinistra manus tua non est;* tunc fit: *dextra manus tua est et dextra manus tua est omnis*¹⁵ *manus tua;* ergo, *omnis manus tua est;* et per casum, *Aliqua manus tua non est;* ergo, contradiccio. Ad istud dicendum est admittendo positum. Et quando proponitur: *Aliqua manus tua est,* negatur quod bene sequitur: *aliqua manus tua non est:* ergo, *nulla manus tua est;*²⁰ et sequitur: *aliqua manus tua est:* ergo, *omnis manus tua est.* Immo, in casu quo aliqua manus tua non est, sic istam debes negare: *alia manus tua est,* sicut et istam: *omnis manus tua est;* quia equipollent. Nam regula est, quando hoc verbum, *est,* sine determinabili²⁵ precedente subiecto, predicit secundum adiacens in particulari, tunc equipolleat sue subalterne.

Aliud sophisma. Pono tibi istam. *Nulla proposicio est tibi posita.* Admittatur et concedatur. Deinde proponatur: *aliqua proposicio est tibi posita;* negatur, quia repugnat³⁰ posito. Sed contra, *ista proposicio est tibi posita, et ista proposicio est aliqua proposicio:* ergo, *aliqua proposicio est tibi posita.* Ad argumentum secundum conceditur consequencia et negatur antecedens pro maiori, quod *ista proposicio est tibi posita.* Contra, dicit opponens: ego³⁵ pono *tibi istam propositionem;* ergo *ista proposicio est tibi posita.* Conceditur consequencia, et negatur antecedens: *quod opponens ponit tibi aliquam propositionem:* quia in isto casu quo *nulla proposicio est tibi posita,* nemo tibi ponit propositionem. Ut sic, sicut respondens⁴⁰ debet aliquando negare proprium actum si repugnat

22. est almost effaced. 25. verum pro verbum. 26. subiectum pro subiecto.

casui, sic aliquando debet negare actum opponentis,
quando repugnat casui.

Aliud sophisma: pono tibi istam: *homo est asinus est* If it be granted
tibi positum: admittatur, deinde proposicio concedatur.
that 'man is an
Tunc proponatur: *homo est asinus est a te concedendum:* proposed, it
negatur. Contra: "*homo est asinus*" est *tibi positum et a te concedendum:* does not follow
a te admissum sub forma positi propositum scitum a te that 'man is an
fore tale; ergo "*homo est asinus*" est *a te concedendum.* ass' ought to
be granted; the
fact of the
proposition is
alone admitted.
Ad istud dicendum: *admitto casum.* Et quando pro-
ponitur: "*homo est asinus*" est *a te concedendum;* negatur
illud. Et ad argumentum, concedatur consequentia et
negatur antecedens; scilicet, quod "*homo est asinus*"
est *tibi positum,* quia ista proposicio "*homo est asinus*"
non est *tibi posita,* sed *hoc totum:* "*homo est asinus*"
est tibi positum, naturaliter sumendo est *tibi positum;*
et quando homo ponit *talem* posicionem simplicem,
ponit *totum* per *casum* et *nullam eius partem.*

Aliud. Casum pono tibi quod *Deus sit homo;* admittatur,
quia verum. Deinde proponitur: conceditur. Deinde
proponatur iste: *Deus est immortalis;* conceditur. Tunc
argumentatur sic: *Iste Deus (demonstrando Christum)*
est immortalis, et ipse est mortalis: ergo, idem est mortale
et immortale, et sic idem potest moveri et non moreri: Another
example: Christ
is God and
man, mortal
and immortal,
movable and
immovable. The
respondent
must deny that
these are
contradictory
terms, since
they do not
refer to the
same thing.
quod est contradicatio. Hic dicitur: admittendo casum
tamquam necessarium et verum, conceditur quod idem
Deus est mortalis et immortalis; scilicet, immortalis
secundum divinitatem et mortalis secundum humanitatem.
Et quando argumentatur ad hoc: ergo, *idem est mortale*
et non mortale, negatur consequentia: quia isti duo
termini non eodem modo significant per omnia. Et sic
negatur ulterius quod *iste Deus non potest moreri* (de-
monstrando Christum); sed bene conceditur quod *ipse*
non potest moveri et similiter quod ipse non potest
moveri secundum deitatem. Et si argumentatur: Ex hoc
sequitur quod pro triduo corpus eius iacuit in sepulcro,
ipse non transivit ad inferos; quia tunc Christus non
fuit homo: negatur istud, quia pro illo triduo Christus
fuit homo tam mortuus quam vivus: mortuus scilicet,
secundum corpus, quod iacuit in sepulcro; vivus secun-

18. alias casus. 33. non alia manu.

4. *Concedatur* stands for the admission of the fact; *admittatur*, for the possibility. See p. 69, l. 24.

dum animam que movebatur ad inferos pro eodem tempore; et tamen secundum deitatem permansit simpliciter immortalis. Et sic concedi debet quod eadem persona est divisibilis et indivisibilis, possibilis et impossibilis.

Another case put: two men during one hour acquire at the same rate, a certain amount of charity: at the end of the hour one dies and the other is alive.

Each is as perfect as the other; but one has not acquired the last degree at the last instant: and the other has acquired an infinitely small amount, which can make no difference.

Alius casus. Pono quod Petrus incendatur in caritate uniformiter per totam istam horam et Paulus similiter, scilicet a *non gradu* usque ad gradum B; ita quod Petrus incendatur in caritate usque ad finem istius hore exclusive: sic quod pro ultimo instanti istius hore Petrus sit mortuus, et quod Paulus vivat pro illo instanti. Admitatur, tunc proponatur: Petrus erit ita perfectus sicut Paulus. Si conceditur: contra Petrus acquirit omnes gradus latitudinis caritatis, a *non gradu* usque ad gradum ut octo, et non acquirit gradum ut decem; sed Paulus acquirit gradum ut octo, et omnem gradum caritatis citra gradum ut 8°; ergo, Paulus erit perfectior quam Petrus. Si negatur (quod Petrus erit ita perfectus sicut Paulus) probatur hec sic: Paulus nec acquirit ultra totam latitudinem acquisitam a Petro, nisi unicum gradum indivisibilem: sed nullum indivisibile additum divisibili facit totum maius vel minus: ergo Paulus non erit perfectior quam Petrus.

13. *latiñis.* 14. *dicendo pro decem.*

12, 13. *Gradus latitudinis.* The same expression occurs in *De Blasphemia* once, and many times in *Logicae Continuatio* without any abbreviation. It is impossible to suppose that the MSS. are wrong every where, and to substitute *altitudinis*; this would, however, be a more comprehensible term. 14. *Octo.* I have purposely left the numbers as they stand though I think that all ought to be either *octo* or *decem*.

LOGICE CONTINUACIO.

PROEMIUM.

Iuvenum rogatibus quibus afflitor superatus, tres tractatus (Summulas, suposiciones et consequencias quas eis collegeram) consequentes pro facilitiori doctrina superioris partis logice propono contexere; quorum primus probaciones pure categorice de *inesse* tam in generali quam in speciali seriatim dilucidat; secundus, de propositionibus exclusivis et exceptivis cum aliis famosis exponentibus de *inesse* et propositionibus modalibus, processum priorem prosequitur, probaciones ipsarum varias pertractando. Sed tertius de cunctis speciebus hypothetice quo ad earum probaciones in genere declarat, diffusius priorum logicorum sentenciarum plurimum intendo. |

The author, at the request of his youthful disciples, follows up the preceding summary with three treatises: the first dealing with simple categorical propositions; the next with exclusive, exceptive and other well-known propositions; and hypothetical propositions dealt with at more length than by former writers form the scope of the third

1. Titulus et Proemium desunt; blank space one line A 3. Initial I in red ink AB.

1. The Prague MS. begins here; the Vienna readings will be henceforth denoted by A; those of the Prague MS. by B.

TRACTATUS PRIMUS.

CAPITULUM PRIMUM.

Given the definitions and divisions of the foregoing propositions: but first show in general how any proposition may be proved.

Truth is the correspondence between a proposition and its primary signification;

whether categorical or hypothetical, every true proposition answers to a truth, which has logical being.

The primary meaning of a sign is that which a sign is chiefly taken to mean, in its most general sense.

Suppositis autem descripcionibus et distinctionibus terminorum summulis prelibatis, superest primo de probacionibus proposicionum de *messe* per ordinem pertractandum: et cum probare sit veritatem ostendere, sicut improbare est ostendere falsitatem, videndum est primo quomodo universaliter probandum est quamlibet proposicionem esse veram.

Pro quo sciendum est quod universaliter et conver-
tibiliter, si aliqua proposicio significat primarie sicud 10
est, vel si suum primarium significatum sit veritas, tunc
est vera: ut ista est vera: *omnis homo est*; quia primarie
significat quod omnis homo est, et ita est quod omnis
homo est. Iste eciam sunt vere, *Cesar fuit*, *ego non
sum asinus*, *anticristus potest esse*, et cetera huiusmodi; 15
quia veritas est quod Cesar fuit, quod ego non sum
asinus, quod anticristus potest esse, etc. Et illas veritates
dicte proposiciones primarie significant, et sic universaliter
potes arguere de omnibus categoricis yppoteticis, et econtra.
Iste tamen veritates nec sunt substancialia nec accidentia, 20
sed encia logica vel encia racionis. Et voco primarium
significatum signi cuiuscunque, quod primo et princi-
paliter apprehenditur toto signo: ut iste terminus, *homo*,
primarie significat hominem, et hominem primarie signi-
ficat in communi, sed nec istum nec illum, quoconque in- 25
dividuo demonstrato, sed speciem vel naturam humanam,
quam principaliter intellectui representat. Nec ista:
omnis homo est, primarie significat quod iste homo est,
vel quod omne ens est ratione verbi transcendentis

1. Capitulum Primum *deest* AB. 2. Initial S in red ink AB. 3. in
summulis B. 4. pro ordinem B. 9. est *deest* B. 24. homo
pro hominem A.

quod est pars dicte propositionis: sed primarie significat quod omnis homo est, quod primo et principaliter apprehenditur toto signo: et sic de omnibus similibus iudicandum.

B 1^o Et ex isto patet quod tripliciter contingit signum significare secundarie quodlibet designandum: vel quia eius pars primarie vel secundarie illud significat, ut ista, *omnis homo est omne ens*, significat ratione significati primarii sui verbi. Vel quia illud continetur sub primario significato aut saltem est primarie significabile | a signo inferiori adsignans principale: ut ista: *Omnis homo est*, significat quocunque individuum speciei humane esse, sive fuerit, sive eciam non esset possibile ipsum esse. Tercio significat signum per accidens secundarie id ens cuius apprehensionem memorie est reducens: ut cogitando de Hectore, communiter cogitto de Achile.

Et ex istis bene notatis patent tria: primo, quod quelibet proposicio, quantumcunque vera, cum falsificatur propter suum et secundarium significatum, significat sicut non est nec eciam potest esse: sicut et quelibet proposicio, quantumcunque falsa, significat secundarie veritatem, ymmo necessitatem absolute, ut ista: *deus est*, significat omne significabile propter significacionem amplissimam predicati. Et ista, *deus non est*, significat infinitas necessitates propter consimiles causas. Secundo patet quod, duobus hominibus intelligentibus eandem oracionem equivoce, tunc non est proposicio una falsa vel vera: vel aliter contingit eandem propositionem esse respectu diversorum veram et falsam, affirmativam et negativam, necessariam et impossibilem. Et sic de aliis denominationibus que respectu eiusdem contrarie solent dici. Et secunda pars disiunctive est michi probabilior, quamvis prima sit magis pueris placens. Tercio, potest convinci ex predictis quomodo convertibiliter est argendum signum esse necessarium, impossibile vel contingens. Si enim proposicio primarie significat sicut necesse est esse, aut veritatem necessariam (que necessitas dicitur); tunc est necessaria, et econtra. Ut ista, *chimera non potest esse*, significat istam veritatem necessariam primarie, que est, chimeram primarie non posse esse; | et ista

3. sic est B. 18. cum non both MSS. 19. alium pro 2rum A.
23. 24. communissimam B. 29. hominibus above the line A; deest B.
27. una falsa vel vera above the line A; deest B. 29. falsam above the
line A. 33. convici A.

est necessitas, sicut ista, *Hoc est, vel hoc non est*, significat primarie veritatem disiunctam, que est necessitas; ideo utraque necessaria debet dici. Et correspondenter de impossibili et possibili est dicendum.

Aristotle, taking the word *thing* to mean *truth*, says that a proposition is true or false as the thing it means is or is not. But if we deny Universals, then we must say that a proposition is true, only when it adequately means those ideas which it expresses, as agreeing with its signification. Unde Aristoteles, amplians hoc nomen, *res*, ad significandum quamcunque huiusmodi veritatem, dicit quod in quantumcunque res est vel non est quam proposicio primarie significat, est ipsa vera vel falsa. Signum enim capit denominacionem a posteriori de suo principaliter significato. Si autem aliquis voluerit negare universalia et veritates tales negativas, ac eciam veritates de pretterito, de possibili, de futuro, tunc oportet aliter dicere signum quod consonat sue vie: ut, quando negabam universalia, dixi quod proposicio solum convertibiliter tunc est vera quando adequate significat sub conceptibus sub quibus est vere exprimibile ita esse, sicut illa significat. Et alii dicunt non omnes propositiones veras univoce esse veras. Sed non claret mihi quot sunt universalia, et quod veritas est quod *nemo est asinus*, et ita est quod *Cesar fuit*, quod *tempus erit*, et quod *multa 20 instance possunt esse*.

³ 5. debet -- amplians, at top of page A. 7. vel res B. 12. et de B.
¹³ negarem AB. 16. exprimibili' B; *ib.* sicut illa significat above the line A; *deest* B. 18. modo pro nou B.

16. This definition is very obscure and not at all satisfactory. Yet it exactly embodies the Nominalist or Conceptualist position. If there is no universal *thing* corresponding to a universal proposition that is true, what corresponds? At most, universal ideas. And what do these ideas mean? They mean . . . the proposition itself! It is hard to get truth out of this circular reasoning.

CAPITULUM SECUNDUM.

Consequens est post dicta particularius discutere de modo probandi proposiciones disparium specierum.

Tripliſter enim contingit in genere convincere aliquam propositionem esse veram. Vel solo sensu cum ipsi

B 2^a convenientibus, et noticia terminorum, ut patet de talibus:

Iste currit, iste loquitur, sive sedet, et breviter de omnibus significantibus primarie contingentes et sensibiles veritates.

Vel solo intellectu cum ipsi convenientibus et noticia terminorum, ut patet de universalibus per se notis;

cuiusmodi sunt talia: *nihil simul est et non est, omnis numerus est par vel impar, aliquid est vel non est*, etc.

Quamvis enim aliisque talium, tam sensibilium quam intelligibilium veritatum, probari poterint a priori,

15 sophistis tamen satis est sine probacione, ex sensu vel motu, de talibus elicere veritates. Tercio, ex sensu et intellectu cum ratione et noticia terminorum etc., cuius-

modi sunt tales: *ista planeta est incorruptibilis: ymmo breviter omnis conclusio demonstrata.*

20 Omnem ergo propositionem veram non inmediatam con-

tingit probare quadrupliciter, videlicet a priori, a poste-

riori et ex opposito et ab equo. A priori; quia quelibet huiusmodi habet causam (si quis eam cognosceret) ex

qua sequitur eius primarium significatum. Ut ex hoc: *homo currit, quod habet voluntatem currendi et non impeditur.*

Et sic de ceteris quibuscumque. A posteriori, ut per suum inferius vel aliam aliquam propositionem

significantem pro signo sue veritatis; ut, probando quod *homo currit* quia *iste homo currit*, vel quod *substancia*

There are three ways of proving any proposition.
1. By sensible demonstration of the fact which it expresses, in the case of contingent truths.

2. In the case of axioms that are self-known, by an act of intellectual intuition.

And 3. by sense, intellect and reasoning together; as in the case of inductive generalizations.

So it a truth not immediately known by itself, it can be proved either,
(1.) *A priori*, by means of other known truths on which it depends as on a cause.

(2.) *A posteriori*, by means of particular propositions from which

1. Cap. *deest* AB. 2. *Initial C in blue ink A: deest B.* 3. modis B.
7. ille B. 9. ipsum both MSS. 11. omnis B. 13, 14. quam intelligibilium in marg. A. 15. sophisticis A. 16. intellectu *pro* motu B.
17. etc. *deest* B. 21. probari B. 22. vel *for et both times* B. 26. ceteris omnibus B.

16. *Motu*. Allusion to Diogenes' demonstration of movement.

another more *est*, quia *accidens est*. Ab equo, probando propositionem generali may be deduced: per suas exponentes, per diffinicionem, vel aliquod convertible
 3.) *Ab aequo*, i. e. by expounding its *est risibilis* per hoc quod *homo est risibilis* et *non est meaning*, by its definition, or by *homo quin sit risibilis*; vel per hoc quod *omne animal rationale est risibile*; vel per hoc quod *nemo non est risibilis*. Indirecte, ex opposito, capiendo contradicitorum propositionis probande, probando illud esse falsum. Hoc autem facto, sequitur (iuxta primum principium et alia regula danda) propositionem quam probare voluero esse *veram*.

Some proofs are preferred to others at different times and by different persons.

We may note that a proposition is immediately proved (or self-evident) in two ways: by the senses or by the intellect.

Every proposition can be proved in some way: even such as: *A man runs, a being exists, and God exists.*

If a proposition has several primary meanings, of which one is true, it should always be granted. V.g.: *A man is papa* habet istum sensum secundarium: *iste non est papa*,
not the Pope is true for many individuals

Aliquando autem est unus modus probandi facilior, et aliquando aliis: ymmo uni est unus modus probandi efficacior, qui est alteri incepior, et econtra; quia uni est una propositione magis nota que est alteri minus nota, et econtra. Et ex isto patere potest quod differenter contingit propositionem esse inmediatam: vel quo ad sensum que non habet ipsa inferius et nocius quo ad sensum, ex quo poterit probari a posteriori: ut est talis: *iste currit*; vel quo ad intellectum, que non habet ipsa prius quo ad communitatem, ex quo probari poterit; ut ista: *aliquid est*. Et sic credo quod quelibet propositione vera probari poterit modo suo. Nam illa *homo currit*, potest probari a priori et a suo convertibili, capiendo descripcionem cursus. Et ista, *ens est*, probari potest a posteriori, sic: *hoc est et hoc est ens; ergo, ens est*; et ita: *nihil simul est et non est* probari potest a priori (non quo ad consequenciam sed quo ad causam) per illam universalem que est inmediata quo ad intellectum: | sicut tales negative: *Nulla substancia est quantitas*, sunt inmediate in genere, iuxta philosophum. Ymo illa, *deus est*, que est inmediatissima, probari potest a posteriori: ergo quelibet propositione vera probari potest modo suo.

Ex ipsis elicetur alia regula: quod queque propositione habens multos sensus primarios quorum unus sensus est verus, semper concedenda est. Et voco sensum primarium istum qui inmediate correspondet toti significacioni primarie propositionis, ut hec: *homo non est*

8. et probando B. 10. vera *pro* regula A. 21. ista causam B.

23. ista B. 20. sicut B. 28. quam A; *ib.* conclusionem (*quom*) B.
 32. ista B. 33. poterit B. 10. habet — *papa deest* A.

(demonstrando papam), et istum sensum communem primarium, *homo non est papa*; et iste est verus pro multis singularibus: ideo proposicio est concedenda. Probatur ista regula per hoc quod quelibet talis proposicio, iuxta primam regulam, est vera; et omne verum potest probari iuxta regulam proximam: ergo, cum omne probatum sit concedendum, sequitur quamlibet talem esse concedendum. Unde, prolata ista proposizione: *Omnes apostoli Dei sunt XII*, posito quod habeat XII apostolos et non plures, patet quod est concedenda ad sensum talem collectivum: *illi (qui sunt omnes apostoli Dei), sunt XII*, quamvis posset habere sensum divisivum talem: *nulli sunt apostoli Dei, qui sint XII*. Et sic iudicandum est de similibus quibus-

15 cunque.

The reason is
that every true
proposition can
be proved, and
is therefore
admissible.

All the
Apostles are 12,
may be true in
a collective
sense, though
it may also
mean: No
Apostles are
not 12.

2. iste verus A. 4. sic *pro* ista B. 10. habeat collectiū B; *ib.* quod abore line A. 11. isti; illi *in marg.* B. 13. divisum *both MSS.*
14. consimilibus B.
-

CAPITULUM TERCIUM.

Various divisions of terms.

Cum autem variacio probacionis proposicionis ex terminis habet ortum, notanda est, iuxta doctrinas utiles logicorum precedencium, pertinens distinccio terminorum.

5

Some can be analyzed into singulars: these are general terms. Each may have more concrete terms in their extension: example.

Others can only be expounded as propositions: these are the words of universal affirmation, exclusive, exceptive, modal terms and those denoting beginning, end, or comparison.

And some terms are 'official', limiting the supposition of the other terms; such as *to know*, etc.

To know that all men are is not to know distinctly that every man is.

Sunt enim, quantum ad propositum pertinet, aliqui termini resolubiles: ut termini communes, puta nomina, verba, adverbia, et participia habencia signa ipsis inferiora; ut sunt talia: *homo moretur aliquid fatigatus*, quibus inferiora sunt ista: *hoc currit bene exercitatum*.

Aliqui autem sunt termini exponibles: ut signa universalia affirmativa, denominaciones exclusive et exceptive, *incipit* et *desinit*, omnes comparativi et superlativi, termini modales, et breviter omnes termini ratione quorum 15 sunt proposicionibus in quibus ponuntur exponentes convertibles assignande: ut sunt tales: *difert*, *alind*, *in quantum*, *per se*, *necessario*, *contingenter*, etc.

Alii autem sunt termini officiales, ut termini limitantes ad sensum compositum vel divisum, aut ad diversas 20 suppositiones secundum diversas ordinaciones in proposicionibus; ut sunt termini significantes actus anime, utputa: *scire*, *cognoscere*, et termini quorum actus signati possunt esse circa commune, cum hoc quod non distincta circa illius singularia; et tales ponuntur termini 25 modales, et termini secunde impositionis et secunde intentionis, et omnes termini distrahentes. Omnes enim tales termini limitant ad suppositiones; ut *scio omnes homines esse* et tamen *non omnem hominem scio esse*, saltem distincte; quia primus est sensus compositus, ubi predi- 30

1. Cap. *deest* AB. 2. *Initial C in red ink* A, *deest* B; *ib.* propositionum B. 3. *regularis* B. 4. p⁶⁴A. 6. pf3 struck out pro *pertinet* A.

8. et verba adverbia both MSS. 18. *necessarium* A. 21. coordinaciones B. 23. et termini *deest* A. 24. significati corr. in signati B. 29. et - saltem in marg. A.

B 3^a catum supponit simpliciter, et secundus est sensus divisus, ubi predicatum supponit personaliter. Et talis limitacio est per tales ordines terminorum: *| necesse est esse aliquid contingens, hominem possibile est non esse, homo est species, deus est nomen* etc.

Nec est ista trimembris divisio terminorum ex opposito assignata, cum contingit eundem terminum esse resolutilem, exponibilem, et officialem; ut patet de isto termino; *necessarium*. Ut in tali propositione; *necessarium est aliud esse*, que potest tripliciter probari, primo resolutorie, sic: *hoc est aliud esse, et hoc est necessarium* (continue demonstrando deum esse): *ergo necessarium est aliud esse*. Secundo, expositorie, sic; *aliud est*, et A 18^a *non potest esse quin aliud est; ergo necessarium est aliud esse*. Tercio officialiter per capcionem talis propositionis: *propositio est necessaria: "aliud est", que primarie significat aliud esse; ergo, necessarium est aliud esse*. Sed sufficit quod raciones talium denominacionum sint diverse.

20 Ex ipsis elicetur talis regula, quod universalis proposicio exposita convertitur cum suo antecedente debite exponente, licet non universaliter. Sed quandoque proposicio resolutorie vel officialiter proposita, cum suo antecedente, gracia materie, convertitur; verbi gracia, convertibiliter

25 sequitur, *instans est*, et *non potest esse quin instans est; ergo, necessario instans est*. Et sequitur, *hec proposicio est necessaria, "instans est," que primarie significat instans esse: ergo, necessario instans est*; sed non sequitur econtra. Unde notabiliter errant quidam, intelligentes

30 tales propositiones; *necessario tu non es asinus, convertibiliter vel primarie significanter, quod talis proposicio est necessaria, "tu non es asinus"*; est enim necessarium quod tu non es asinus, etsi nulla talis proposicio sit in mundo. Sequitur eciam: *hoc est, et hoc est homo;*

35 ergo, *homo est, et non econtra; cum antecedens sit necessarium, et consequens contingens. Exempla secunde partis regule sunt talia; ista consequentia est bona: deus est, ergo, hoc est, et hoc est deus, et econtra. Et sic*

This division of terms is not exclusive, but taken from different points of view; the same proposition may be proved either by analysis or by exposition, or by the forming of a second proposition to explain it; as, v. g. *It is necessary for something to be.*

This convertibility exists sometimes, not always, in the other two cases.

V. g. *Thou art necessarily not an ass* cannot be converted with: *This proposition is necessary, which means that thou art not an ass; because the fact would be true even if the proposition did not exist.*

1. secundus sensus B. 5. homo *pro* deus B. 8. patet *in marg.* A.
9. *ut abore the line A, deest B.* 12. continue demonstrando deum *in marg.* A: *ib. esse deest B.* 16. proposicio est necessaria *deest; necesse A: aliud est A.* 20. universaliter *both MSS.* 21. et directe B.
22. uniformiter corr. A. 23. probata B. 20. intelligendo B. 30. non
deest A. 31. significatorie B; si gr̄ A. 33. esset B. 37. ista B.

Examples of cases in which this convertibility exists.

universaliter, de universali cuius singularia sunt necessaria. Et sequitur: *homo est species; ergo, natura humana communis omni homini est species*; et econtra. Et sequitur: *homo scit aliquid esse; ergo scit signum aliquod, significativum primarie tale "aliquid esse"*; et sic de ceteris. 5

Care must be taken, in demonstrating a proposition, to repeat certain official terms; as, v. g. A begins to be B; i. e. A^t begins to be B, and A^t is (or begins to be) A.

Neglect in the observation of this rule may lead to confusion.

When a term is repeated in the same proposition, we should understand it in the same sense.

As for the juxtaposition of the same terms in a sentence, that is partly a question of grammar.

As, before we decide of the truth of a proposition, its terms must be understood, we should provisionally take every subject in an abstract sense.

Ex istis elicetur talis regula, quod in probando proposiciones est ordo terminorum specialiter attendendus, cum utrobique, termini mediati (secundum intellectum debitum prioris) significatio debeat explicari, antequam posterioris termini mediati officium explicitur. Verbi 10 gracia; capta illa proposicione, *album incipit esse Sor*, cuius primus terminus est ille terminus resolubilis *album*, probanda est proposicio resolutorie, racione illius termini *album*, sic argumentando: *hoc incipit esse Sor, et hoc est (vel incipit esse) album*. Unde aliqui, per defectum 15 illius consideracionis intricarunt seipsos, et expresserunt suam sentenciam nimis diffuse. Et hoc est quod monet quidam subtilis loycus, quod non fiat saltus ultra terminos mediatos in qualibet proposicione exponenda; nam, exponendo primo hoc verbum *incipit*, foret nimis longum 20 opus et intricabilis exposicio, quamvis contingat frequenter multas proposiciones | sic inferri. Et additur B 3^b in regula dicta "secundum intellectum debitum prioris"; quoniam quandoque terminus precedit vocaliter ubi, ad congruum intellectum habendum, oportet equipollentem 25 terminum posterius intelligi. Ex quibus patet quod falsum est quod *homo homo non est*: quia nugacio esset, nisi intelligeretur quod *homo non est homo* specialiter, si uterque terminus sit universale non contractum ad aliquod singulare. Et patet quod verum est quod *ab 30 homine differt homo*, cum sit idem cum ista: *ab homine homo differt*; et sic de multis alis quorum iudicium est grammaticis relinquendum. Ut sic dicto: *homo est species; hominem esse est necessarium* etc. Tamen oportet pre-intelligere singulos terminos proposicionis et habitudinem 35 eorum ad invicem, antequam iudicetur de eius veritate, patet quod ante iudicium de veritate talis proposicionis, saltem temporaliter vel naturaliter, limitanda sunt subiecta ad supponendum simpliciter.

.4, 5. significatum both MSS. 5. aliquid *deest* B. 9. significati^o; corr. in marg. B. 11. sortes B. 15. album ergo B; ib. propter B. 18. quidam *deest* A; ib. nt; quod *abore* B. 21, 22. frequenter *deest* B. 22. frequenter sic B. 23. priorum corr. A. 25. equivalentem B. 31, 35. premittere A.

CAPITULUM QUARTUM.

Sequitur de universali affirmativa tractandum, quomodo in speciali probari debeat; et patet, iuxta secundam regulam, quod potest probari a priori; ut sic argumentando: *Omnis triangulus rectilineus habet tres angulos* *equales duobus rectis; omnis isosceles rectilineus est* *triangulus rectilineus: ergo, omnis isosceles rectilineus* *habet tres angulos* *equales duobus rectis.* Potest eciam ^{A (8^o) per | sua singularia.} *or a posteriori,* ^{A universal affirmative proposition may be proved either *a priori,* by means of a higher truth,} *by proving the singulars which it includes.*

Sed notandum pro regula quod, ad hoc quod aliqua sint singularia dande universalis, oportet quod habeant predicata sinonima cum predicato dati universalis, et subiecta cum eius subiecto sinonima demptis signis. Et ¹⁵ voco signa, nomina distributiva et pronomina demonstrativa. Verbi gracia. singularia illius universalis, *omnis homo est animal,* sunt talia, *iste homo est animal,* et *ista homo est animal,* et non talia: *illud visibile est animal, vel iste homo est substancia animata, sensibilis;* ²⁰ quamvis equivaleant. Et patent ex isto tria; primo quod universalia non convertuntur cum suis singularibus; nam stat universalia esse possibilia et sua singularia impossibilia; ut patet de ista: *omne animal quod est in ista domo est asinus.* Stat eciam universalia esse necessaria et sua singularia contingencia; ut patet de istis; *omne ens est, omnis homo est animal, omne corruptibile est,* etc. Stat eciam universalia esse impossibilia et sua singularia possibilia; ymmo, quecunque duo danda conpossibilia; ut patet de istis: *Omne corruptibile cognoscitur non esse in omni instanti; hoc erit generandum,* etc. sic de similibus.

1. Cap. *deest* AB. 2. *Initial S in blue ink A: deest* B. 10. *istius* B.
20. *quomodo* A. 23. *istis* A; *ib. quod est crossed off* B. 25. *omnis —*
animal deest A. 28. *sua in marg.* A.

We must therefore, inferring the universal from the particular, add: *and so of every one.*

'So' is a distributive, not a singular demonstrative term: nor does it correspond with 'every' which sometimes refers only to species.

To say: *every A is every A,* is false, if each singular is predicated distributively: *A is every A,* etc.

But it is true to say: *A is only one A,* and to conclude: *Every A is only one A.* The fact that all the singulars may in some cases be converted with their universal does not render this conversion legitimate.

So also when the subject is compound; as *Every A or B is C.*

For the propositions: *A¹ (which is A or B) is C;* and *A² (which is A or B) is C;* and so on — would be converted with the universal;

Ideo patet quod, inferendo universales ex contingentibus singularibus, debet addi in fine talis particula, *et sic de singulis;* quia aliter non videtur talis consequencia, nisi consequens fuerit necessarium. Nec est talis terminus, *sic,* singulariter demonstrativus, sed confuse significatus, quod de singulis suppositis subiecti; et sic intelligendo per *li 'sic'*, confuse, sicud priora singulariter significant. Nec est omnino identitas illius particule ad universalem; quia iste terminus *omnis* distribuit quandoque pro speciebus, quandoque pro individuis: quandoque stat collective, quandoque divisive; sed iste terminus singularis distribuit semper divisive pro individuis.

Unde solet addi in cartis: *omnibus et singulis,* etc. Et

tercio, ex ipsis patet quomodo tales sunt false: *omnis homo est omnis homo,* limitata suppositione personali utrobique: quia singularia eius sunt talia; *iste homo est omnis homo,* etc. Patet eciam quod bene sequitur,

iste homo est unus solus horio, et sic de singularibus hominibus; ergo *omnis homo est unus solus homo;* sed minor est falsa, quia non sic est de mulieribus, que sunt homines. Patet eciam quod ista universalia non convertuntur: *omnis homo qui est albus currit, et omnis homo qui currit, est albus,* quamvis omnia sua singularia convertuntur; non enim convertuntur omnia universalia cum suis singularibus; ymmo referret dicere, *sic est de singularibus hominibus qui sunt albi quod currunt:* et *sic de singularibus masculis qui sunt currentes quod sunt albi.* Ideo, completa antecedencia ex quibus inducuntur, dicte universales multum differunt.

Et idem est iudicium de talibus universalibus de subiectis compositis: ut *Omnis proposicio vel eius contradictoria est vera, omnis homo vel asinus est asinus,* etc. Nam omnes singulares primi sophismatis convertuntur cum singularibus illius universalis, *omnis proposicio est vera, cum sint tales: Hoc quod est proposicio vel eius contradictoria, est verum.* Unde multum refert addere: *sic est de singulis propositionibus vel sibi contradictoriis, quod sunt vere;* et dicere quod *sic est de sin-*

1. sed pro ideo B. 3. talis in marg. A. 7. *ly* B; *it.* p^a B; *ib.* singularis B. 8. istius B. 9. ly omnis B. 14. propositiones B. 20. 21. que tamen B. 23. enim above the line A; currit qui both MSS. 25. retent B; *ib.* et sic B. 26. q*t* A. 27. qui *fro* quod A. 31. ut *deest* A. 33. *fopf* A. 34. istius B. 35. after vera, vel eius contradictoria AB. 36. contraditorium A. 38. directe *fro* dicere quod A.

gulis proposicionibus quod sunt vera vel veris contradictionia. Ideo illa universalia multum differunt: omnis proposicio vel eius contradictionia est vera, et omnis proposicio est verum, vel eius contradictionium. Sic et sua singularia, cum quelibet singularis prime partis parcens subiectum, si demonstratur proposicio falsa, sit falsa. Unde talis proposicio, *Hec proposicio vel eius contradictionia est vera*, non verificatur ad istum sensum, hec (*existens*) proposicio vel eius contradictionia est vera, quia non est cathegorica, cum habeat sensum hypotheticum distinctum. Ideo huiusmodi proposiciones non inductive sed a posteriori inferunt secundam universalem. Unde A 19^a probabile est quod quelibet huiusmodi universalis convertatur cum infinita, capiente collective omnia 15 supposita subiecti cum circumlocucione debita.

3^o possunt universales affirmative probari ex opposito indirecte, tum quia frequenter est grave invenire medium probandi huiusmodi universalia a priori, tum eciam quia particularia impossibilia sunt magis nota frequentius 20 esse falsa quam sua universalia sunt cognita esse vera; ut probando quod *omnis homo est quantus*, probari potest per ducens ad impossibile, capiendo oppositum, scilicet, B 4^b quod *datus homo non est quantus*, et deducendo ex hoc quod *iste homo non sufficit ridere vel exercere 25 operacionem hominis*; et sic de multis aliis inconvenientibus. Et illo modo sunt multe conclusiones geometrice probate seu demonstrate.

Quarto modo maxime usitato, contingit expositorie probare universalia. Unde pro regula est tenendum quod 30 quilibet universalis affirmativa exponenda debet exponi per suam subalternatam, et universalem negativam convenientem in subiecto, sed de contradictorio predicato; ut hec: *omnis homo currit*, sic exponi debet; *homo currit*, et non est homo non currens; ergo *omnis homo currit*. 35 Unde videtur mihi quod illa est affirmativa, non est homo quin currit, que convertitur cum universalis exponenda. Ideo vel non exponit illam, vel superflue

1, 2. qd^a A. 4. vera B; ib. sicud B. 5. sinq^b A; ib. p^c in marg. A: p^d B. 6. si deest both MSS. 8. intellectum B.
 9, 10. h ex^e AB. 10. hypotheticum deest A. 11. Ideo in marg. A.
 14. indefinita B. 18. talia pro huiusmodi B. 22. per ducendis B;
 ib. scilicet deest B. 24. ille B; nec B. 26. isto B. 27. probate
 seu in marg. A: deest B. 29. notandum B. 35. iste B; ib. et
 non B.

and yet they would not mean the same as A or B if C: and so on, which makes a great difference.

A universal affirmative may be proved indirectly by the falsity of its contradictory, because of the difficulty of a direct proof, or because the falsity of a particular proposition is often better seen.

Rule for the exposition is of a universal affirmative:
 Take its corresponding subalternate, and a universal negative with the same subject and the same predicate, but negated:
 as Every A is B is expounded: some A is B, and no A is not B;
 but the negative minor being equivalent to the universal term, the major seems useless.

additur subalternata de illa; tamen non fiat vis, potissime cum ex sermone vocali sit dependens.

This general formula varies.
1. According to the quantifying sign; which may be of different genders; or common (omnis); in which latter case its gender may be determined by the words that follow.

Quadrupliciter ergo contingit exposicionem huiusmodi variari; vel ratione signi, vel ratione subiecti compositi vel simplicis, vel ratione verbi, vel ratione predicati. 5 Exemplum primi. Aliquod signum est restrictum ad masculos, ut *unusquisque*, *uterque*, etc. Et ratione talium debent capi subalternata et negative illis correspondentes; ut *quilibet*, *quisque*, vel *unusquisque*, *uterque* etc. *homo currit*, si *homo masculus currit*, et non sit *homo masculus non currens*. Et cum illo signo, *uterque*, oportet proporcionare ambas exponentes sue significacioni, ut sic: *alter illorum currit*, et *neuter illorum est non currens*; ergo *uterque illorum currit*. Et tamen oportet logicum curare ex alio latere in assignando exponentes universalis affirmative, cuius signum 15 est communis generis iunctum cum substantivo duorum generum. Ut, si *omnis homo civis et burgensis currit*, tunc *homo burgensis civilis etc. currit*, et non est *homo civis burgensis etc. quin currit*. Verumtamen quandoque, ratione adiectivorum per se predictorum, que non pos-20 sunt per se supponere, contrahuntur talia subiecta ad supponendum solum pro masculis, ut hec, *omnis homo est albus*. Illa enim debet sic exponi: *homo masculus est albus*, et non est *homo masculus qui non est albus*.

2. According to the subject, which may be either simple or compound: if simple, it may be epicene or of a fixed gender.

If compound, either copulated coniunctione recti cum obliquo; or in omnibus istis est (*A and B*) or disjunct (*A or B*).

In the first case: *homo et asinus currunt*, et non sunt *homo et asinus qui* *All A's and B's are C*; i. e. *non currunt*; ergo, *omnis homo et asinus currunt*. Hec 35 *Some A's and B's are C*, and autem, *omnis homo et asinus currunt*, existens congrua, no *A's and B's est copulata et non universalis*. Ex istis patet quod *are not C*.

1. de *1º AB*. 2. potissima *B*; *ib. Bº vocabit B*. 5. simpliciter *A*.
6. subalternato: subiectivo *in marg. A*; substituto *B*; secundorum *pro diuorum A*. 17. et *deest B*, *a word effaced A*; *currit B*. 18. *word erased A*; etc. *B*. 19. *word erased A*; etc. *B*. 20. adiectorum *A*.
22. *solummodo B*; *hic B*. 24. *qui et est desunt B*. 27. *vel est B*.
28. *gº A*. 28. *viº*; *uniº in marg. A*. 30. *vel de disiuncto — vel before ex in marg. A*. 32. *primi B*. 36. *exº A, exº B*. 37. *copulativa B*; *ib. universales sunt B*.

tales sunt false: *omnia duo et tria sunt quinque*, Thus to say:
 B 5^a *omnes duo homines et duo animalia sunt plura quam duo*; and taliter similia. Nam *omnia 4^{or}* sunt duo, et *3^a*, et nulla *4^{or}* sunt quinque: ergo, non *omnia duo et tria* 5 sunt 5. Ideo secunda exponens est falsa, videlicet quod non sunt duo et *3^a* que non sunt 5^e, eo quod *omnia 4^{or}* sunt duo et *3^a* communicancia. Sed hoc est verum, We should say.
All 2's and 3's are 5, or all
two men and two animals are
more than 2, is false.
 quod *omnia duo sunt aliquot que et tria sunt quinque*, vel *duo et tria constituencia quinque*. Et hoc inferunt tales singulares, *ista duo et tria sunt quinque* etc. et A 19^b tales exponentes | *duo et tria sunt quinque, et non sunt duo que non et tria sunt quinque*. Secunda est falsa: quia omnes duo homines sunt duo homines et duo animalia; sed non duo et duo, et nulli duo homines 15 sunt plura quam duo. Ideo non omnes duo homines et duo animalia sunt plura quam duo, quamvis forte omnes duo homines sunt aliquot que et duo animalia sunt 4^{or}. Sicud omnes duo homines sunt aliquot, que et duo animalia sunt pauciora quam 4^{or}, quia solum 20 tria.

Racione subiecti disiuncti accedit varietas exponendi: ut hec: *omnis proposicio vel eius contradictoria est vera*. Debet enim sic exponi: *propositio vel eius contradictoria est vera, et non est propositio vel eius contradictoria que non est vera*, igitur etc. Unde, quandoque distribuitur copulative et distributive utrumque disiunctorum; ubi non sic distribuitur utrumque copulatorum (ut sic dicto: *omnis homo albus vel coloratus est*) hic stat utrumque disiunctorum distributive copulative, quia staret non distributive disiunctive in sua subalternata. Sed sic, dicto: *Omnis homo albus vel coloratus est hic*, stat totum coniunctum copulative pro *omni homine albo et colorato*, sed non secunda pars pro *omni homine colorato*, sicut stat in priori, ut patet per exponentes, quia in subalternata staret totam copulative pro *albo et colorato*. Ideo in universali distri- 35

When the subject is disjunct, we must consider if both parts are to be taken as disjunct or as copulated.

Every man white or coloured exists: here we take the parts as disjunct: This man (white or coloured) exists . . . and so on.

Every man, (whether) white or coloured, is here: this means the same as the copulated term white and coloured.

3. 19 A, ē B. 7. ad hoc A. 12. eciam est B. 15, 16. Ideo — quam duo deest B. 17. sint B. 18, 19. 1^{or} — pauciora quam deest B. 21. f^{em} l'a A. 23, 24. debet — et non in marg. A; deest B. 26. et deest B. 25, 26. con^e A. 26. dist'but'e A. 27. dd' = dicendo B. 20. dist'but'e A. 31. et pro vel both MSS.; ib. coniunctum deest B; ib. con^e A. 32. non stat B.

8, 10, 11, 12. *Et tria*. Equivalent to cum tribus. 20. Wyclif counts the universal 'Man' as making up the number 3 with the two individuals.

buto stabit disiunctive pro albo vel colorato; distributum tamen pro omni primario significato per totum

It both parts of the subject are necessary, and independent of each other, it makes no difference which way they are taken. buto stabit disiunctive pro albo vel colorato; distributum tamen pro omni primario significato per totum extremum. Quod si utrumque coniunctorum sit necessarium, et neutrum determinativum alterius, nec ambo alicuius tertii, tunc non refert. Ut sic: idem est, *omnis homo vel asinus currit*, et *omnis homo vel asinus currunt*; sed quando primarie significatum alterius potest non esse, tunc refert, cum copulativa ponit utrumque, et non talis disiuncio.

When the sense of either part determines the way the whole must be taken, we should follow the sense. In cases in which an adjective of profession comes in, it can be taken as a substantive, and then the verb must be in the plural, for the subject becomes collective; were the verb in the singular, the contrary would take place, and the sense would be quite different. Si autem coniuncta possunt indifferenter determinare subiectum, et eciam seorsum sine determinacione supponere, tunc videndum est quis sensus debet verisimilius haberi; et iuxta illum est respondendum. Quod si fuerit omnino indifferencia, eligendus est quicunque sensus placuerit. Verbi gracia, sic dicto, *Omnis homo iustus et gramaticus currit*; et potest utrumque adiectivum, quia adiectivum professionis est, per se supponere. Verum tamen per verbum singulare limitatur ad determinandum substantivum, sicut limitaretur per verbum plurale ad indeterminate supponendum, sicut dicto, *omnis homo iustus et gramaticus currunt*. Unde multum differunt illa a priori, eo quod existentibus mille grammaticis et iustis non currentibus, sed omni iusto et grammatico currente, foret prima vera et secunda falsa. Sed sic dicto, *Omnis asinus et homo iustus et gramaticus currunt*, non est talis 25 B5^b limitacio. Ideo eligo ego respondere ad tales, ut subiecta indeterminate supponunt. Et sic, breviter dicendo, patet noscentibus grammaticam et exponentes predictas quomodo universaliter in talibus sit dicendum.

Many other forms are equivalent to the former: partitive and implicative propositions, ablatives absolute, etc. Difference in meaning between *homo futurus est*, and *homo futurus — est*. Racione coniuncti equivalentis copulacioni vel disiunctioni accidit diversitas; ut patet de partitivis oracionibus, implicativis, ablativis absolutis, et huiusmodi. Exemplum primi, *omnis homo futurus est animal in hoc instanti*, que debet sic exponi, *homo futurus est animal in hoc instanti; et non est homo futurus qui non sit animal in hoc instanti: ergo*, etc. Et patet quod universalis est falsa. Illa tamen universalis, *omnis homo futurus est animal*, est amphibologica, eo quod hoc totum *futurus* *hoc instanti*: ergo, etc. Et patet quod universalis est falsa. Illa tamen universalis, *omnis homo futurus est animal*, est amphibologica, eo quod hoc totum *futurus*

3. ut *pro* *quod* B. 5. *u^e* A; ut B. 8. *copulaⁿ* B. 11. *substatm* B.

15. *homo deest* B. 16. et *before* potest *deest* B; *ib.* per se stare B.

17. potest B. 20. *dicendo* B. 23. et *deest* B. 27. *in deest* B. 28. *nofcā* B.

30. *equipollentis* B; *ib.* *copla^m* A; *ib.* et B. 30, 31. *disiuncō* A.

31. est B; *ib.* *pp^{ys}* B. 32. et ceteris B.

est, potest supplere vicem huius verbi de futuro, *erit*, et tunc est verum. Exempla secundi sunt talia: *Omnis quod fuit est; uterque illorum qui est Sortes est Sor;* *omne quod deus potuit facere potest facere;* et sic similia, quorum primum debet sic exponi: *aliquid quod fuit est, et non est aliquid preteritum quod non est,* ergo etc. Et patet quod universalis est impossibilis, eo quod minor negativa habet contradictorium necessarium, ut patet: *aliquid est preteritum quod non est.* Sed ista, A 20^a *omne quod est, quod fuit, est.* | debet exponi per talem negativam: *non est aliquid quod est (quod fuit) quod non est.* Et patet diversitas. Secunda universalis debet sic exponi: *alter illorum qui est Sor est Sor, et non est alter illorum quin ille qui est Sor est Sor:* ergo, etc. Et 15 *racio illius est quia universalis est affirmativa implicans utrumque illorum esse Sor.* Unde famose exponentes implicant illam universalem: *quicunque illorum duorum fuerit Sor, ipse est Sor.* Tertia sic debet exponi: *aliquid quod deus potuit facere potest facere; et non potuit quicquam facere quod non potest facere:* ergo, etc. Et patet quod 20 universalis est impossibilis, cum multa tempora, motus, et ceteras veritates potuit deus facere, que nunc non potest.

De ablativis absolutis patet ex dictis. Nam cum talis absolutus habet iuxta gramaticos exponi tripliciter, vel per *si*, vel per *quia*, vel per *dum*, patet iuxta quartam regulam et octavam, que debent concedi et que negari: sed de hoc postmodum.

Quarto modo, contingit subiectum universalis esse compositum ex recto et obliquo, et hoc contingit duplum citer: vel quod rectus cum signo precedat obliquum quem regit, vel econtra. Quod si primo modo, tunc datur talis regula: Subiecto universalis affirmative existente termino composito ex recto precedente, et obliquo quod ab eo regitur subsequente, utraque pars distribuitur 35 et subicietur in exponente negativa, vel sibi sinonima. Verbi gracia: *Quilibet singularis alicuius universalis est vera;* ista debet sic exponi: *aliqua singularis alicuius universalis est vera et non est singularis alicuius universalis que non est vera:* igitur etc. Et patet ex regulis

3. for A. 9. videlicet B. 10. totalem A. 11. quod est deest B.
22. deus facere deest A. 24. ablativus B. 30. suo signo B.
32, 33. exinde AB. 34. qui B.

21. See p. 25, l. 17, where I think *potuit* ought to be read for *potest.*

Either of the two that is A is A, amounts to: one of the two that is A is A, and neither of the two that is not A is A.

Whatever could be A can be A; Something that could be A can be A and nothing that could be A cannot be A.

Ablatives absolute amount to propositions with the particles *si*, *quia* or *dum.*

The subject may contain a genitive or another case: if the nominative goes first, the rule is that both parts must be taken universally as the subject of the negative exponent: the formula being: *Every A of B is C;* i.e. *Some A of some B is C;* and *no A of any B is not C.*

This can be
proved by
analysis: Every
A of B is C;
but A¹, A²,
A³ etc. are A's
of B; so A¹, A²,
etc. are C.

But a formula
like *Every A*
of this B is C;
every A of this
B is A of any
B; therefore,
every A of any
B is C. would
be wrong; the
inference from
the particular
to the general
cannot hold
here.

Examples how
to choose the
right middle
term for proving
a proposition
with such a
compound
subject.

But when the
other case of
the subject is
not governed by
the nominative,
the supposition
differs.

If the
nominative is
preceded by the
other case; the
latter is to be
taken
universally and
not the former.

in consequenciis traditis quomodo sequitur: *quilibet singularis alicuius universalis est vera.* *Quilibet singularis alicuius universalis habens singulares est vera; hec est aliqua universalis habens singulares;* ergo, *quilibet singularis huius est vera.* Argumentatur enim a propositione 5 cum termino stante modaliter ad propositionem cum singulari eiusdem termini, cum particulari constancia subiecti. Et per idem va | lebit ista consequencia in B 6^a primo prime, *quilibet singularis alicuius universalis est vera;* *quilibet singularis illius "omnis homo est asinus"* 10 *est singularis alicuius universalis:* ergo, *quilibet singularis illius est vera.* Et peccabit illud argumentum; *quilibet singularis illius est similiter alicuius universalis;* ergo, *quilibet singularis alicuius universalis est vera;* quia argumentatur 15 cum impedimento ab inferiori ad suum superius.

Cavendum tamen est de pertinenti medio respectu obliqui; ut patet in ipsis exemplis, *omne caput animalis videtur a te; ista ostrea est animal capitatum;* ergo *omne eius caput videtur a te.* *Omnis famulus obediens 20 magistro suo diligatur a te; ille est magister obedientis famulatus;* ergo, *omnis talis eius famulatus diligitur a te.* *Omnis servus odiens hominem odit a te; iste est homo quem servus odit;* ergo, *omnis talis eius servus odit a te.* *Omnis homo utens aliquo instrumento est 25 prudens;* hoc est aliquod instrumentum usitatum ab homine; ergo, *omnis homo utens hoc est prudens;* et sic de similibus. Unde, propter talia media extranea, diceret aliquis, quod obliquus non distribuitur per signum in recto, nec econtra. Aliter tamen supponit talis pars 30 subiecti quam facit pars que non regitur, ut patet in ipsis. *Omnis bestia alicui homini obedit;* *omnis homo lignum videt;* *omnis homo ab homine differt;* etc.

Si secundo modo sit subiectum compositum, tunc datur talis regula: subiecto universalis affirmative existente termino composito et obliquo (composito vel simplici) precedente, et recto subsequente, totum obliquum distribuitur, et non rectum. Unde in exponente

1. quecuis B. 2, 3. Quilibet — hec deest AB. 6. mor AB.
7. pertinenti B. 9. prompte AB. 15. universalis deest A. 17. plurim;
pertinenti abore the line A. 28. singularis A; ib. neva A. 31. quod fat B.

9. In primo prime. In Barbara, the first mode of the first figure.

A 20^b negativa rectum a parte predicati locabitur, ab obliquo quod subicitur separatum. | Verbi gracia: *cuiuslibet paris contradictiorum alterum est verum* sic exponitur: *ali-cuius paris contradictiorum alterum est verum, et non est par contradictiorum, cuius non alterum est verum;* ergo, etc. Et patet quomodo debet siloisari et inferri, vel descendere respectu talis universalis, scito quod pars obliqua mobilitatur, et pars recta stat confuse tantum. Et ex istis elicetur regula de subiecto composito, copulato vel disiuncto, in recto, vel in obliquo, aut mixtum. Si autem utraque pars subiecti copulati aut disiuncti universalis affirmative fuerit in recto, et neutra ad idem relata, tunc pro utraque fit distribucio. Sed si utrumque copulatorum ad idem relatum fuerit, tunc pro illis fit distribucio copulativi; verbi gracia, *si omnis homo et asinus currunt, tunc et omnis homo et omnis asinus currit;* sed si *omnis grammaticus et albus currat,* tunc *quicunque est tam grammaticus quam albus currit;* non tamen oportet quod *quicunque grammaticus currat,* nec quod *quicunque fuerit albus currat.*

B 6^b Subiecto existente composito ex terminis diversorum numerorum vel diversorum generum, accidit variacio quam cautus sophista suffcienter instructus in grammatica satis percipiet. Unde videtur mihi verum quod *omnis homo et duo homines sunt tres,* nec est verum quod *omnes duo homines sunt homo et duo homines;* ut, *Sor et Plato non sunt homo et duo homines,* quia nugacio videtur mihi ista: *Sor et Plato sunt Sor et Sor et Plato;* et ita de talibus: *Sor et Plato sunt Sor, et iste binarius.* Et conformiter dicitur de talibus: *Quilibet vir et mulier currunt;* nam illa implicat omnem mulierem currere cum viro; quia masculinum genus in talibus rationabiliter concipit feminineum. Et econtra convertibiliter se habent: *quelibet mulier et vir currunt;* quamvis gramaticis non placeat ista sentencia. Et ex ista sentencia patet quomodo in casu communi hoc sophisma

As: Of any couple of contradictory propositions, one or the other is true; a couple means 'any couple'; one or the other means a number of uncertain individuals in those couples. If the two parts of a copulative subject are not connected by the sense, they are both to be taken separately but collectively, if they are connected.

If the subject consists of parts differing in number and gender, this must be taken into account. The universal: man, plus two individual men, make three; but two men are not one and two.

2. *Partis* paris above A. 3, 4. sic — verum et *deest.* 5. paris *pro* par B. 8. aliqua A; *ib.* mobi^r A, mobilitatur B; *ib.* 9^e tñ AB. 10. after vel, in *deest* A. 11. enim B. 16. *omnis deest before asinus B.* 27. et *pro* quia B. 35, 36. Et — patet *deest* A.

6. *Silosari.* For *syllogisari,* as *loicus* and *loica* often stand for *logicus* and *logica.*

est falsum; *Omnis proposicio vel eius contradictoria est vera, omnis homo vel asinus est asinus*, et sic de aliis.

The verb may vary the exposition of a proposition according as it is amplified or not; also, according to the sense, past or future.

If amplified, the principal verb of the second exponent must be the substantive verb, together with the same amplified verb as in the expounded proposition.

Thus Every A can be B; the negative exponent is: No A is or can be, that cannot be B.

In like manner for the verb, when modified by the idea of beginning.

It is often unnecessary to expound a proposition thus; but this is done for the rule to hold universally; for in some cases the negative exponent would be false.

Ideo principaliter contingit exposicionem universalis affirmative variari ratione verbi: ut aliter debet negativa exponens capi cum verbo ampliativo et aliter cum verbo non ampliativo, et aliter cum verbo de presenti et aliter cum verbo de preterito vel futuro. Unde potest pro regula sustineri, quod sicut omnis universalis affirmative cuius principale verbum est non ampliativum de presenti, principale verbum secunde exponentis erit verbum substantivum de presenti; sic omnis talis universalis cuius principale verbum est ampliativum de presenti, principale verbum secunde exponentis erit verbum de presenti disiunctum, ex verbo substantivo et ampliativo synonimo cum verbo propositionis principaliter exponende. Ut exponendo illam, *omne animal currit*, patet ex dictis quod secunda exponens erit talis, *non est animal quod non currit*; et sic de omni universalis affirmativa de presenti, sive verbum substantivum sive adiectivum non ampliativum predicetur.

Exempla secunde partis cum verbo ampliativo sunt multa; nam ista, *omnis homo potest esse* habebit secundam exponentem negativam talem, *non est vel potest esse homo non potens esse*. Verumtamen sufficit in talibus gracia materie addere verbum tale ampliativum de presenti. Secundum exemplum est de illa: *omne A incipit esse*, que habebit secundam exponentem talem: *non est vel incipit esse A quod non incipit esse*. Unde, quamvis gracia materie non oportet addere verbum tale ampliativum de presenti, dum subiectum distribuitur solum pro talibus que non possunt incipere esse nisi per positionem de presenti; ad hoc tamen quod universaliter teneat, oportet sic disiungere verbum ratione talium que possunt incipere esse per remotionem de presenti. Verbi gracia, hoc est impossibile: *omne ens quod non est hoc instans incipit differre ab hoc instanti*; et tamen

2. similia pro de aliis B. 4. affirmative *deest* B; *ib.* variare A.
9. affirmativa A. 14. et A; *ib.* substantivum B. 16. et ut *aboye* A.

18. non quod B. 20. *po'mpt.* 21. cum — ampliativo *above the line* A;
deest B. 28. quamvis quandoque B. 30. de presenti *deest* B.
31, 32. per propositionem *in marg.* A.

1. I suppose Wyclif means some such fallacy as this: Let A stand for *Every proposition or its contradictory*: then we have at the same time: *A is true*, and *A is false*.

ille exponentes sunt vere, *aliquod ens quod non est hoc instans incipit differre ab hoc instanti*, et nullum est *ens quod non est hoc instans quin incipit differre ab hoc instanti*: Hoc tamen est falsum quod nullum | *incipit esse*

5 *ens, quod non est hoc instans quin incipit differre ab hoc instanti*, cum necessario tempus et motus incipiunt esse, que non possunt esse hoc instans, nec differre ab hoc instanti. Et sic de *desinit* est iudicandum.

Example in the case of the beginning of time and of movement.

Tercium exemplum est tale: *Omnis res intelligitur, apprehenditur, significatur, est volita, ymaginata, et sic de ceteris verbis quibuscumque passive ampliativis. Nam secunda exponens prime erit talis, non est vel intelligitur res quin intelligitur; et sic de aliis.* Ex istis patet quod tam subiectum quam predicatum potest distrahere et 15 restringere verbum principale, quantum ad modum exponendi et medium inducendi, | ut in talibus, *omne quod erit, est; omne quod intelligitur vel potest esse, est.* Debet enim 2^a exponens prime sic capi: *non erit aliquid quod non est;* et secunda exponens 2^e erit talis: *non aliquid ens intelligitur vel potest esse, quod non est;* et sic de similibus. Et patet ex dictis sensus ultime particule inductionis talium: nam sensus particule prime erit talis; *sic est de singulis que erunt, quod illa sunt;* et sensus 2^e erit talis; *sic est de singulis que intelliguntur vel 25 possunt esse, quod sunt;* et sic de ceteris. Et sic potest verbum ampliativum ampliari, ut hoc: *omne quod intelligitur potest esse, omne quod intelligitur est ymaginatum; omne quod non potest esse potest esse;* et sic de similibus que sunt falsa; et quandoque restringuntur 30 talia, ut patet in talibus: *omnis homo qui incipit esse potest generari; omnis res que necessario fuit, preterita est; omne animal que est in ista domo potest esse homo;* ista enim in casu sunt vera, et singularia eorum sunt falsa.

Passively ampliative terms, indicating an intellectual process, ought to be expanded in like manner. These terms may come in either in the subject or in the predicate:

and all ampliative terms may be combined with each other to form more complex terms.

Gravis tamen est sophisticacio cum determinacione 35 termini negativi; ut *omne quod non est, erit vel fuit; omne quod non fuit est vel erit.* Verumtamen per exponentes et dicenda in posterum patet quomodo ad omnia talia sit dicendum. Nam illa; *omne ens quod non fuit erit, debet sic exponi, aliquod ens quod non fuit*

But there are many fallacies in the determination of negative terms as: Every not-A in the past will be A;

3, 6. instanti — cum bottom of page B. 8. ceteris pro desinit A; *ib.* dicendum B. 10. Ba^r B. 10. ad modum pro medium B. 18. primi both MSS; *ib.* aliquid erit B. 19. 2^d both MSS; *ib.* aliquod B. 21. predictis B; *ib.* p^tib^r A. 22. p^mi A. 26. hic B. 30. talia deest B. 33. simplicia sua pro singularia eorum A. 37. p^tnum. 38. ens deest B

which amounts erit, et nullum fuit vel erit ens quod non fuit vel quod to; *Some not-A in the past non erit*, et negativa est examinanda per suum contra-will be A; and dictorum. Unde talia facilius discerni possunt per sua no A (past or future) was not contradictoria quam per suas exponentes, ut patet de or will not be.¹ But in these istis: omne quod non est potest esse; omne quod non fuit vel erit, potest esse; omne quod non est intelligitur; cases it is better to take their contradicories than to expound them. et sic de aliis. Semper tamen addendum est in secunda exponente verbum substantivum (conformis temporis cum verbo secundario negativo) disiunctum, cum verbo similis temporis cum principali verbo. Ut prima illarum debet sic exponi: aliquid quod non est potest esse, et non est nec potest esse aliquid quod non est, quod non potest esse, ergo etc. Sed primam exponentem negant aliqui; et sic quamlibet talem universalem, cum implicat aliquid non esse. Sed probabile videtur eam concedere,¹⁵ per hoc quod homo generandus potest esse; et ille non est, sed potest esse aliquid.

Many would deny the first exponent as implying the non-being of something; but if it may be admitted.

When the principal verb is in the past or future, the negative exponent takes the substantive verb in the present, with another such, either in the past or the future.

Si autem principale verbum talis universalis fuerit de preterito vel de futuro, tunc datur talis regula: Quod omnis universalis affirmativa de preterito vel de futuro,²⁰ cuius principale verbum est non ampliativum, principale verbum secunde exponentis erit verbum substantivum disiunctum ex verbo substantivo de presenti et substantivo proporcionaliter de preterito vel futuro. Sciendum eciam quod omnis talis ampliative propositionis de preterito vel futuro secunda, exponens negativa habebit principale verbum disiunctum ex ampliativo et substantivo proporcionaliter de preterito vel futuro. Verbi gracia,

For instance: Every A will be B; i.e. Some A will be B, and no A is or will be that will not be B.

quo ad primam regulam: hec universalis, *omnis homo curret*, sic exponetur; *homo curret*, et non est vel erit³⁰ *homo qui vel que non curret*. Et sic, si *omnis homo fuit*, tunc non est vel fuit *homo qui vel que non fuit*. Exempla secunde partis regule sunt talia: *omnis res incepit esse*,

In the case of 'beginning' the strict observance of the rule is superfluous; also in the case of 'can'. que debet sic exponi: | *res incepit esse et non est vel fuit vel incepit | esse res que non incepit esse*; ergo, etc. B^{7^b} A^{21^b} Verumtamen, gracia materie, non oportet addere verbum tale ampliativum de preterito. Secundum exemplum est *omnis res potuit fuisse*, que debet sic exponi: *aliqua*

1. vel before quod deest B. 1, 2. et — non erit in marg. A. 2. eius B. 7. ceteris B. 9. B¹⁰ A. 15. milieam B. 16. propter B.

21. cuius deest A. 23. disiunctum A; disiunctū B; ib. subiecto pro verbo substantivo B; ib. et sic B. 24. proporcionaliter deest B. 26. secundam pl^c pro primam B. 33. regule deest B.

res potuit fuisse et non est vel potuit fuisse aliqua res quin potuit fuisse, ergo etc. Et gracia materie non valet addere verbum tale substantivum in minori, nec verbum tale disiunctum de presenti; cum eo ipso quod quicquid ⁵ sit, ipsum potuit fuisse, et non econtra, ut patet de motu brunelli corrupti et respectibus individuatis a tempore cum veritatibus affirmativis et negativis. Et, si *omnis res poterit esse* tunc sufficit, sive dicatur quod *nunc non potest esse* sive quod *non poterit fore res*, quin ¹⁰ poterit esse. Et sic, si *omnis res significabatur*, tunc nulla res fuit significabilis quin significabatur. Et sic de similibus.

Nec obest istis quod extremum ampliatum ampliet verbum, ut patet in istis: *Omne quod potest esse est*, quia sicud illa proposicio, *hoc quod fuit, est*, implicat ¹⁵ *hoc fuisse*, sic illa, *omne quod fuit est* implicat *aliquid fuisse*; quia aliter superflue adderetur verbum de pretterito; non tamen oportet universalem implicare assertive, qualitercumque implicat aliqua eius singularis.

Nam quelibet singularis huius, *omne quod fuit est*, con-²⁰ vertitur cum singulari illius: *omne quod est fuit*. Et tamen universalia non convertuntur, ut prius dictum est in simili.

Ex istis potest patere cum quibus mediis fiet de-²⁵ scensus ad singularia universalis affirmative. Nam potest pro regula sustineri quod conformiter sicut verbum secunde exponentis universalis affirmative fuerit disponendum, sic disponendum est verbum medii descendendi.

Verbi gracia, *omnis homo currit*; *hoc est homo*, quoctunque demonstrato, sive existente sive non existente; *ergo hoc currit*. *Omnis res incipit esse*, *hoc A est res vel incipit esse res*, ergo *hoc A incipit esse*. *Omnis res potest esse*, *anticristus potest esse res*; ergo, *anticristus potest esse*.

1. vel fuit vel potuit pro vel potuit B; vel non potuit A. 2. oportet B.

4. sed B. 6. b*uelli* B; *ib.* individuantibus A. 6, 7. a ^{te} A. 8. *tc* *no* pro tunc B. 9. *nc* above the line A before quod: *deest* B; *ib.* *esse deest* B. 9. significabitur A. 28. h currit pro hoc est homo A; *ib.* quoctunque individuo homine B. 30. vel *deest* A.

In propositions of this sort existence is implied; what may be, implies that something was; yet universals should not do so, as in that they differ from their singulars, which imply existence.

How to analyze a universal affirmative proposition into its singulars.
Every A is B;
A¹ is B,
A² is B,
A³ is B,
... every A is B.
Every A begins to be B;
A¹, A², A³ ... is B or begins to be B.; every A begins to be B.

6. *Brunellus* is a word that occurs later in this work, as the name of an ass; but what the present allusion may be, it is hard to guess. 28. It is clear that some mistake has been made here, but it would not do to take too much liberty with the text. I therefore confine myself to showing in a side-note what I think was Wyclif's idea. It shows the ordinary method of the *descensus ad singularia* (l. 24, 25) from which Wyclif's examples widely depart.

Omnis res intelligitur; ista res est intelligibilis: ergo, ista res intelligitur. Et sic de preterito et futuro.

When the predicate is separated from the verb, the proposition may have different meanings, according to the genders which may vary.

Or the sense may change when a relative pronoun can be supposed to have several antecedents.

The rule is that it must stand for the nearest antecedent, unless its form shows clearly to which it belongs.

This leads us to those fallacies called amphibologies, which change the relations between words.

Quarto, accedit variatio principaliter in exponendo universalem affirmativam ratione predicati predicantis tertium adiacens; et hoc contingit tot modis quot modis 5 dictum est subiectum variari. Quandoque enim predicatum restringit subiectum, ut hec: *omnis homo est albus*, quod tantum valet, quantum valet id: *quilibet homo est albus*, quia negativa exponens, que est illa: *non est homo non existens albus* non falsificaretur nisi 10 pro muliere; sed hec est incongrua: *mulier est non existens albus*. Ideo pro congruitate dicte universales convertuntur. Quandoque autem predicatum est terminus implicativus, cuius relativum potest habere diversam antecedentis construccionem. Et in talibus multi apprēciantur 15 multa sophismata que iudicio meo tenent infinitum gradum valoris, cuiusmodi sunt talia: *omnis pater generalis individuum de sua substancia cui est similis in specie*. Potest enim ille terminus, *cui*, referri ad | illum terminum, *substancia*, vel ad illum terminum, *pater*, vel 20 ad illum terminum, *individuum*. Si ad illum terminum *substancia*, cum terminus, *species*, sumitur pro specie specialissima famosiori, et *substancia* talis sit semen, falsa esset proposicio. Ideo potest pro regula sustineri quod relativum referibile ad utrumque duorum antecedentium predencium, ad quorum neutrum est accidentibus limitatum, debet referri ad proximum antecedens: ut in exemplo posito debet iste terminus, *cui*, referri ad illum, *substancia*. Sed sic, dicto, *omnis homo est animal quem contingit non esse*, oportet illum terminum, 30 *quem*, referri | ad istum terminum *homo*, propter convenienciam accidentium pro congruitate salvanda. Et sic, dicto, *in omni instanti fuit vir*, *in quo fuit homo vel mulier*, debet iste terminus, *quo*, referri ad illum terminum *instanti* propter convenienciam casum; et 35 sic de similibus iudicandum.

Et talia sunt sophismata ex amphibologia vel equivocatione procedencia, ut patet de istis, *quicquid vivit semper erit*; *Omne quod eveniet de necessitate eveniet*;

7. hic B. 10. after homo, non *deest* A. 14. ampliativus A.
 14, 15. ant^e above A; *deest* B. 15. app^{cian}r A. 23. ff^ma pro famo-
 siori AB. 27. propriam B; *ib.* consequens A. 30. quem nō B. 34. vel
 mulier *deest* B. 37. amph^a A. 39. est B.

omne quod ririt bene placet deo; et sic de ceteris. Et Examples.
 taliter contingit equivocare in universalibus adverbiorum, Some
 ut in talibus: *Ubique est mundus; semper erit motus* equivocations
successive durans; semper deus cognoscet quod A non bear upon
 dividet *B superficiem quam incipit dividere;* et sic de adverbs.
 similibus. Prima enim potest habere istum sensum: 'Everywhere'
in omni loco est mundus, vel istum; ad omnem locum may signify
est mundus; et secunda potest habere istum sensum: either in every
per omne tempus erit motus successive durans, vel istum: place or at any
 10 *in omni tempore est motus successive durans.* Et tertium place: 'always',
 distributive pro omni quando, si univoce sunt instans either during
 et tempus quandalitates. Tercia proposicio potest habere all time, or in
 sensum talem: *per omne "quando" deus sic cognoscet;* all time.
 vel talem, *in omne "quando" deus sic cognoscet.* Et so many times,
 15 tales sunt equivocaciones in istis: *quociens fuisti Oxonie,* taken with the
tociens fuisti homo. Nam aliqui intelligunt sic: *in quot* idea of
quot instantibus fuisti Oxonie, tot vicibus fuisti homo. Alii repetition, can
 autem, cum quibus ego, sic intelligunt: *quotquot vicibus* furnish matter
interpolatis fuisti Oxonie, tot vicibus fuisti homo. In for several very
 20 talibus enim magna est difficultas, ut patet alibi. De difficult
 alilis autem particulis copulatis disiunctis vel quomodo- sophisms.
 libet aliter compositis cognosci poterit danda sentencia
 ex predictis; et sic quo ad omnem universalem affirmativa-
 25 vire sufficiunt regule supra dicte, etc.

6. \check{p} A. 12. $\widehat{\text{qu}}$ adalit^{es} A; \check{q} dalit^{es} B. 17. tociens B. 19. int-
 pollat^{es} A 20. n. A; *ib.* ut — alibi *deest* B. 21. \check{p} lis A. 24. pciu; A;
deest B. 25. potuerunt *pro* sufficient B.

CAPITULUM QUINTUM.

The universal negative can be proved.

I. *A priori*. As: *no man is a quantity, because no substance is a quantity; the latter being self-evident, as being one category denied of the other.*

II. *A posteriori*, by the singulars that come under its extension.

A proposition, to be really the singular of a given universal must coincide with it not only in form, but in meaning;

i. e. that the supposition, simple or personal (abstract or concrete) should

Universalis negativa iuxta secundam regulam quadrupliciter probari poterit. Primo a priori, ut per hoc probari potest quod *nullus homo est quantitas*, quia *nulla substancia est quantitas*. Et illa universalis (nulla substancia est quantitas) secundum Aristotelem est immediata, in qua unum predicamentum removetur ab alia, quia est proposicio necessaria, que non potest probari a priori, saltem quoad ordinem predicandi. B8^b

Secundo, potest universalis negativa probari a posteriori, utputa, per sua singularia; ut ista, *nullus homo est asinus*, est inducibilis ex talibus singularibus: *iste homo non est asinus*, et sic de singulis. Et cognoscemus que sunt singularia dati universalis per septimam regulam supradictam, cui regule addendum arbitror quod, ad hoc quod aliqua sint singularia date universalis, oportet quod non solum verbaliter sed sentencia-

liter convenient in extremis. De conveniencia verbali dictum est quomodo requiruntur totaliter predicata esse singularia, sive signa universalia aut sinkategorica fuerint partes predicatorum, ut hec, *omnis homo est omne animal, et omne animal est homo rel asinus*, et sic de similibus; sive non fuerint talia signa a parte predicati.

Et de subiectis dictum est quomodo oportet totalia subiecta preter signa universalia et signa demonstrativa, esse sinonima, quamvis quandoque equivalent, etsi non sint sinonima. Sed pro conveniencia quo ad sentenciam est notandum quod oportet subiecta singularium et sui universalis in suppositione proporciona-

1. Cap. deest AB. 2. Initial U in blue ink A, deest B. 5, 6. nulla — secundum abore the line A, deest B. 8, 9. quia non potest probari a priori after immediata and above the line A. 13. alius B: ib. cognoscens AB. 16. dati A. 17, 18. final A. 18. convenient B. 20. fing^a A;

synonima B. 21. ps B.

liter convenire; ut si simpliciter, utrobique simpliciter, be the same in
si personaliter, utrobique personaliter.

Nam secundum vere ponentes quamlibet animam Examples.

A 22^b hominis esse trinam, scilicet memoriam, racionem | et
5 voluntatem, tunc hec universalis est vera; *nulla anima*
hominis intellectiva est non trina; et sic de ceteris;
quamvis quelibet talis singularis est falsa: *non ista i.* Every human
racione *intellectiva est non trina*; *non ista memoria vel* soul is three-
voluntas *est non trina*; et sic de ceteris; quamvis que- told; but we
libet talis memoria, racio, vel voluntas sit anima intel- cannot conclude
lectiva. Et ideo diversitas est, quia in universalis negativa that every
supponit ille terminus, *anima*, simpliciter pro essencia individual memory of
anime, et dicte singulares supponunt personaliter pro man is three-
eius personis, ut sic loquar. Vel aliud exemplum fami- told, because
liarius potest poni, supposito quod quelibet species the opposition
perfecta animalis fuit in archa Noe, tunc secundum changes.
volentes concedere quod *omne animal perfectum fuit in*
archa Noe ad istum sensum quod omnis species animalis
perfecti fuit in archa Noe, non erunt ille singulares
negative huius, *nullum animal perfectum defuit tunc ab*
archa Noe, *non hoc animal singulare defuit tunc ab*
archa Noe; et sic de singulis. Sed erunt tales propor-
tionaliter supponentes pro speciebus, sicud pro speciebus
fuit distribucio; *non hoc animal perfectum defuit tunc ab*
25 *archa Noe*; et sic de singulis. In talibus enim univer-
salibus non debet quis descendere ad ultimum singu-
lare, ymimo forte non est possibile signare ultimum
singularare, cum singularius sit istum hominem esse
zophistam quam istum hominem esse: et sic de singulis
30 circumstantiis individuantibus infinitis.

Indeed, it is perhaps impossible to descend to the ultimate singulars in any case.

Sed in assignando singularia universalis negative de
subjecto composito, est pro regula observandum quod
totum subjectum in quo communicat singularis cum sua
universalis negativa per negacionem explicatam est ne-
35 gandum. Verbi gracia, hec universalis, *nullum animal*
B q^a *alicuius quantitatis est*, habebit talia singularia, *non*
hoc animal alicuius quantitatis est; et sic de aliis. Unde,
quamvis in quibusdam singularibus, ubi subjectum est
simplex significacione, non refert sive negacio sit pre-

The singular of a universal negative, when the subject is compound, is found by prefixing the negative to the singular affirmative proposition.

1, 2. utrobique — utrobique *in marg.* A. 4. esse hominis B.
5. et *pro* tunc B. II. racio diversitatis B. 13. negative B. 21. nam
pro non B. 22. aliis B. 24. tunc perf. def. B. 24, 25. ita non ista
species defuit tunc ab archa noe B; aliis B. 29. quam — esse *deest* A:
ib. aliis A. 36. qn̄tit̄ B; *ib.* hec *pro* talia B.

posita vel postposita, ut communiter solet servari pro regula, verumtamen (ut universaliter dicatur) semper in talibus singularibus negacio est proponenda. Iste enim singulares sunt vere: *hoc animal alicuius quantitatis non est*, et sic de singulis.

5

A difficulty: the sum of the singulars: *This animal has not a certain size...* etc. — would amount to: *No animal has any size at all!*

To clear this up, note that all the parts of the subject, and also the predicate, are distributed, or universal.

It follows that a negative universal can be converted simply, that it requires no middle term to descend to its inferiors; and that however simple its form may be, it comprises a very complex negative.

Another rule: in contradictory propositions, subject and predicate must have contradictory suppositions.

In the universal affirmative the subject has universal, the predicate particular supposition.

Et tamen hec universalis negativa est impossibilis, *nullum animal alicuius quantitatis est*. Unde predicte singulares inferunt talem universalem negativam, *omne animal alicuius quantitatis non est*, que equipollent isti: *nullum animal cuiuslibet quantitatis est*. Pro quo declarando, oportet duas regulas premittere, primo, quod cuiuslibet universalis negative cuius distribucio negativa precedit, tam totum subiectum quam eciam predicatum (si non alia obstat distribucio) utrumque distribuitur negative; ut sic, dicto *nullius hominis asinus currit*, vel *nullus asinus hominis currit*, quod idem est, tam rectum quam obliquum quomodounque dispositum, quam eciam predicatum distribuitur negative. Et hinc est quod non refert preponere rectum obliquum vel econtra in talibus, et quod universalis negativa propter vehementiam distributionis transientis ad predicatum est convertenda simpliciter, et quod ab universalis ad sua singulare contingit descendere sine medio; ymmo, quod omnis universalis negativa de quantumcunque simplici subiecto, infert universalem negativam de subiecto composito, pro quocunque tempore distributo; ut bene sequitur: *nullum animal est*; ergo, *nullum animal quod fuit, est, vel poterit esse, vel quod erit, est*. Et secus est in toto de universalis affirmativa.

Secunda regula premittenda est, quod in proposicionibus contradictoriis oportet extrema proporcionalia contradictoriis modis supponere. Et voco contradictorios modos supponendi, suppositionem universalem affirmativam et suppositionem particularem negativam, et suppositionem universalem negativam et suppositionem particularem affirmativam. Et eciam suppositionem affirmativam et suppositionem singularem negativam, ut, sic dicto, *omne animal est corpus*, subiectum supponit

1. sive post B. 2. universalis B. 4. *qūtit̄ A.* 5. aliis B.
6. falsa est B. 9. illam *pro isti A.* 13. totum B. 15. dicendo B.
16. nullius B. 17. quocunque A. 19. ppon'e A. 21. *infēnt̄ AB;*
ib. est deest A. 31—38. supponendo A; suppositionem particularem negativam et suppositionem universalem affirmativam et singularem affirmativam et singularem negativam; ut sic dicendo B.

A 23^a

universaliter affirmative et predicatum confuse tantum affirmative. Sed in ista, *animal non est corpus*, subiectum supponit confuse disiunctive negative, et predicatum confuse et disiunctive negative. Et sic invenies in contradictoriis quibuscumque. Iстis suppositis, cum aliis prius dictis, patet quod in ista, *omne animal alicuius quantitatis non est*, stat pars recta subiecti confuse disiunctive negative et pars obliqua confuse tantum negative. Ideo in suo contradictorio stabunt partes subiecti modis oppositis, ut patet hic, *aliquid animal alicuius quantitatis est*; ibi pars recta stat disiunctive affirmative, et pars obliqua per addicionem signi distributivi distributive affirmative. Et patet universaliter quomodo de omnibus talibus contradictoria, contraria, et subalterna debeant assignari. Nota tamen quod hec est amphibologica, *omne animal alicuius quantitatis non est*, ex hoc quod obliquum potest construi et regi a recto ex vi accidentis; et tunc est impossibile | convertibile cum isto *nullum animal alicuius quantitatis est*; vel cum verbo, et ab eo regi; et tunc est necessarium convertibile cum isto, *nullum animal alicuius quantitatis est*, ita quod iste terminus, *quantitatis*, stat conformi modo confuse tantum negativa in una, sicud stetit in alia. Et conformiter senciendum est de similibus; ut ista: *cuiuslibet contradiccionis altera pars non est vera*; que est tam universalis quam negativa contradicens huic: *alicuius contradiccionis utraque pars est vera*. Et isti, *cuiuslibet contradiccionis altera pars est vera*, contradicit hec: *alicuius contradiccionis neutra pars est vera*. Sed idem est dicere: *alicuius contradiccionis altera pars est vera*, et *altera pars alicuius contradiccionis est vera*. Ideo universalia illius contradictoria convertuntur; ut ista: *nullius contradiccionis altera pars est vera*, et: *nulla pars contradiccionis est vera*. Sed notandum quod quandoque, gracia materie vel terminorum, stant subiecta et predicata in ambabus contradictoris mobiliter; ut hic: *omne animal est*; et: *animal non est*; ibi iste terminus, *animal*, stat mobiliter

In a particular negative there is no universal supposition.

It is obvious that Every animal is of some size does not generalize its predicate.

And note that its contradictory: Every animal is not of some size, has two meanings.

In one case, 'of some size' means 'of any size' and is universal; in the other it is particular.

So also for the proposition: in every couple of opposites one of them is not true.

Sometimes on account of the matter, the predicates are universal in both the universal affirmative and the universal

4. tantum pro disiunctive B. 7. recta deest A. 7, 8. d^guo A.
10. cuiuslibet B. 12, 13. pars — Et patet twice B. 13. quomodo
universaliter A. 21. cuiuslibet B. 22, 23. negative confuse tantum B.
25, 27. que est — vera. Et deest A. 27. ista A. 28. hoc A. 31. et
aliqua A. 35, 36. ambobus A. 37. ubi B.

37. It is very difficult to find what Wyclif exactly means by *mobiliter*. In *Logica* (p. 40, l. 32) he takes it as an equivalent for *confuse distributive*. Here he takes it otherwise. See next p., l. 1—5.

negative that corresponds;
but it is
properly
distributive
only in the
case of the
negative.

III. *Ab absurdo.*
A third manner
is by pointing
out the falsity
of the opposite
proposition.

Many
propositions
seem false and
yet their
opposites are
certainly false.
This proof is
founded on the
principle:
Nothing is and
at the same
time is not; and
is much used
by
geometricians.

Examples.
1. Sophistical
juggles about
the *Nothing* and
the *Absurd*; all
the ridiculous
consequences
they draw are
based on the
principle: That
of which
the opposite is
false must be
true.

Only they take
false opposites,
as may be seen
by going in
detail into their
arguments.
To differ from
non-entity does
not imply the
opposite of
non-entity.

in utraque, sed distributive in una et indistributive in alia. Et sic in ista: *omne ens est ens*, stat predicatum mobiliter, sicud in ista: *ens non est ens*; non tamen distribuitur predicatum prime per signum universale, sed pocius mobilitatur gracia materie.

Tertio modo probanda est universalis negativa efficaciter indirecte per dacionem sui oppositi. Multa enim sunt talia universalia que apparent falsa; et tamen sua opposita, cum fuerint considerata, apparebunt eciam esse falsa. Ideo, hoc cognito, probatur per hoc principium: *nichil simul est et non est*, quod universalia sunt vera. Et illo modo frequenter demonstrant geometri tam conclusiones affirmativas quam negativas, sic, ut posita una negativa conclusione, cui falsigraphus contradicit, dans oppositum ducitur satis notorie ad oppositionum primi principii, vel alterius prius dati. Et istum modum probandi Aristoteles vocat demonstrationem ducentem ad impossibile. Sophista tamen directe concludit propositum sic argumentando: *oppositum illius universalis est falsum; ergo, hoc est verum.*

Exemplum primum est de talibus universalibus: *nichil et chimera sunt fratres carnales geniti ex eadem matre, quia de matre tua prius quam ipsa fuit; et sic vere sunt germani tui tam infinitum seniores quam infinitum iuniores te.* Et sic de similibus ridiculis infinitis | que sophiste A 23^b proponunt verificantes omnia negative, probantes omnia talia per hoc quod omnium talium opposita sunt impossibilia; puta quod *aliquid et chimera sunt fratres carnales*; ideo *nichil et chimera sunt omnia que sunt*, et tamen ab omnibus differunt, quia differunt a seipsis. Sed cave de negatione, quoniam non sequitur: *nichil et chimera differunt ab illo quod non est; ergo, non sunt illud quod non est*: sed pocius sequitur quod sunt illud quod non est. Nec sequitur quod si sunt | sapienciora te, quod non sunt minus B 10^a sapiencia quam tu es. Sed sequitur oppositum: scilicet, 35 quod fuerint insipiciencia te. Nec sequitur: *nichil et*

3. sed tamen non B. 6, 7. efficaciter negativa A. 9. eciam *deest*; blank space B. 13. tam *deest* B. 14. una questione; above conclusione B. 15. satis dicitur B. 19. ppōm B. 21. primum *deest* B; ib. 21 = nichil A. 22. chime'a A. 26. negativa B. 27. th'a A, talia B; ib. th'um A: ib. ~3ap̄tū added after talium A, *deest* B. 31. qui AB, 35. oī B. 36. scilicet *deest* B.

22. I think *chimera* ought to be understood here as any being that cannot possibly exist; any *absurdity*.

chimera sunt infinitum plura quam duo et infinitum pauciora quam unum: ergo, non sunt tot quot sunt; sed sequitur oppositum. Ideo, quando queritur a sophista quid fecit hoc? vel aliqua alia interrogacio; vere respondet quod nichil, et chimera et quocunque volueris illis adiungere, hoc fecerunt; sunt enim tam confederati socii cum quocunque; quod illa sciunt omnia intelligibilia et tamen cuilibet alterum impossibilis; nec sequitur: omnia que possunt tot mirabilia facere quot potest deus non sunt minus potentiora quam densus, vel aliud assignandum, quia antecedens est necessarium et consequens impossibile; tum nichil et chimera necessario sunt infinitum minus potencia quam unum finitum modice potencie. Ymmo breviter, non est aliqua proposicio in tali materia proponenda quin optima sic probacio an sit vera vel falsa, est per adversionem ad suum oppositum. Secundum exemplum est de talibus: ex nihilo nihil fit, nihil ordinavit deus esse materiam ex qua siebat mundus; nichil fit ex nichilo, et sic de similibus. Et, si bene respicies, prima istarum est impossibilis, cum necessario ex aliquo nichil fit. Secunda est vera, quia eius oppositum est falsum, videlicet quod aliquid ordinavit deus esse materiam ex qua siebat mundus. Tercia est etiam vera, que fuit principium philosophis negantibus quicquam posse creari. Et tali modo derisorie locuntur quidam de nemine, dicentes quod est maximo maior, infinitum maior deo et infinitum peior pessimo. Tercium exemplum est de veritate negativa significata per universalem negativam: ut nullum hominem esse asinum est deum esse, ymmo, quidlibet mundi; et sic contingens necessarium et impossibile et significatum a qualibet signo. Et est in omni loco, omnia regens, et sic de infinitis aliis negative verificatis. Alias tamen alibi declaravi quomodo ille propositiones possunt aliter significare et consonancius conceptibus logorum.

Quarto modo, potest universalis negativa probari ex equo, ut per suam simpliciter conversam vel quomodo libet aliter equipollens, ratione diffinitionis vel descrip-

To be infinitely many and few is not to be more or less numerous than oneself.

Nothing can make as many miracles as God; it does not follow that "nothing" is not less powerful than God.

2. Some philosophical difficulties concerning nothing.
Nothing is made out of nothing; false, for it must be made out of something.
Nothing was that out of which God made the world.
This is true; for God made the world out of something is false.

3. The negative truth of a proposition may be said to extend very far, proving the existence of God and consequently of all things in the world; but this is dealt with elsewhere.
IV. Ex aequo.
Thus we prove that "no animal is a chimera", because "no chimera is an animal".

2. I'a f3 B. 3. Etideo si B. 5. r̄nd3 A; respondet B. 8. tantumlibet alterius possibilia; tñ cuiilibet alterius ^{eritis?} added in very much faded ink A; cuiilibet alteri possibilia B. 11. aliquid B. 14. aliqua talis B. 15. ponenda B; ib. sit deest B. 20. inspicies B; ib. istorum A. 33. nevr A. 38, 39. qualibet B. 39. equivalens.

cionis terminorum; ut per hoc probatur quod *nullum animal est chimera, quia nulla chimera est animal*. Et probatur per hoc a priori quod *nulla chimera est animal, quia nulla chimera est*. Et per hoc probatur quod *nullum animal est insensibile, quia nullum sensibile est*

5
But it is not possible properly to expound these negative universals; the usual forms are not successful, for the negative minor amounts to exactly the same as the proposition to be expounded.
Examples.

Et sic de ceteris. Exponentes autem talium universalium non inveni, quamvis cum diligencia sum scrutatus: ut iste non expositorie inferunt | negativam; B 10^b aliquia chimera non est, et nulla est chimera quin non est; ergo nulla chimera est, vel omnis chimera non est 10 (quod idem est); quia minor non existens | exceptiva A 24^a convertitur cum universaliter negativa; cum tunc ille terminus minus quin, convertitur cum illo termino composito qui non. Et sic idem est dicere, nulla chimera est, que non est, et nulla chimera est quin est. Si autem teneatur 15 affirmative exceptive, tunc non universaliter tales exponentes et expositum convertuntur; ut, posito quod nichil currat, tunc verum est quod *nullum currens est animal*. Et tamen falsum est quod *nullum est currens quin illud non est animal*, posito quod exceptive implicet *currens esse*. Et racio huius communiter ponitur, quod oportet exponentium unam esse affirmativam, et aliam negativam; ideo, minore negativa non est exponibilis, sed per affirmativam probabilis, sicut negacio et privacio per affirmationem naturaliter cognoscuntur etc. 25

2. *nullum pro nulla chimera A.* 11. *ex̄s A.* 12. $\widehat{\text{n}}$ = *enim B.*
15. $\widehat{\text{te}}\text{r}$ A. 18. *quod deest A.* 20. *exceptiva B.* 21. *quia B.*

CAPITULUM SEXTUM.

Particularis affirmativa iuxta secundam regulam quadrupliciter probari poterit. Nam non est possibile quod quitquam probetur nisi vel directe vel indirecte, nec est via possibilis predicandi aliquid indirecte nisi ex eius opposito. Si directe, non est possibilis probacio nisi ex vero. Quamvis enim ex falso sequitur verum, nunquam tamen falsum directe probat verum. Et si verum probetur per verum, non est possibile nisi verum probans sit prius aut posterius, vel equum in natura cum veritate probata. Et patet necessitas secunde regule supradicte.

Exemplum ergo probandi particularem affirmativam a priori est tale. Terra dyametaliter intercipitur inter solem et lunam: ergo luna eclipsatur. Antecedens enim, si est, est est causa consequentis, quamvis mutuo se inferant. Multe enim sunt cause priores naturaliter suis causatis, quamvis convertibiliter se inferant. Ideo dicunt logici quod duplex est prioritas naturalis, quo ad causam et quoad consequenciam; quo ad causam, ut prius naturaliter est homo, quam est risibile; et universaliter subjectum quam eius passio, et tamen quo ad subsistendi consequenciam convertuntur: quoad consequenciam; ut prius naturaliter est movens esse, quam causans esse. Et certum est quod idem est: *prius est causa posterioris*, et cum hoc *quoad consequenciam prius, est causa*. Et sic universaliter probacio a priori est utilior quam aliqua aliarum, quamvis iuvenibus sit minus rapida.

Secundo modo probatur particularis a posteriori, et hoc dupliciter: vel a posteriori totaliter separato, vel a posteriori inferiori. Exemplum primi: *in corpore quod*

A particular affirmative proposition, like all others, is proved either directly or indirectly; and if directly, by its equal, its inferior or its superior:

I. *A priori* (by its superior).
The earth is between the sun and moon, all three being in a line: therefore the moon is eclipsed. Here the first proposition is the cause of the second. But there are two sorts of priority; priority of cause and of consequence; to be human is prior to being risible in the first sense; to move is prior to causing in the second.
II. *A posteriori*. Either by its interior that is a distinct thing, or by some singular proposition that infers it.

1. Cap. deest. 2. Initial P in red ink AB. 5. ad predicandi A.

14. dyametri A. 16. si ē ē A. 23. quam. 25. est after idem deest B;
ib. est ab ore linea A. 25, 26. posterius A. 27. utilior valdior B. 29. priori A.

Thus, I see a *videtur a me sunt subiective operaciones vitales; ergo: body in which vital operations corpus quod videtur a me est virum.* Et illa probacio go on, and I conclude that it lives. Or, from the fact that something runs and this something is a man, I say that some man runs. The rule here is that the major must be the singular of the proposition to be inferred, and the minor a singular with the same subject as the major, and the predicate identical with the subject of the conclusion. But the verb in the minor should be the substantive verb, in the same tense as the conclusion, with another verb (if necessary) similar to that in the conclusion.

6. soper A. 7. partem A. 8. subiecti A. 9. minorem A.
 11. minor A. 18. 10. tale — est deest A. 23. probando A. 25. consimiliter deest B; ib. siend B. 27. universalis B. 27. exponibilis both MSS. 28. potest B; ib. et deest B. 35. inciperet B. 37. predicari B; ib. ut in marg. A. 37. 36. si — si deest A.

Et illa probacio est famosa apud philosophos naturales, et vocatur demonstracio a signo, vel demonstracio quia. Exemplum secundi est tale: hoc currit, et hoc est homo, ergo 5 homo currit. Et isti modi probandi innituntur sophiste, de quo datur talis regula: Quod ad particularem affirmativam aut sibi | equivalentem inferendam resolutorie B 11^a oportet maiorem esse singularem proposicionis inferende et minorem esse singularem de subiecto sinonimo cum priori, et verbo ac predicato proporcionalibus verbo et subiecto proposicionis principaliter inferende. Verbi gracia, inferendo istam, homo currit, sic arguitur: *hoc currit*, et *hoc est homo*; ergo, *homo currit*. Modo maior est singularis indefinite probande, et minor est singularis de subiecto synonimo cum subiecto maioris, et predicatum minoris est sinonimum cum subiecto proposicionis probande. Ideo talc proporcionabile subiecto proposicionis et verbo minoris est proporcionabile verbo proposicionis probande: quia est verbum substantivum eiusdem temporis cum verbo proposicionis inferende. Et ut breviter dicam de proporcione verborum indefinite probande et sue minoris, est pro regula observandum: Quod verbum minoris et indefinite probande est verbo illius indefinite consimiliter coaptandum. Illud A 24^b verbum secunde exponentis universalis affirmative est verbo directe vel exponibiliter similandum. Et quomodo hoc erit, potes cognoscere ex 12^a, 14^a, et 15^a regulis supradictis.

The great difficulty is in assigning this other verb: therefore several examples are given.

Et in assignacione talium verborum est magna pars 30 difficultatis huius materie, pro qua concipienda ponam per ordinem tot exempla. Si *hoc est et hoc est homo*, tunc *homo est*. Si *hoc incipit esse et hoc est album vel incipit esse album*, tunc *album incipit esse*. Unde, si de possibili una res alba incipit esse per remocionem de 35 presenti, tunc foret talis minor falsa: *hoc est album*. Ideo oportet sub disiunccione verbum probari, ut si *hoc potest esse et hoc est album vel potest esse album*, ergo *album potest esse*. Si *hoc potest esse*, et *hoc est vel*

6. soper A. 7. partem A. 8. subiecti A. 9. minorem A.
 11. minor A. 18. 10. tale — est deest A. 23. probando A. 25. consimiliter deest B; ib. siend B. 27. universalis B. 27. exponibilis both MSS. 28. potest B; ib. et deest B. 35. inciperet B. 37. predicari B; ib. ut in marg. A. 37. 36. si — si deest A.

potest esse episcopus, tunc episcopus potest esse. Si hoc significatur, et hoc est vel significatur chimera, tunc chimera significatur. Et sic proporcionaliter de aliis disparibus, de preterito et futuro.

5 Sed de accepcione significacionis illius verbi *est*, est controversia inter homines. Aliqui enim volunt *esse* solum esse *esse* commune ad actuale; et illa significacio est famosior, non solum apud vulgares, sed apud logicos hiis diebus. Sed alii volunt tripliciter res esse, puta secundum esse actuale; ut homo dum vivit *est*; secundum esse potentiale, ut res que non actualiter est, sed potest esse actualiter; ut anticeristum *esse*. 10 *3^m esse* est intelligibile, ut res que non est actualiter, nec potest actualiter esse, sed intelligitur; et sic claudit 15 contradiccionem aliquod nominabile non esse, cum omne quod potest esse est secundum esse potentiale; et omne quod non potest saltem actualiter esse est secundum esse intelligibile; et iuxta illam viam sufficeret ponere in minori verbum substantivum, tam in exponendo 20 quam in inferendo, sine tali arte vel ranga verborum. Et difficile est valde, invenire artificialiter verbum proporcionale ad inferendum talia: *chimera significatur qualiter non potest esse, intelligitur*, et cetera similia. Non enim valet tale medium: *hoc est significabile vel intelligibile B 11ⁿ esse chimera*, quia hoc est | verum de quolibet. Ideo, iuxta 25 talem illacionem, omne signum significaret chimera, et per consequens quidlibet esset chimera.

Ideo quondam dixi quod non oportet addere minorem in talibus; nec adhuc occurrit mihi aperiū medium 30 quam ampliando hoc unum, *est*, ad tale triplex esse. Et si queratur quomodo habebitur quod *hoc est chimera*, dicitur quod ex hoc quia *illa chimera est in intellectu vel intelligitur*. Nec est idem dicere, *ista chimera intelligitur et hoc intelligitur esse chimera*, quia quoconque demon- 35 strato, *illud intelligitur esse chimera* necessario, sed de nulla alia re est verum quod *illa chimera intelligitur*; ideo illo termino ‘*hoc*’ demonstrante chimeram simi-

5. huius B. 7. esse *deest* B; *ib.* ad esse B. 12—14. sed — nec in marg. A. 12. anticeristus; esse *deest* B. 13. vel 2^m pro 3^m B; *ib.* intellectuale *pro* est intelligibile B. 14, 15. clauditur contradictorium A. 15. nominale A. 18. intellectuale B. 20. ranga AB. 21. alter B. 28. quod *deest* B. 33. non B. 34. chimeram B.

14, 15. *Claudit — nominabile*. Because it is nameable.

liter bene sequitur sine medio, *hoc significatur*, vel *intelligitur*: igitur *chimera significatur* vel *intelligitur*.

We must, as before, take care to change the middle term according to the tense of the verb in the proposition to be proved.

Sed inferendo talia particularia de preterito vel de futuro, oportet proporcionari verbum minoris conformiter, sicut prius de universali affirmativa; ut si *hoc curret*, et *hoc est vel erit homo*, *tunc homo curret*; et si *hoc cucurrit* et *hoc est vel fuit homo*, *tunc homo cucurrit*. Prima tamen talium inferencium, quamvis sit singularis, est probando, resolvendo verbum iuxta sextam regulam ad singulare tempus de preterito vel de futuro; ut si inferri debet quod *hic curret*, *quia in tali tempore vel in tali instanti hoc curret*.

This leads us to admit that a given man will differ from a given ass at a certain time; but we cannot infer any more.

Et hic nota; nam iuxta illud conceditur quod *homo differat ab asino* | *quamvis non omnis asinus differat ab illo*; *quia hoc differet ab asino*, et *hoc est vel erit homo*; ergo, *homo differet ab asino*. Et maior sic probatur. *Hoc in tali instanti differet ab asino*, ergo etc. Et assumptum sic probatur: *hoc in tali instanti erit*, et *in tali instanti erit asinus*; et *hoc in tali instanti non erit asinus*; ergo *tunc differet ab asino*. Et ex hoc bene sequitur quod *omnis asinus qui erit tunc differet ab illo*. Et conformiter conceditur in casu communi de muliere impregnata, de qua erit verum dicere quod *hoc est omnis homo*, quod *hoc erit omnis homo*; *quia hoc in B instanti erit omnis homo*, sicut patet per exponentes illius termini, *omnis homo*. Ideo *hoc erit omnis homo*. Nec sequitur ex illo quod *omnis homo erit hoc*, sed bene sequitur quod *illud quod erit omnis homo erit hoc*, et quod *omnis homo existens in illo instanti in quo hoc erit omnis homo*, et *hoc*. Idem enim est: *in illo instanti hoc erit omnis homo*, et: *in illo instanti erit ita quod hoc est omnis homo*. Sed non est idem dicere, *omnis homo erit hoc*, et *hoc erit omnis homo*, *quia in prima distribuit signum tam subiectum quam verbum pro quoque tempore futuro*; sed a parte predicati non sic. Ideo, ipso subseciente, stat verbum indissimile quo

So of a pregnant woman we may say: *The universal man will be this;*

but not, *this will be the universal man, for the proposition is not convertible.*

2. vel pro igitur A. 4. minoris *deest* B. 5. de — affirmative above A; *deest* B. 9. est tamen B. 9, 10. iuxta — regulam *deest* B. 11. vel pro ut si A. 11. differe A. 15. *above the line*: quia corruptus; inter non enia non cadit differencia A. 16. non A. 17. differt B. 20. directe (drēcē) pro bene B; ib. ex *deest* B. 21. dr̄t B. 23. unum A; ib. dicere *deest* B. 28. after illud: concedendum pro quod B. 29. est ens pro existens B. 30. erit pro et B. 31. et sic ista pro erit ita B. 34. distribuitur per signum B.

ad tempus: sicut patet in istis: *hoc erit non sedens, et hoc non erit sedens.*

Unde subtiliter fuit ista regula famosa inventa quod in terminis distributivis, implicativis, et comparativis, non convertuntur universaliter proposiciones de preterito vel futuro, cum modalibus de preterito vel futuro, in quibus est dictorum translacio de presenti. Unde non sequitur: *tunc erit ita quod omnis homo est Sor, ergo omnis homo erit | Sor.* Et racio est quia hoc signum, *omne,* distribuit unum verbum pro omni tempore futuro, et sic non aliud verbum. Idem tamen est quod *tunc Sor erit omnis homo seu tunc erit ita quod Sor est omnis homo;* deficit enim talis causa. Nec sequitur, *tunc erit ita quod ille asinus est animal quod est in ista domo;* ergo *ille asinus erit animal quod est in ista domo;* et racio diversitatis est diversitas connotacionis temporis per verbum; nam secunda proposicio debet sic inferri: *ille asinus tunc erit hoc, et hoc est animal quod est in ista domo; ergo, etc.* Nec sequitur, *tunc erit ita quod Sor est tantus quantus est Plato;* ergo, *tunc erit tantus quantus est Plato;* et sic de similibus infinitis. Ex istis patet quod illa *Sor differt ab asino* non debet primo exponi per exponentes illius verbi, *differt,* quia ponatur quod *Sor sit albus et erit albus per totam istam horam et post niger;* tunc ipse differet ab *albo,* quia post finem huius hore, et tamen *ipse erit albus.* Et ex istis patet quod magna diversitas est in istis proposicionibus et earum probacionibus, racione modi connotandi tempus per verbum; ut aliud est dicere secundum aliquos, *Sor erit tantus, ita senex, ita debilis etc., sicud erit, et dicere: erit quod est tantus, ita senex, ita debilis, etc., sicud erit, posito quod continue intendatur in tali denominacione usque ad primum instans non esse sui; in quo casu communiter conceduntur proposiciones prime forme, eo quod in illo tempore *Sor erit ita magnus, ita senex etc.,* quamvis in nullo instanti eius. Due tamen sunt opiniones probabiles de talibus; prima dicit quod, si *Sor erit tantus quantus erit Plato, tunc in aliquo instanti erit tantus quantus erit Plato.* Et sic de singulis quibuscunque.*

And if we suppose a man continually receiving a quality more and more intense until the moment of his death, we say that at that moment he will be v. g. as old as he ever will be; yet at that very moment he ceases to exist, and will not be.

9. *omnis B.* 11. *a'd A; ib. quod deest B.* 13. *tunc deest B.*
 14. *rec pro ille B.* 18. *erit pro est A.* 22. *diferet B; ib. asino pro albo A.*
 29. *et pro ut B.* 30. *ita erit quod B.* 34. *gcom = concederum;*
 proposiciones *deest B.* 37. *probabiles deest B.* 39. *plato deest B;*
ib. similibus B.

Two opinions: Et evidencia magna est ad hoc, quod nunquam proponcio verificatur pro aliquo communi in suppositione personali, nisi sit dare aliquid singulare pro quo verificatur illud commune; ut nunquam erit verum quod *hoc cucurrit*, nisi sit dare cursum quo cucurrit. Nec⁵ hoc erit in illo tempore | nisi sit dare instans singulare A 22^b pro quo erit in hoc tempore; et sic de similibus. Quare ergo non conformiter hoc: *Si hoc erit in illo tempore ita senex sicut erit, est dare instans pro quo hoc erit ita senex*, etc.¹⁰

The other, that
it is not
necessary; but
this has been
examined
elsewhere.

Many other
sophisms
proceed from
the same root,
especially those
based on the
accident of time.
If any term can
be truly,
predicated in
the nominative
of a singular
subject, and its
opposite too,
this term is
accidental to
the subject.

Example of
fallacies; of a
man that
will be a bishop
and is not yet
so, it may be
said: This
bishop will see
S. and yet S.
will never be
seen by the
bishop.

Other examples.

Ideo unus magnus logicus negavit omnes huiusmodi de preterito et futuro. Et pro alia via que concedit talia de futuro, sicut et ego quondam concessi, sunt aliae evidencie. Sed illam materiam alias disputavi; ideo sufficit pro presenti dicere aliquam viam probabilem sine argumentis. Ulterius ex eadem radice patet tota causa sophisticacionis per antepositionem et postpositionem terminorum accidentalium cum verbis de preterito et futuro. Pro quo cognoscendo notandum est prima | regula, quod B 12^b si fuerit aliquis terminus qui posset vere et affirmative²⁰ in recto predicari de subiecto singulari, cum hoc quod suum oppositum vere predicabitur de eodem, talis terminus est accidentalis quantum pertinet ad sophismata, cuiusmodi sunt termini speciales denominativi denominantes accidentia, ut *illud quod iam est sedens*²⁵ *potest alias esse non sedens*; et sic de albo, calvo et ceteris specialibus concretis accidencium, quamvis tamen genera accidencium non sic possunt.

Isto cognito, patet intellectus talium sophismatum: *episcopus in immediate post hoc videbit Sortem qui nunquam videbitur ab episcopo; iste rex fuit genitus a muliere, que nunquam genuit istem regem; nec unquam morietur iste rex, qui tamen morietur aliquo tempore. Iste sacerdos fuit vulneratus ab aliquo qui nunquam nocuit isti sacerdoti, ymmo nunquam fuit propinquus isti sacerdoti*³⁵ *per mille miliaria*; et sic de infinitis similibus; quorum omnium predicacio dependet super illo quod quicunque

1. ad hoc *deest* B. 3. aliquid *deest* B. 6. homo *pro hoc* B. 8. *qui* B;
ib. h^r A; *deest* B. 14. alibi B. 15. dicere *deest* A; alteram *pro aliquam* B.
16. patet *deest* A. 19. primo B; *pro regula* B. 21. singulariter B. 22. conformiter de B. 25. pronominantes; *de above the line* A; *ib.* connotantes B.
26. *card above the line* calvo A; *card B*. 27. terminis B; *ib.* quamvis *deest* B.

28. pūt A. 30. *īr* A. 35. *nunquam in marg.* A.

11. *Magnus logicus*. Probably Ockam.

terminus accidentalis, predicatus respectu verbi affirmativi de preterito vel de futuro limitat ratione differentie temporis connotati suum significatum inesse subiecto pro conformi tempore connotato; ut si *videbis istum episcopum*, tunc *videbis eum pro instanti pro quo erit episcopus*. Si ista mulier genuit *istum regem*, tunc *genuit ipsa pro instanti pro quo fuit rex*. Si *Sor percussit istum sacerdotem*, tunc *percussit cum pro instanti pro quo fuit sacerdos*. Et sic non est, 10 ipsis positis a parte subiecti. Nam si *hoc videbis*, et *hoc est vel erit ille episcopus*, tunc *istum episcopum videbis*; sed ista: *tu videbis istum episcopum*, debet sic inferri: *tunc tu videbis istum episcopum, ergo etc.* Et antecedens probatur per hoc quod *tunc erit ita quod tu rides istum episcopum*.

15 Unde potest pro regula observari quod omnis simplex kategorica de preterito vel futuro cuius verbum non distribuitur, convertitur cum modali de conformi tempore in qua modali est dicti translacio de presenti: verbi gracia, bene sequitur cum *videbis papam, ergo, aliquando erit ita quod rides papam*; et econtra; *tu percussisti sacerdotem; ergo, aliquando ita fuit quod tu percussis sacerdotem*; et econtra. Non tamen sequitur: *aliquando erit ita quod omnis homo est in ista domo; ergo, aliquando omnis homo erit in ista domo*; quia 25 verbum distribuitur pro omni tempore futuro. Nec sequitur: *tu videbis istos duos, videlicet hominem et asinum; ergo, aliquando erit ita quod tu rides istos duos*, demonstrando hominem et asinum. Nec sequitur: *tu genuisti istos duos filios; ergo, aliquando fuit ita quod tu gignis istos duos*, quia predicatum est de copulato extremo vel synonimo, et sic non est simplex categorica, cum predicatum sit compositum; sed verificatur copulatum pro diversis instantibus futuris. Nec sequitur, *tu fuisti vel eris per multa tempora non communicancia*; A 26^a *ergo, aliquando erit ita | vel fuit ita quod tu es per multa tempora non communicancia*, | quia verbum tale indeterminate distribuitur per predicatum, ut patet in tali: *tu eris semper: que tantum valet, quantum hec uni-*

Rule: A simple categorical proposition in the past or the future, is, unless

its verb is universally distributed, convertible with a modal

proposition of the same tense as itself, with the verb in the present.

Thus: you will

see the Pope may stand for: some day this will be true: you see the Pope.

Not so if the verb is distributed: thus: at some time or other this will be true: Every man is in this house, cannot stand for: At some time or other every man will be in this house.

The proposition must be simply categorical too; if the predicate is copulated, it is no longer simply categorical.

3. ^{quotatē} A. 7. *istum B.* 11. *tunc — tu deest A.* 20. *quod tu B; ib. videbis AB; ib. et econtra cum pro et quando tu B.* 22. *percussisti AB.* 24. *erit pro est A.* 26. *scilicet B.* 27. *videbis AB.* 28. *demonstrando — nec deest B.* 30. *duos deest; ib. ptū est i's B.* 37. *pp^{um} AB; ib. ut est B.* 38. *^{et} above the line A*

versalis in omni tempore tu eris. Sic in proposito idem est dicere: *tu eris per tempus, et per alicuius temporis quamlibet partem tu eris.* Et sic patet quod peccant sophiste, negantes aliquid corruptibile fore per tempus, quia tunc, ut negantes putant, *per omne tempus ipsum*⁵ *erit, ratione distribucionis illius preposicionis, per.* Non enim distribuitur terminus cui adiungitur pro suis significatis, sed distribuitur intellectualiter pro partibus sui significati.

These modal propositions, to be true, all require a given instant; the others do not; rentes instans ad hoc quod verificantur. Et alias and consequently only beginning or ending follows upon the latter. non sic inferentes dixit non requirere instans pro sua verificacione. Et ideo ad illas non sequitur incepio vel desinio; ut si fui albus postquam non fui albus, cum hoc quod si fui albus fuit ita quod sum albus, tunc incipi esse albus. Et si non potero videre te nisi fuerit ita, video te tunc si video te; et: iam non video te, incipio vel incipiam videre te; et ita de similibus. Non sic autem intelligitur regula sua quod aliqua proposicio de preterito vel futuro poterit verificari sine instanti: cum talis: *ego ero ita senex sicut ego ero per totam ritam meam,* erit necessaria; sed intellexit quod pro nullo instanti erit ita de presenti, sicud talis affirmativa significat de futuro: et talis significata de presenti intellexit inencionem vel desinacionem.

Not that the latter propositions are not true at a certain instant, but that they are only so in the sense of beginning or ending.
III. *Ab absurdo;* granting, v. g. that the species nullum senciam, ex hoc quod falsum est nullum *lion* exists, it is absurd to say that no individual lion exists. *probatur particularis affirmativa indirekte, per eius oppositum;* ut probo quod *leo est, quamvis* *leonem esse;* quia, cum species leonis sit perfecta cuius individuum non potest generari nisi per propagacionem, *si non est leo, non potest esse leo;* quod

3. quād pro quamlibet A; ib. sic deest B. 6. above erit, fore AB.
9. sui above the line A. 10. de preterito vel deest A. 15. sui B.
17. si deest A. 19. potes AB; ib. tō before nisi deest A. 20. videbo B;
ib. incipiebam B. 23. oracio ego B. 24, 25. vera B. 26. significat
deest A. 29. modo B. 31. cō B. 32. quia deest B. 33. prōpter B.
33, 34. per proposicionem struck out; per propagacionem in marg. A.

23. The moment of death is here in question. At that moment one cannot say: X is as old as he ever will be, because X exists no longer; but it is true that he 'begins to be' older, or that he 'ends by being' as old.

scitur esse impossibile Ideo cognoscitur esse *necessarium quod sit leo*.

4º modo probatur ex equo; ut ex sua simpliciter IV. *Ex aequo conversa, vel aliter convertibili;* ut per hoc probatur
5 quod *sunt nonnulli homines,* quia *sunt aliqui homines;*
et quod *animal est homo quia homo est animal.*

1. cognoscitur *deest;* ut *pro esse B.* 2. sic *leo esse cognoscitur B.*
6. et cetera B.

CAPITULUM SEPTIMUM.

Negative particular propositions poterit. Primo a priori; ut quelibet particularis negativa probanda efficaciter probari potest per suam universaliter. *A priori*, by versalem negativam subalternantem, ut, si *nemo currit*, ⁵ tunc *homo non currit*, et si *nullum animal est insensibile*, quod *aliquid animal non est insensibile*. Et si obiciatur *quod prius naturaliter est animal non currere quam nullum animal currere*, posito quod sic; tum, quia *primum est necessarium et 2^m contingens*, tum quia ¹⁰ *eo ipso quod nullum animal currit, animal non currit*, ^{B 13^b} et non econtra; ideo prius quoad consequenciam, et truths make up per consequens prius naturaliter est *animal non currere* quam *nullum animal currere*: dicitur quod est naturalis prioritas causacione et non prioritas consequencia inter ¹⁵ significatum subalternantis et significatum subalternati; et contra est prioritas naturalis quo ad consequenciam: et patet solucio.

Such particular propositions may thus be true, even though implying an absurd supposition: provided that the principal verb does not admit that which is absurd. Per istum ergo modum probandi patere potest quod talia particularia negativa particularia sunt vera, quod ²⁰ *aliquis homo qui est asinus non est asinus; differens ab ente, non est; aliqua res volita a chimera non est res volita a chimera*, etc. Omnia enim istarum subalternantes ex quibus sequuntur sunt necessarie; et per consequens ille sunt necessarie. Et si obiciatur quod ²⁵ prima implicat falsum, cum negacio subsequens non impedit implicacionem, dicitur quod non, cum sit mere negativa, ratione negacionis principalis verbi; et sic negacio subsequens impedit implicacionem, eo quod ^{A 26^b}

1. Cap. *deest AB.* 2. *Initial P in blue ink A; deest B.* 3. *poterit B.*

11. 12. *animal — et non deest A.* 15. *et — inter deest A.* 17. *con^m A.*
20. *particularia — quod deest A.* 23. *et est pro etc.; ib.* Oppositum *AB.*
23, 24. *subalt'nan^s B.* 24. *sequentur A.* 25. *omnes ille B.* 27. *dū q'z =*
dū quidem pro dicitur quod A.

oracio illa truncata non implicaret, nisi virtute affirmacionis cuius foret pars; et talis affirmacio deficit ratione negacionis subsequentis. Et si contra secundum obiciatur quod si *differens ab ente non est* et *omnis asinus est ens*, tunc *differens ab asino non est*, cum argumentatur a termino stante mobiliter ad suum singulare cum proporcionato medio; et si *differens ab asino non est*, tunc *nullum differens ab asino*; et per consequens cum *asinus sit*, sequitur *quemlibet esse asinum*: Dicitur quod prima consequencia non stat; videlicet, nec iste terminus *ente* mobiliter, cum negacio subsequens illud impedit, eo quod particularis convertitur cum sua universalis. Nec est verum quod nulla negativa negat, nisi illam subsequens; quia, admissus modo loquendi quod negacio negat, ipsa existente signum actus negandi, certum quod quandocunque hoc verbum *est* predicat ^{2^m adiacens in particulari negativa, negacio negat subiectum universaliter; sed non per negacionem vel per signum sibi proporcionatum. Unde bene sequitur; *album non est*; *ergo nec hoc album est*, *nec hoc*; et sic de aliis. Et conformiter dicitur verbum substantivum, predicatum ^{2^m adiacens in particulari affirmativa, mobiliter eius subiectum. Unde sic dicto: *currens est*, eque mobiliter stat hoc subiectum *currens*, sicud in ista universalis; *omne currens est*. Et iuxta illam considerationem conceditur quod *phares quam infiniti homines non sunt*, et tamen infinitum pauciores quam infiniti homines non sunt; cum tamen falsum sit quod *phares quam quatuor aut mille non sunt*; et sic ad maximum numerum hominum exclusive. Et sic iudicabis de multis similibus, quorum omnium optima probacio est per universalem negativam. | Nota tamen quod multi alii sunt modi probandi talem negativam a priori: ut per hoc probari potest a priori *chimeram non esse* quod *non potest esse*, et per hoc *parietem non respirare* quia *non habet pulmonem*; et ita de ceteris.}}

What is different from Being is not a being, may be attacked thus:

What is different from A is not a being; it follows that *everything is A*.

But Being cannot here be taken distributively, though the whole subject is distributed in this case and the particular is equivalent to a universal.

When is stands alone for existence, it is so; thus A is not, means: neither A¹ is, nor A² is . . . etc.

We may thus admit that more than an infinite number of men do not exist, without admitting that more than four do not exist.

There are many other a priori proofs.

3. *con^{III}A.* 4. *obicias B; ib. ens pro est A.* 6. *mor A; mobit B.*
 9. *quodlibet B.* 11, 12. *vix stat pro stat videlicet nec B; ib. ille B; ib. mor A.*
 12, 13. *convertatur B.* 13. *virtus pro verum A.* 14. *negacio B;*
ib. ipsam B. 16. *certum est B.* 19. *propositum above the line B.*
 21. *singulis pro aliis B; ib. after conformiter, dicitur bene sequitur album non est, ergo nec hoc album est, nec hoc struck out A.* 22. *predicat A.*
 23. *mare A* 20. *dicunt pro aut A; ib. ullē = mille A.* 34. *after potest, a priori deest B.* 35. *pietem AB.*

II. A posteriori. Secundus modus probandi est a posteriori, ut inferendo
 v. g. by a singular which is included in it. talem particularem negativam ex singulis; de quibus utendum est arte consimili, sicut dictum est de inducione particularis affirmative. Ut, *homo non est papa*, quia *hoc non est papa*, et *hoc est homo*, igitur etc. 5 *Homo non fuit ad bellum troyanum*, quia *hoc non fuit ad bellum troyanum*, et *hoc est vel fuit homo*; igitur, etc. *Homo non videbit anticristum*: *hoc non videbit anticristum*; et *hoc est vel erit homo*. *Aliquod ens non potest fore vel esse per tempus*, quia *hoc instans non 10 potest fore vel esse per tempus*, et *hoc instans est aliquod ens vel potest esse aliquod ens*, quamvis non

Note that such posset fore aliquod ens. *Chimera non intelligitur a te*, a proposition: *This chimera is quia chimera non intelligitur a te*, et *ista chimera est not understood in intellectu*. Unde necesse est omne intelligibile intelligi 15 by thee implies that God understands all that is intelligible. a deo, ex quo patet quod impossibile est quod aliquid intelligatur quod non intelligitur. Illa enim non possunt probari, nisi per hoc quod nichil quod intelligitur We cannot possibly suppose and at the same time deny our understanding omnibus similibus. Et sic de it.

Sed forte contra illud arguitur inducendo quintum modum probandi proposicionem, qui capcio dicitur.

Here this may be contradicted by bringing forward a fifth sort of proof, called *captio*. If we understand the fact that a given proposition is self-contradictory, we do understand it. So we may know that a proposition is true that we do not know to be true. Nam tu intelligis istam proposicionem: *aliquid quod 25 non intelligitur a te est*, cum intelligere potes quod claudit contradiccionem. Intelligis ergo subiectum huius proposicionis; et per consequens eius primarium significatum; et cum solum primarie significat *aliquid quod non intelligitur a te*, sequitur quod tu intelligis *aliquid 30 quod non intelligitur a te*. Sic enim probatur quod *tu scis aliquam proposicionem esse veram quam non scis esse veram*, capiendo talem proposicionem scitam a te: *aliqua proposicio est vera quam non scis esse veram*. | Sed dicitur quod conclusio intenta est impossibilis. Et A 27^a conceditur bene quod *intelligis datam proposicionem*, sicut et omne quod potest intelligi, intelligendo hoc,

5. igitur etc. *deest* B. 8. etc. *deest* B. 8, 9. *hoc — et hoc deest* A. 9. *instans pro ens* B. 10. *pcⁿ* A; *P^t* B. 12, 13. *quod si non potest formaliter aliquod pro quamvis — aliquod A.* 13. *instans pro ens* B. 15. *est intellecta* B. 16, 17. *q^r ad qd inter nō nē* B. 17. *pofB* B. 18. *nl q^r* B; *ib.* *nihil intelligitur quam A.* 23. *hoc B.* 24. *quia pro qui A.*

transcendens ens; et sic intelligis eius subiectum. Sed non intelligis quid vel quod illud subiectum primarie significat; sicut nec deus. Non enim primarie significat aliquid quod non intelligis; nec est dare quid primarie significat, sicud nec dare est quid significat ille terminus, non significat primarie. Ymmo, posito quod multa sunt que ego non intelligo, sicud est possibile me non existente vel non intelligente, adhuc non magis primarie significat ille terminus *aliquid quod non intelligo*, aliquid quod non intelligo, quia pari evidencia qua alteri sic significaret hoc, significaret hoc et mihi; et sequeretur conclusio. Ymmo breviter, ille terminus, *aliquid quod non video*, non principaliter significat aliquid quod non video; nec iste terminus, *nichil*, significat primarie nichil, aut iste terminus *non homo* non hominem; et sic de similibus quibuscumque. Sed multa secundarie significant tales termini, ratione suarum parcium. Et sic ille terminus, *asinus*, et multi similes significant in casu aliquid quod non intelligo, posito quod non intelligam asinum aut tale primarie significatum per terminum illum assignatum. Unde sequitur: *iste terminus primarie significat naturam asinam, et illam non intelligo; ergo primarie significat aliquid quod non intelligo.* Et ille terminus: *aliquid quod non intelligo*, non solum significat aliquid quod non intelligo, ymmo omne quod ego intelligo, sicut ille terminus *nichil* significat omne ens; et quilibet talis terminus, infinitus. Nec sequitur: *ista proposicio primarie significat quod aliquid quod non intelligis est; ergo, pars eius significat primarie aliquid quod non intelligis;* significatum enim propositionis intelligis, sed non aliquid quod non intelligis.

Aliter enim dicit sophista quod ipse satis intelligit quid iste terminus primarie significat *aliquid quod non potest intelligi*, quia intelligit quod primarie significat *chimeram, quidlibet*, vel aliud dandum. Et non sequitur ultimo quod tota illa proposicio significat primarie, scilicet: *aliquid quod non potest intelligi potest intelligi*, quod chimera non potest intelligi. Non enim sequitur, *intelligo quod A significat hoc: ergo, A significat hoc,* cum intelligo omnia que non possunt esse; non tamen

4. primarie Bt ite t's B. 5. significat before ille deest B. 8. nichil pro non B. 15. non homo A. 22. nam A; ib. i^a A. 26. iste B. 29. intellegitur B. 32. diceret B; ib. satis bene B. 34. q'a A. 35. vel quidlibet B.

cognosco vel scio quid ille terminus principaliter signi-
 It may be added ficit. Ulterius dicitur quod modus probandi per capcionem
 that *captio* is
 a proof *a posteriori*: me scire illam proposicionem: *aliqua proposicio est*
 for the new
 meaning given
 to the word
 'understand' is
 posterior to the
 first one.
 est modus probandi a posteriori; nam posterius est
 me scire aliquam proposicionem esse veram quam nescio
 esse veram. Ideo ille modus probandi, sicut quilibet
 alias significabilis, continetur sub aliquo predictorum.
 Et tanta dixerim ut promisi de probacione simplici
 kategorice *de inesse*.
10

1. quod B. 3. a posteriori est modus probandi per capcionem B.
 8. signabilis B. 9. simplicis B.

TRACTATUS SECUNDUS.

CAPITULUM OCTAVUM.

Secundarie, superius principaliter est promissum de exclusivis, exceptivis et aliis que non sorciuntur universalitatem, quantitatem, et cetera accidentia simplicis et pure kategorice, pertractandum. Ipsa enim, quasi media inter kategoricas et ypoteticas, excludunt et includunt proprietates et accidentia utriusque. Dici tamen possunt kategorice modo suo.

Et primo, vel gracia dicendorum, exponendi sunt isti duo termini *differ* et *aliud*. Iste enim terminus *differ* conceditur a famosis logicis mobilitare terminum per negacionem inclusam; sed certe nescio hoc fundare. Non enim video quin concedi debeat quod *homo differ ab homine*, sed non *ab omni homine*; sicut homo diversificatur, distat et discrepat ab homine, sed non ab omni homine. Supposita tamen famosa sentencia sophistarum A 27^b quod *differre* | importans alietatem, dicat differentiam inter significatum subiecti et quodeunque significatum predicati in propositione affirmativa; tunc dicitur 20 habere tres exponentes: duas affirmativas, in quibus subiectum et predicatum propositionis exponende, vel

We may now examine those propositions which are neither purely categorical nor hypothetical, yet belong rather to the former class.

First those that imply difference or otherness.

Some say that to differ from renders the following term universal; but it does not follow, if a man differs from a man, that he differs from every man.

Such a proposition has three exponents: two affirmative, asserting the existence of the subject and the predicate, and

1. Cap. *deest*. 2. Initial S in red with tracery of lilac ink A: *deest* B. 3, 4. *vix pro* universalitatem A. 4. quantitates B. 9. *ut* AB. 11. a famosis logicis above the line A; *deest* B. 13. q'n A. 14. scit homo in marg. A. 17. *differ* above A; *ib. imp*lans AB. 18. subiecti — significatum above the line A.

16. There is here a marginal note at the bottom of the page (in A): *sophistarum inexpertorum logicorum*, which may guide us in determining the sense in which it is used in this work. But it is not used so throughout. Sometimes it merely signifies *dialectician*; sometimes it is even employed with approbation; often it is taken to mean any one who opposes Wyclif's views with embarrassing arguments: most philosophers use it in this sense even at the present day.

one negative, denying the subject to be the predicate; the tenses of each to agree with that of the principal proposition.

Formula.

A differs from B; i. e. A is, and B is, and A is not B; with proportionate changes for the past and the future.

saltem termini illis synonimi, subiciuntur verbo substantivo predicante secundum ad iacens, et terciam B 15^a negativam, in qua unus talium terminorum removebitur a reliquo. Et est pro regula observandum quod omnium trium exponencium terminorum illorum, *differt* et *aliud*,⁵ verba erunt conformis temporis cum verbo principali propositionis principaliter exponende. Verbi gracia, *tu differt ab asino*, *tu differebas ab asino*, *tu differes ab asino*, debent per ordinem sic exponi: *tu es et asinus est et tu non es asinus: ergo, tu differs ab asino: tu eris et asinus erit tecum, et tu non eris asinus: ergo, tu differes ab asino*. Et addo illum terminum, *tecum*, ad denotandum simultaneitatem essendi in tempore; quia hoc ad differenciam oportet et alietatem; *tu eras et asinus erat tecum et tu non eras asinus; ergo tu differebas ab asino*. Et conformiter exponitur iste terminus, *aliud*.

Several conclusions to be drawn hence.

1. No man can differ from man in general, only from some particular man.

2. The difference between *A* and *B* or *C* is not that between the same *A* and *B* and *C* taken together.

3. To differ from everything that is does not imply difference from anything or everything that can be.

4. No man can differ from every man past, present or future.

Ex istis patent tales conclusiones: *Sor qui differt ab omni homine non differt ab homine*, quamvis differat ab *homine centum annorum*. Ponatur quod *Sor* sit decennis,²⁰ et patet iuxta exponentes quod *Sor differt ab omni homine*, sicut quidlibet differt a quolibet; et per exponentes patet eciam quod *Sor non differt ab homine* sicut nichil differt ab aliquo. Et tercia particula patet per exponentes, posito quod homo centum annorum sit.²⁵

Secunda conclusio est talis: *Sor differens a muliere et viro non differt a muliere vel viro*, sicut *Sor* differens ab *asino* vel *chimera* non differt ab *asino* et *chimera*: quilibet particula patet per exponentes, posito quod *Sor* sit.

Tertia conclusio est, *Sor differens ab omni quod est, non differt ab aliquo quod potest esse*, nec ab omni quod potest esse. Illud per hoc patet, quia si differt ab aliquo quod potest esse, tunc non est aliquid quod potest esse, et si differt ab omni quod potest esse,³⁵ tunc omne quod potest esse est: quorum utrumque est falsum.

Quarta conclusio, *ab omni homine differt homo*, sicut omnis homo differt ab omni homine, sed nemo differt

3. removetur B. 6. principali *deest* A.

10. 2^a sic B. 13. similitate A. 14. Tertia sic B.

line A. 20. 1. 20 an *in marg.* A. 24. *P^{la}* B.

33. quod B.

7. ista tria dum B.

19. *omni above the*

posito deest B.

ab omni quod est, fuit vel erit homo. Prima particula patet ex hoc, quia convertibilis est cum illa: *ab omni homine homo differt*, sicud patet ratione congruitatis; et secunda particula patet per exponentes: et tercua particula patet per hoc quod, si homo differt ab omni quod est, fuit vel erit homo, tunc est omne quod est, fuit, vel erit homo: quod est falsum.

Quinta conclusio: *Omnis homo ab homine differt*, sed *nemo ab omni homine differt*. Prima pars patet ex VII regula et sexta tractatus primi; nam *hoc ab homine differt*, quoquaque demonstrato: sequitur enim *hoc ab isto homine differt; ergo hoc ab homine differt*. Et 2^a particula patet per hoc quod, si homo differt ab omni homine, tunc differt a se ipso.

B 15^b Sexta conclusio est: *Sor differet | ab asino, sed non omnis asinus differet ab illo*. Prima pars patet ex hoc quod *Sor aliquando differet ab asino*, quia in medio instanti crastine diei; et 2^a pars patet per hoc quod tunc non est vel erit asinus quin differet a Sor. Et 20 per consequens simul erit cum illo.

Septima conclusio: *Sor differret ab omni homine*, et tamen *non differret ab omni homine* qui vel que erit, nec ab omni homine iam existente, nec ab omni homine preterito, posito quod Sor non sit, sed quod erit tunc. 25 Patet 2^a pars per hoc quod in nullo instanti differret ab omni homine qui, vel que, erit, eo quod tunc in illo instanti foret omnis homo qui erit.

Octava conclusio: *Sor differret ab albo et tamen nee differens ab albo unquam erit Sor, nec differens ab albo potest esse Sor*. Posito quod aliquando erit ita quod A 28^a *Sortes | differet ab albo*, tunc patet prima pars; et secunda pars patet, posito quod *Sor postmodum erit albus*; nam si *differens ab albo erit Sor, tunc differens ab illo quod est album vel erit album erit Sor*; quod 35 est contra casum. Et per idem, si *differens ab albo potest esse Sor, tunc differens ab illo quod potest esse*

5. Every man differs from other men, but no man from all men.

6. A man may differ from an ass, but not every ass will differ from him; for if he differs at a given instant, every ass, differing from him, there would be a certain identity in this difference.

7. A man, differing from every man would not differ from every man past, present and future.

8. A man may differ from what is white, and yet never come to differ, nor be able to differ from what is white.

1. est vel fuit A. 2. illa quia convertibilis est cum illa B. 6. homo deest A. 9. pars above the line A. 10. proximi B; homo; corr. above hoc A. 12. homo ab A. 15. est deest B. 22. qui fuit A; ib. hec B. 25, 27. differet — toret in marg. A. 26. vel que deest B. 31. for* A. 34. vel — album in marg. A.

15—36. These three last conclusions remind one curiously of Hegel's doctrine of difference and identity.

album potest esse Sors. Ex quo patet quod non sequitur: *illud quod est differens ab albo erit Sor, et illud quod erit differens ab albo erit Sor; ergo differens ab albo erit Sor.* Nec sequitur illud: *quod potest esse differens ab albo potest esse Sor; ergo, differens ab albo potest esse Sor.* Sed tales erunt propositiones inferentes: *hoc potest esse Sor, et hoc est vel potest esse differens ab illo quod est album, vel potest esse album, ergo, differens ab albo potest esse Sor.* Et sic de similibus.

The reason is
that in the
future or past
tense, the term
white becomes
distributive, and
means *all that*
is white; which
may render the
proposition
false.

The idea of
difference bears
only on the
supposition, the
that which;

as when it is
said: *That
which is other
than true will
be true;*

yet it may
happen that the
word *different*
is employed as
a noun, and
the proposition
has then a more
restricted sense.

Cuius racio est talis: Quandocunque terminus communis ¹⁰ subiectus distribuitur respectu verbi de preterito vel futuro, tunc distribuitur pro quocunque tempore connotato per verbum, eo quod, ipso supponente sic distributive, supponeret pro quocunque tali tempore disiuncte; ut sic, dicendo *omnis homo erit*, pro omni homine ¹⁵ futuro in aliquo tempore fit distribucio; sicud patet per eius exponentes. Ideo, sic dicendo: *differens ab albo erit Sor*, stat ille terminus *albo* distributive pro omni quod est *album*, vel erit *album*. Ideo est proposicio in casu falsa, nam nec *illud quod est differens ab illo quod est album vel erit album erit Sor*, nec *illud quod erit differens ab illo quod est album vel erit album erit Sor*. Et si sic inferatur, *hoc erit Sor, et hoc est differens ab albo; ergo differens ab albo erit Sor*, certum est quod uniatur supposicio illius termini, *albo*, in ²⁵ antecedente et consequente. Ideo non sequitur; sed bene sequitur quod *illud quod est differens ab albo erit Sor*. Et conformiter dicendum est ad talia sophismata, *aliud a vero erit verum*. Et si dicatur quod ille terminus, *albo*, restringitur ibi ad supponendum pro presentibus, ³⁰ ratione huius participii *differens*, de presenti, cum idem sit dicere *differens ab albo erit Sor, et quod differt ab albo erit Sor*, dicitur quod hoc bene contingit; et contingit illum terminum, *differens*, stare nominaliter per temporis amissionem. Verumtamen quocunque modo ³⁵ dicatur, conclusio est possibilis; quia posito quod *Sor* iam non *sit* | sed *erit* tam *albus* quam *differens ab albo*, patet conclusio, tenendo istum terminum *differens*

13. sic supponente et B. 13, 14. d^{icē}ne B. 14. supponum A;
ib. d^{icē}ne B. 18. d^{icē}ne B. 20. ut pro nec B. 20, 21. nec — erit sor
deest B. 23. quod hoc B; ib. est vel erit B. 25. uniatur? AB
27. sic pro bene B; ib. est vel erit B. 33. illud B. 34. nomine B.

particulariter. Prima enim proposicio ponitur in casu, et alie particule patent per hoc quod *Sor non est*: si enim *Sor non est*, nichil quod differt ab albo est rel potest esse *Sor*.

5 Alie sunt multe conclusiones consimiles in ista materia; sed istis octo cognitis, satis facile est elicere alias, tam cum illo termino *differt*, quam cum illo termino *aliud*; quia similes sunt in confundendo terminos. Ut: *Sor erit aliud ab albo*, et tamen *non aliud ab albo erit Sor*; sed talis erit sua conversa quod erit: *aliud ab albo erit Sor*. Ut posito quod *Sor* iam sit albus et, in instanti erit niger et postmodum albus, tunc patet prima pars: quia *in B instanti erit ita quod Sor est aliud ab albo*; ideo *Sor erit aliud ab albo*. Et 15 secunda pars patet ex dictis. Nam, si *aliud ab albo erit Sor*, tunc *aliud quam est album vel erit album erit Sor*; quod est contra casum.

Et hic mihi videtur quod idem est dicere, *Sor erit aliud quam album et Sor erit aliud quam album erit*, 20 cum oratio sit truncata, et isto modo est supplenda. Ideo *aliud* est dicere: *Sor erit aliud ab albo*, quam dicere: *Sor erit aliud quam album*; sed cum verbis de presenti non refert: ut idem est dicere: *Sor est aliud ab albo et aliud quam album vel quam est album*; quod 25 est idem. Possibile est tamen quod *Sor erit aliud quam album*, posito quod nunc sit niger; et sic continue erit per totam vitam suam; quo posito, concedo quod *omne album erit aliud quam Sor*, quamvis infinitorum A 28^b alborum nullum erit *aliud a Sorte*. | Et sic *Sor* in quo- 30 libet instanti esse sui *erit aliud quam album*, sicud in quolibet tali instanti erit ita quod *Sor est aliud quam album*. Unde, nunc *Sor est aliud quam album erit*, quantumcunque remotum ab hoc instanti; sicut patet per exponentes. Ego enim sum *aliud quam erit asinus*; 35 qui *mille annis generabitur*, postquam ego desirero esse; et tamen non sum *solum aliud ab illo vel aliud quam ille*. Et si queratur inter que est illa aletas quam proposicio implicat esse, dicitur quod inter me et futuricionem asini illius, quorum utrumque est. Sed ex

Like conclusions may be drawn from the term *other*. Λ , v. g. will be other than white, yet that which is other than white will not be Λ .

Disquisition on the difference between *aliud ab* and *aliud quam*; there is none when the verb is in the present; otherwise there may be, on account of the verb understood after *quam*. Supposing a man, once white, to be black and continue so, we could say: *album erit aliud quam Sor est vel erit*, but not *aliud a Sorte*; because this form comprises the past.

Other examples.

1. ppt B; ib. p3 B. 2. ptent A. 1—3. proposicio — differt in marg. A. II. est vel erit B. 12. erit albus B. 14. igitur B. 16. et sor — album erit deest A. 20. et sic cum A: ib. ideo pro isto modo A. 26. continue deest B. 32. nuc above line A. 35. desine' o AB. 39. fucionem, crossed out, futuricionem in marg. A.

hoc non sequitur quod ego ero aliud quam ego sum, quamvis me esse et me fore differunt; sed bene sequitur quod ego ero alter quam nunc sum, et alterius modi.

Aliud therefore expresses substantial difference of kind, alterum, difference of quality, and alterius modi of manner. Many fallacies arise from not keeping these ideas distinct.

Unde diferencia est inter istos tres terminos, *aliud*, *alterum* et *alterius modi*; ex hoc quod primus dicit diversitatem substancialem specificam, et secundus dicit diversitatem in qualitatibus, et tertius dicit universaliter diversitatem in quoconque accidente: et ideo concedunt sophiste quod aliquis potest esse *alterum* quam prius fuit, sed non *aliud*. Si enim Sor erit aliqualis, et nunc non sit talis: tunc erit alter quam est modo; et sic si Sor sit nunc alicuiusmodi, et huiusmodi non erit, tunc est alicuiusmodi, cuiusmodi aliquando non erit.

Without going into the other forms of proof, the author notes the mistake of those who make propositions signifying that which is not, to signify otherwise than it is.

De alius autem modis probandi propositiones de talibus terminis, *aliud*, *alter*, et *aliter* et *sic*, satis dictum est in priori tractatu. Sed hic notandum quod concedentes propositionem significare aliter quam est, et *istam chimoram significare aliam chimoram quam istam* (et sic de ceteris), abutuntur terminis, habentes B 16^b istos terminos, *aliter quam est*, *aliud quam est*, et 20 *ceteros, convertibles cum istis terminis negativis, qualiter non est, quod non est* etc. Et per idem haberent istos terminos, *aliter quam sedens*, *aliud quam lapis*, et ceteros terminos similes convertibles cum istis terminis negativis, *qualiter non est sedens*, *quod non est lapis*; 25 et ita quodlibet foret *aliud quam chimera*, vel *quodcunque quod non est*. Proposicio ergo significat *sicut non est*, vel *ens quod non est*; et iste propositiones non inferunt tale significatum esse quod non est, ratione terminorum negativorum. Sed sufficit quod proposicio 30 significet *illa*, et *quod illa non sunt*. Si autem placeret equivocare istum terminum *esse ad 3^a esse superius memorata*, tunc concedendum esset quod iste terminus, *chimera*, significat aliud quam actualiter est et est; ista proposicio, *chimera est*, significat aliter quam actualiter 35 est, quia chimera est aliud quam actualiter; et *chimeram esse*, est aliter quam *actualiter esse*, quia utrumque habet *esse intellectuale*, solummodo sic, quod nec *esse potentiale* nec *esse actuale*; et tanta dixerim de expositione 40 istorum terminorum, *aliud*, *aliter*, et *alter*.

If we admit the threefold sense of being, we may even grant that they signify their object otherwise than it actually is; not otherwise than it is intelligibly.

6. *specificam deest* B. 13. *tunc iam est* B. 15. *et sic deest* B.
16. *in deest* B. 18. *chimeram before quam deest* B. 26. *quilibet, corr. above the line A.* 31. *sint* B.

Sed alii sunt termini qui dicuntur negacionem includere ut *sine*, *ne*, *prohibere*, *carere*, etc.; ut, si *homo caret casum*, tunc *omnem casum caret*; si *Sor prohibet vel inhibet furtum*, tunc *omne furtum prohibet*. Si *curro*, *ne tangar ab homine*, tunc *curro ut a nullo homine tangar*. Et de isto ultimo, scilicet, *ne*, est verisimile, quamvis de aliis possit oppositum probabiliter sustineri. Scilicet, si *deus prohibet ne fiat furtum*, tunc *omne furtum prohibet fieri*; sed *homo posset prohibere furtum et precipere furtum*, et sic *carere tactum et appetere tactum*; sed non *carere ne tangatur*. Et sic de *sine*: ut si *sine oculo possum videre*, tunc *sine isto (quocunque demonstrato) possum videre*.

As for the terms, *without*,
lest, *forbid*,
beware, etc.
lest alone
probably
renders the
following term
universally
negative; for
the others it is
doubtful.

5. *ne pro ut corr.*; a n° in marg. A.
deest B. 8. *nei* A. 13. etc. B.

6. .f. *ne above the line A*:

CAPITULUM NONUM.

There can be as many kinds of exclusive as of categorical propositions: logicians agree to call only those exclusive that are modified by an exclusive particle.

In expounding them, the place of the exclusive particle is very much to be considered. When *tantum*, etc., precedes the subject, the first exponent must be a prejacent, and the second a universal proposition with the same predicate, a contradictory subject, and a verb of different quality; by prejacent is meant, the proposition without the exclusive particle. Only *A is B*, i.e., *A is B*, and what is not *A is not B*.

Sequitur de exposicione exclusivarum. Ubi primo notandum quod quamvis verbaliter quelibet proposicio que quicquam excludit vel excipit vocari poterit exclusiva, verumtamen apud logicos solum | proposicio A 29^a kategorica participans exclusive termino dicitur exclusiva. Et voco terminos exclusivos *solum*, *tantum*, *solummodo*, *precise*, *precipue*, *duntaxat*, et eis consimiles. Ex quo patet quod tot possunt esse species proposicionem exclusivarum quot et kategoricarum: et alia est exclusiva affirmativa, et alia negativa, alia universalis, alia particularis, alia indefinita et aliqua singularis etc.

Sed pro exposicionibus exclusivarum est cum diligencia observandum quod quecunque exclusiva, ratione termini exclusivi exponenda, exponi debet secundum 15 exigenciam ordinis termini exclusivi; ut aliter ista debet exponi, *homo tantum est animal*, et aliter ista, *tantum homo est animal*. Unde, generaliter loquendo, quelibet exclusiva in qua terminus exclusivus tenet primum ordinem, exponi debet per eius | preiacentem et universalem de subiecto et qualitate oppositis subiecto et qualitatibus ipsius preiacentis; ut ista: *tantum homo currit*, debet sic exponi: *homo currit et nichil quod non est homo currit, ergo* etc. Prima enim exponens est preiacens exclusive; quia cuiuslibet exclusive vel exceptivo 25 preiacens vocatur totum quod remanet, dempto termino exclusivo vel exceptivo: ut, dempto isto termino *tantum* de ista proposicione exclusiva, *tantum homo currit*, remanet hec immediata, *homo currit*, que est eius preiacens et prima eius exponens. Secunda eius 30

1. Cap. *deest AB*. 2. Initial S in blue ink A; *deest B*. 7. *tantummodo B*. 10. et *after* *quot deest B*; *ib.* ut *pro* et *before* *alia B*; *ib.* sic *pro* *est A*. 12. et *aliqua singularis deest A*; *ib.* etc. *deest B*. 13. *exponentibus B*. 17. *hoc B*. 18. *hoc B*. 27. *cum parte extra capta ut B*. 29. *int̄a A*. 30. *suum A*.

exponens habet istum terminum infinitum, *quod non* subject, and a verb of different quality; by *prejacent* is meant the proposition without the exclusive particle.
Only A is B, i.e. *A is B*, and what is not *A is not B*.
It is not desirable to replace this double negative by other than, as in certain cases it leads to wrong conclusions, especially when the matter concerns things instantaneous or impossible.

est *homo*, pro suo subiecto. Et ille opponitur huic termino, *homo*, qui subicitur in preiacente et virtute negacionis precedentis est proposicio negativa, cum 5 preiacens sit affirmativa.

Nec debet proposicio exclusiva universaliter exponi per talem terminum, *aliud*, quia impossibile est quod tantum hoc instans erit instans, et tamen hoc instans erit instans, et nichil aliud ab hoc instanti erit instans. Ideo 10 regularius dicitur non quod non erit hoc instans erit instans; potest enim dari talis minor exponens: nichil aliud quam est vel erit hoc instans erit hoc instans; quod est falsum. Similiter, posito quod proposicio incipiat esse per rempcionem de presenti, et B proposicio incipiat esse de preterito per rempcionem de presenti, et quod nulla proposicio incipiat esse nisi A vel B, patet quod falsum est quod tantum A incipit esse proposicio et tamen nichil aliud quam A incipit esse proposicio. Ponatur enim quod A desinat esse proposicio; hoc tamen est falsum: non quod non est A incipit esse proposicio. Similiter ista proposicio est falsa: tantum illa chimera significatur per istum terminum, "chimera", et tamen illa et nulla alia significatur per istum terminum "chimera"; et sic de infinitis aliis 25 exemplis. Regulariter ergo et universaliter loquendo videtur mihi expedicior exposicio supradicta.

Diversitas tamen accidit in sic exponendo, ratione signi, ratione subiecti, et ratione predicati. Racione signi et subiecti secundum diversitatem suorum accidentium; ut quandoque ratione generis, sicut patet hic, *solus homo est animal rationale masculum*; ista enim debet sic exponi, *homo masculus est animal rationale masculum*, et non quod non est *homo masculus est animal rationale masculum*. Et ex hoc sequitur, iuxta 30 regulas traditas in consequenciis, quod solum *homo est animal rationale masculum*, sed non sequitur universaliter This general rule is liable to variations.
 1. As the sign and subject may vary in gender.
 Examples.

8. *hoc in after tamen B.* 9. *hoc in B; ib. erit in B.* 10. *erit in pro hoc B; ib. erit in after instans B.* 11. *tamen pro enim B.* 12. *erit in after vel erit B; ib. erit in instans pro erit hoc instans B.* 13. *de preterito deest B.* 14. *li pro nisi B.* 15. *incipiat B.* 16. *incipiat B.* 17. *definit A.* 21. *propositione after ista B; ib. est deest B.* 22. *after supradicta, m* $\widehat{\text{o}}^{\text{em}}$ A. 31. *rationale above the line A; ib. ita pro ista B.*

6. The MS. is written in another hand, from the word *nec*.

in similibus e converso: ut non sequitur; *solum homo est animal rationale; ergo, solus homo est animal rationale*, cum antecedens sit necessarium et consequens impossibile. Si tamen subiectum fuerit unius generis tantum, tunc non refert; ut idem est dicere: *solum Sor⁵ est homo, et solus Sor est homo*, et easdem exponentes habebit | utraque, puta tales, *Sor est homo, et non quod B^{17b} non est Sor est homo*, etc. Unde tales exponentes, *Sor est homo, et non alius homo qui non est Sor est homo* exponunt talem exclusivam: *tantum Sor est homo* | ¹⁰
masculus.

A^{29b}

2. As the subject may happen to express number or quantity; it then may be expounded, according to the sense, by more or by other than. Only 4. 's are B; i. e. 4. 's are B, and no more than 4. 's are B. Or: no other than 4. 's are B. This latter way is for the most part inappropriate, but may sometimes be right.

3. As the verb and predicate may vary, v. g. in tense or by other modal terms; the rule to be followed is as above, for universal affirmative propositions.

2º ratione subiecti numeralis quantitatis vel mensure, accidit diversitas exponenti: ut illa: *tantum quatuor homines currunt*, debet sic exponi, gracia pluralitatis, *4ºr homines currunt, et non que sunt plura quam quatuor 15 homines currunt*. Iste enim terminus, *plura quam 4ºr*, opponitur quadammodo huic termino, *4ºr*. Et hoc est quod antiquitus solet dici, quod quelibet exclusiva affirmativa, cuius subiectum est terminus numeralis, potest exponi gracia arietatis; et sic erit quelibet talis 20 impossibilis; vel gracia pluralitatis; et sic contingit aliquam huiusmodi esse veram. Et simile iudicium est de talibus, *tantum pedale est hoc, tantum per horam durasti, tantum unum denarium dedisti, tantum A gradu est hoc frigidum, calidum vel potens*; et sic de similibus, ²⁵ que omnia possunt exponi gracia pluralitatis vel gracia arietatis, quamvis in aliquibus unus sensus communicatur cum alio; ut in propositionibus in quibus predicanter verba substantiva. Ut hic; *si tantum pedale est hoc, tunc non plus quam pedale est hoc*; bipedale enim non ³⁰ est pedale. Ista tamen significatio plus favore admittitur quam virtute sermonis.

3º ratione verbi vel predicati contingit diversitas exponenti; ut aliter capienda est minor cum verbo de preterito vel futuro, et aliter cum verbo de presenti, et ³⁵ aliter cum verbo ampliativo, et aliter cum verbo non ampliativo: cuius diversitatem potes cognoscere ex doctrina quam dedi de exponentibus universalis affirmative; ut: *si tantum Sor fuit sacerdos, tunc sacerdos*

1. i. insilibus AB; *ib.* e^{9º} A; *ib.* eius contra pro e converso B.
7. ^{utraque} illarum B. 8. ergo etc. B. 9. et non est A. 23. pole B.

24. ag^{ea} pro A gradu A. 25. potus A. 29. tantum deest B.
30. b^y pro hoc B. 31. enim B; *ib.* favori B.

fuit Sor, et non quod non est vel fuit sacerdos; et econtra. Si tantum logicus fuit iste homo, tunc logicus erit iste homo et non quod non est vel erit logicus erit iste homo; et econtra. Si tantum malus homo potest esse filius tuus; tunc malus homo potest esse filius tuus, et non quod non potest esse malus homo potest esse filius tuus. et econtra. Et sic de aliis quibuscumque similibus.

Alii autem dicunt quod iste propositiones, *tantum Sor moretur, tantum Sor fecit istum actum, etc.*, possunt 10 exponi ratione tocius compositionis limitantis, gracia materie; vel communiter, ut alie, gracia forme. Unde debet prima sic exponi, gracia materie: *Sor moretur et nichil aliud a Sorte, vel per tempus Sortis, moretur;* quod non formaliter includit repugnanciam. Secunda 15 sic exponitur, gracia materie: *Sor fecit istum actum et nullum aliud individuum speciei humane fecit istum actum;* quod est possibile cum hoc | quod deus fecit istum actum. Sed videtur michi quod isti sensus sunt B 18^a preter vim sermonis, et per idem, ratione materie, possent 20 imponi quantumlibet impossibilibus propositionibus sensus veri. Ideo expedit exprimere materiam intentam, ut sic: *solum Sor vel eius pars moretur, solum Sor fuit homo faciens istum actum;* et sic de aliis. Et aliter negande sunt tanquam propositiones truncate.

25 Unde potest pro regula sustineri quod quelibet huiusmodi affirmativa exclusiva de presenti, cuius predicati primarium significatum non poterit inesse primario significato subiecti, nisi cum hoc quod insit alicui quod non sit significatum primarium huiusmodi, est impossibilis; ut patet de talibus: *solum Sor est album, solum deus intelligitur, solum omnis homo est animal,* et universaliter quelibet talis de subiecto distributo pro multis vel pro unico respectu predicati communioris, ut hic; *solum omnis deus est aliquid, solum omnis homo est animal.* Et patet racio ex hoc, quia secunda exponens 35 negativa repugnat prime exponenti affirmative; et, ut

Some assert
that certain
propositions
can be
exounded by
reason of the
subject matter,
excluding in
the minor all
that is excepted
by the particle.
Examples.

But Wyclif
considers that
this would be
changing the
sense of the
propositions
too much.

As a rule, it
what is
primarily
implied by the
predicate
cannot
primarily
belong to the
subject without
belonging to
something
else, the
proposition is
impossible.

1. t. s. 1. sor B; *ib.* fuit sor B. 2. laicus B; *ib.* erit B; *ib.* laicus B. 3. laicus B; *ib.* et sic B. 4. erit et B. 5—7. et — tuus deest A. 7. quodlibet (!) B. 13. parte sor B; *ib.* pte A. 17. est deest B. 25, 26. mo^r huius B. 28. hoc insit; quod deest B. 29. primarium deest B.

17. This restriction (speciei humane) and the subsequent remark, must refer to the doctrine of Divine concourse in every act of every creature.

breviter dicam, correspondens diversitas contingit in exclusiva affirmativa, ratione extremi compositi ex recto et obliquo, vel extremis copulatis disiunctis, vel alio modo compositis; qualis declarata est contingere in universalis affirmativa. Et istam diversitatem poterit 5 solers logicus eligere ex predictis.

Examples of other variations arising from differences of gender, or tense, or of both together.

Quarto, contingit diversitatem accidere, ymmo quandoque mixtim contingit diversitatem accidere, ut patet in talibus: *situs homo qui non est est corruptus*; | *situs vir qui non est est generandus de specie humana*; A 30^a *tantum fenix qui non est potest esse in specie fenicis etc.* Prima istarum est impossibilis, et secunde sunt vere in casu quo *vir sit generandus et non mulier* et in casu quo *nulla fenix sit sed erit*. Et sic sunt talia vera: *tantum fur erit socius tuus; tantum verum incipit esse* 15 *hec proposicio: "hoc instans est"*; et tamen *illud quod est aliud quam fur et quod erit aliud quam fur erit socius tuus, et quod incipit esse aliud quam verum incipit esse hec proposicio.*

In the case of negative propositions, the minor by which they are expounded is to be a double negative, equivalent to a universal affirmative: *Only A is not B;* i.e. *A is not B,* and *no not A is not B,* or *every not-A is B;* for this reason such negatives have been called pregnant, because they imply affirmation. In affirmatives of this sort the predicate is affirmed of this subject and denied of every other; whereas in negatives, the contrary takes place.

Ulterius pro exponentibus exclusive negative est no- 20 tandem, primum, quod prima exponens erit preiacens negativa, et secunda erit universalis affirmativa, de subiecto aggregato ex transcendentem et termino opposito subiecto preiacentis. Ut ista: *tantum homo non currit* habet sic exponi, *homo non currit, et non quod non est* 25 *homo non currit*, ut patet ex secunda regula huius capituli. Et quia tales equipollent universalis affirmative, ideo pro planiori exposicione ponitur loco illius talis affirmativa; *omne quod est non homo currit*. Et hinc est quod logici antiquitus vocaverunt exclusivas nega- 30 tivas et exceptivas negativas, non mere negativas sed negativas pregnantes, includentes affirmaciones; | et B 18^b quod, sicut in exclusiva affirmativa predicatum attribuitur subiecto, et removetur a quocunque alio opposito a subiecto, sic in exclusiva negativa predicatum 35 removetur a subiecto et attribuitur cuicunque opposito subiecti; et est utraque sentencia valde bona. Nam sic dicto: *tantum homo currit*, denotatur cursus inesse homini, et removeri a quocunque quod non est homo.

10. est only once B. 15. vey pro verum A. 21. primum above the line A;
deest B. 22. negative A. 28. locus B. 32. pgnates B; ib. pgnan^a A;
includentes above the line A; deest B. 38. dico A; f non dicto B.
39. est non B.

Sed sic dicto: *tantum homo non currit*, implicatur cursum removeri ab homine, et attribui cuilibet quod est non homo. Et ex hoc patet quod quelibet huiusmodi exclusiva negativa de subiecto positivo, cuius totale predicatum non est transcendens, est impossibilis, sicut quelibet talis, cuius predicatum est transcendens et primarie significatum subiecti non potest esse, est necessaria. Exemplum prime partis: hec sunt impossibilia, *tantum homo non currit*, *tantum chimera non videt*. Et hec sunt necessaria, *tantum chimera non est*, *tantum corruptum non est*, etc., sicud patet ex suis exponentibus.

Et cavendum est de assignacionibus exponencium talium exclusivarum, sicut dictum est de exposicionibus exclusivarum affirmativarum, ratione signi, ratione subiecti, ratione verbi, et ratione predicati.

Racione signi; ut hic: *solus homo non differt ab homine masculo*: cuius preiacens erit talis, *homo non differt ab homine masculo*, propter restriccionem adiectivi.

Racione subiecti, ut hic: *tantum quatuor chimere non sunt*, que debet sic exponi: *quatuor chimere non sunt*, et *omnia plura quatuor chimeris sunt*: vel, si dicatur quod exposicio gracia pluralitatis est preter vim vocis, cum excludit numerum maiorem et non minorem, dici

potest universaliter loquendo quod capiendus est terminus infinitus appositus subiecto preiacantis, ut exemplatum est in aliis. Ut sic: *omnia non 4^{or} chimere sunt*; et sic quelibet talis exclusiva de huiusmodi subiecto numerali esset necessaria ratione verbi. Nec hic: *tantum chimera non non potest esse*, que sic debet exponi, *chimera non potest esse*, et *quodlibet non chimera potest esse*. Unde, expo-

nentes talem negativam per istum terminum, *aliud*, dicunt omnem talem esse impossibilem, quam nos dicimus esse necessariam. Ymmo, dicunt quod impossi-

bile est quod *tantum non ens non est*, cum tamen *omne quod non est non est*, sicut patet ex suo convertibili, quanvis nichil non sit. Ex omni enim universali affir-

mativa de duplice predicato, quorum primum sit superius

It follows that all such negatives are impossible when the predicate is not transcendent and the subject is positive, but necessary when the predicate is transcendent and the subject impossible.

The same variations that take place in expounding the affirmative take place for the negative proposition too.

The sign may vary in gender; the subject may contain the idea of number, and may be expounded by means of the word *more*; or as usual, it this is considered to strain the sense.

If the word *other* be used, then propositions, which would otherwise be impossible, become necessary.

2, 3. quod est non B. 4. posivo A. 5. impossibile A. 7. est in marg. A. 11. eciam B; et A. 23. grā me A. 24. dt p̄t A; dici B. 32. predicatum pro per istum B. 33. conclusionem pro omnem B. 35. est before quod deest B. 37. sit non B. 38. communius above superius A.

But in this case the exclusive proposition is not necessarily convertible with its exponents.

So an affirmative proposition should be made out of the same subject (with a *not* prefixed), the contrary copula, and the same predicate.

The predicate may also cause variation; and it is fitting, when there is a relative term, to expound by means of other.

Example.

vel sinonimum cum sequente, sequitur universalis negativa de predicato proporcionali dupli negato; ut, *si omne quod moretur | currit, tunc omne quod non moretur*

A 30^b

non currit; et sic de ceteris. Non tamen convertitur quelibet talis exclusiva cum tali universalis negativa. 5

Nam ex dictis patet quod talis exclusiva, *tantum quod non creat non creat*, debet sic exponi: *quod non creat non creat, et omne quod creat creat*, et sic esset exclusiva falsa, nullo creante. Et tamen hec universalis

necessaria, *omne quod non creat non creat*. Capiendum | 10

ergo affirmativum oppositum subiecti negativi talis exclusive; sed addenda est negacio infinitans totum subiectum propter brevitatem, propter consonanciam exposicionis, et propter significacionem extraneam sine tempore. Ideo secunda exponens istius: *tantum chimera*

15 *non potest esse*, erit talis: *omne non chimera potest esse*; et hoc est verum. Predicatum enim talis exclusive negative excluditur a subiecto, et attribuitur cuicunque opposito subiecti in comparacione ad verbum. Unde in ista exclusiva, *tantum chimera non est* excluditur esse

20 ab ista chimera, et attribuitur cuicunque quod non est ista chimera. Et sic, quamvis appareat istam exclusivam esse falsam, *tantum ista chimera non est*, cum infinite alie et infinite plures chimere quam ista non sunt, tamen iuxta exponentes predictas quelibet talis

est necessaria.

Racione predicati ut hic: *tantum illo modo non es asinus quo non esses asinus si non aliqualiter esset*, ubi ratione termini relativi consonum est exponere cum illo termino *aliud*: ut dictum est alibi. Et sic exponendo:

30 *illo modo non es asinus quo non esses asinus si non aliqualiter esset, et non alio modo nunc non es asinus quam illo modo quo non esses asinus si non aliqualiter esset*.

Quorum primum est verum, quia *omni modo non es asinus, quo non esses asinus si non aliqualiter esset*; sicut patet per suum equipollens: *ergo, illo modo non es asinus quo non esses asinus, si non aliqualiter esset*. Sed secunda exponens est impossibilis, convertibilis cum universalis affirmativa impossibili, cum

2. notato B. 7. non creat before debet deest B. 9. est neces. B.
13. snt. affirmativum B. 22. esse istam after appareat A. 28. es B;

ces A; ib. et A. 30. ut pro et B. 32. nullo before alio B.
33. quam before non esces A. 35. quomodo A.

necessario aliquo alio modo nunc non es asinus quo non eses asinus si non aliqualiter esset; sicud patet per suam subalternantem. Unde sicut, tantum ista chimera non est et tamen infinite chimere alie ab ista non sunt; 5 sic, non solum illo modo nunc non es asinus quo tunc non eses asinus, sed infinitis aliis modis.

Et ita, illi qui ampliant esse potenciale et esse intellectuale possunt utrobique uti isto termino aliud in exponentibus exclusive. Et illi habent dicere quod non solum ista chimera non actualiter est sed infinite alie, et ita ad consimiles habent taliter respondere. Ideo sufficit sensus exponere, ut iuvenes possint loquentes concipere et eligere sibi viam placitam, quam voluerunt sustinere.

15 Ulterius, quoad exclusivas in quibus terminus exclusivus ponitur post subiectum, potest pro regula observari quod quelibet exclusiva affirmativa, cuius terminus exclusivus ponitur post subiectum, est convertibilis cum exclusiva affirmativa in qua terminus exclusivus determinat ipsum verbum: ut idem est dicere, *Hoc tantum est homo*, et: *hoc est tantum homo: hec proposicio precise significat sicut est*, et: *hec proposicio significat precisely sicut est. Tu tantum vides hominem, et tu vides tantum hominem: et sic de ceteris.*

25 Ex quo patet quod ista regula antiqua: "quilibet proposicio affirmativa convertitur cum seipsa, dicione exclusiva addito predicato," intelligitur de affirmativa in qua verbum substantivum predicat tertium adiacens B 19^a vel equivalenter, ut | hic: *hoc est videns hominem*, et:

30 *hoc est tantum videns hominem*. Opinio tamen est quod diccio exclusiva, precedens verbum, excludit actum A 31^a oppositum a subiecto; ut, si *tu | tantum vides*, tunc *tu vides*, et *non aliud agis quam vides*; et econtra. Sed post verbum, excludit solum oppositum predicati, ut *si 35 tu diligis hominem et non diligis non hominem*, tunc *diligis tantum hominem*: et sic refert dicere: *tu tantum diligis hominem, et tu diligis tantum hominem*. Prima tamen posicio michi probabilior: quia idem est dicere *tu tantum sedes*, vel *es sedens* et *tu es tantum sedens*; But some think that before the verb, the particle excludes the contrary act from the subject, as: *you only see*; i.e. you do nothing else; but that after the verb it excludes only the contrary to the predicate: *you love only man*;

2. es before asinus B. 3. sequitur; sic above A. 11. actualiter A.

13. concipe B. 23, 24. et — hominem in marg. A. 27. addita B.

36. tantum tu B. 37. et — hominem deest B. 39. vel es sedens deest B; ib. sedens vel tu tantum es secens nec B.

i. e. *you love*, nec omne verbum adiectivum significat actionem, cum
but nothing else respectu cuiuscunque accidentis est dare verbum
but man. Wyclif prefers adiectivum, ut: tu tantum *quantificaris, qualificaris,*
the former *tantum referris* etc. Ideo omnia talia debent resolvi in
opinion. verbum substantivum; ut *si tu sedes, et non es non*⁵
sedens vel aliter quam sedens, tunc tu tantum sedes
vel es tantum sedens, quod idem est.

The rule in this case is similar to the former one; *only* must be expounded in an analogous manner to that which obtains when it stands first.

Unde pro exponentibus talium propositionum est regulariter observandum quod quelibet talis exclusiva cuius terminus exclusivus est posterioris ordinis, est ¹⁰ secundum proporcionabiles exponentes quo ad ordinem et qualitatem parcium exponenda; sicut exclusiva exponi debet in qua terminus exclusivus tenet primum ordinem.

A is only B; i.e. A is B, and A is not any not-B. Et hoc est quod dicebatur in prima regula huius capituli quod ordo termini exclusivi est plurimum attendendus.¹⁵

Verbi gracia, ista proposicio: *A precise significat sicut est*, debet sic exponi: *A significat sicut est, et idem A non significat sicut non est, vel significat non sicut non est;* quod tantum valet. Et patet magna diversitas inter istas et tales exclusivam: *tantum A significat sicud est.*²⁰ Et conformiter iudicabis de similibus quibuscunque. Si autem subiectum talis exclusive fuerit terminus mediatus, tunc iuxta dicta proposicio probari debet iuxta exigenciam talis termini; ut ista proposicio: *omnis homo tantum currit*, debet exponi ut universalis affirmativa.²⁵ Et ista: *homo tantum currit*, debet resolvi ut infinita affirmativa; et sic de ceteris.

Examples, showing how to expound propositions that come under the latter category.

Et ex hoc patet quomodo tales sunt vere: *de specie humana, solus homo differt a muliere istius hominis, tantum una anima actuat corpus unum de natura humana;*³⁰ *tantum octo fuerunt individua tempore diluvii;* et sic de similibus. Prima enim debet sic exponi: *de specie humana homo masculus differt a muliere, et de specie humana non quod non est homo masculus differt a muliere; ergo, etc.*: Et proporcionaliter est de reliquis ³⁵ iudicandum. Et patet quante iste differant ab exclusivis, ubi termini exclusivi tenent primum ordinem. Tales enim, de similibus terminis, sunt impossibile.

It is here seen Secundo patet quomodo quelibet talis est vera: *iste in what sense homo est solus, vel iste homo tantum est vel est solum*⁴⁰ *a man is alone.*

3. *tu tantum qualificaris* B. 4. *tu tantum* B; *ib. refrē'ns* A, *r'fe'ns* B.
8. *expositionibus* B. 15. *attendentis* B. 17. *ideo* B. 18, 19. *vel — quod deest* B. 21. *singulis* B. 23. *prius dicta tractatu* B. 40. *vel deest before* iste B.

aut *tantum*: que omnia equivalent: *iste homo tantum virit cum arbore, anima est tantum passiva; deus solum est homo*; et sic de ceteris. Solet enim dubitari quando homo est solus; et post multos amfractus apparuit michi

5 quod tales proposiciones wulgares sunt truncate ad mentes loquencium. *Omnis enim res est sola vel solum*

B 20^a *est*, quod tantum valet; *aliquis* | tamen *homo in dato situ solum est homo*; et tunc dicit wulgus hominem esse solum, quando est notabilis locus in quo non est

10 homo preter istum. Et sic *quilibet homo* quo ad aliquem situm, *est solus homo*. Ex quo ad 2^m, 3^m et 4^m patet quod non repugnat istum hominem vivere solum, et tamen cum hoc intelligere; aliter enim lapis non solum esset, cum gravatur, appetit et agit, et ita multa tam esen-

15 cialiter quam accidentaliter sibi insunt. Nec obest animam esse tam solum activam quam solum passivam,

A 31^b et deum solum esse hominem | et deum; et sic de ceteris.

Et tertio, notandum pro regula quod tales exclusive 20 de quibus fit conclusio, gracia pluralitatis de subiectis singularibus precedentibus terminos exclusivos, conver- tuntur cum exclusivis primi ordinis; et econtra. Et istam exposicionem habent auctores et wulgus pro famosa; ut idem est ad istum sensum, *tu durasti tantum 25 per horam et tantum per horam durasti, tu dedisti michi tantum unum denarium et tantum unum denarium michi dedisti, de specie humana tantum iste fuit tunc, et tantum iste fuit tunc de specie humana*; et sic de omnibus assignandis in quibus terminus singularis subicitur et 30 accidentalis vel superior predicatur.

Unde pro intellectu exposicionis gracia excessus vel pluralitatis, est notandum quod potest esse excessus in quoconque accidente: excessus in superioritate et excessus in inferioritate. Et iuxta hoc concesserunt antiqui 35 quod *non solum album est Sor, sed musicum, stans, etc.*, et *Sor non solum est animal, sed est animal rationale*; et propterea nec *homo solum virit aut sentit, sed intelligit et wult insensibilia, ut angelus; et breviter, quando-* cunque aliqua predicacio est alicui tribuenda et alia 40 que non est synonima est cum ista, tunc non solum

This and similar propositions, are incomplete, leaving a part understood in the popular sense.

Strictly speaking, every man is alone in the place his body occupies; but it is understood to mean a considerable space in which there is no other man. A man, living alone, may yet produce other acts besides those of life.

When the subject requires to be expounded by means of the term more, it matters not whether the exclusive particle be before or after the subject.

We must note that there may be, in every accidental predication, the idea of more or less. The ancients admitted that no man was only white, he was more: musical, standing, etc. In this sense no man may be said to live

ii. Et *pro* ex B. 13. *int^m* A. 14. ⁱⁱⁱ*guar* A. 15. *Hec corr.* B.
20. in *pro* de B; *ib.* *exclusio* B. 25. in *durasti* B. 26. et *terminus* B.
30. *superioris* A. 35. *non deest* A. 25. *est after sed deest.* 37. *est vivit* B. 38. *visibilia* B. 39. *atribuenda* B. 40. *non pro non est* B.

alone, since there are other vital acts besides. And all such propositions must be false, because no quality is alone in its subject; but, two qualities being more than one, they may be expounded by the term *more*. ista predicacio sibi inest. Illud tamen non sapiunt nec cognoscunt, nisi ponentes universalia ex parte rei. Unde secundum hoc loquentes, talis proposicio, *tantum album est Sor* debet sic exponi, gracia pluralitatis: *album est Sor, et non plus quam album est Sor; ergo etc.* quod 5 secundum eos est falsum, quia tam *album* quam *musicum* est Sortes. Et *album et musicum* est plus quam *album*, quia stat alicui prius advenire *esse album*, et postmodum, advenire sibi *esse musicum*. Et conformiter, *hoc non solum virit, sed virit, sentit, et intelligit; nec solum est 10 substancia, sed est corpus et animal; et hoc est plus quam substancia; cum animal presupponit substanciam et superaddit differenciam constitutivam animalis.*

The young generation is opposed to this manner of expounding, which they restrict to sentences referring to quantity. Iste autem modus loquendi, quamvis sit solitus apud auctores, non tamen placuit iuvenibus: sed cum terminis 15 significantibus excessum quantitativum bene concedunt sensum talem; ut bene conceditur quod *Sor non solum duravit per instans, nec solum unum denarium dedit michi, et sic de ceteris;* quia *Sor duravit per amplius, et plus dedit michi.* Non sic tamen quod tempus fuit 20 maius quam instans, nec quod duo sunt plura quam B 20^b unum; sed ponitur in talibus comparativus pro positivo: ut, *Sortes duravit plus vel amplius;* hoc est, *duravit duracione continua;* et *Sor dedit denarium et plures,* hoc est, *multos.* Duo tamen non sunt plura quam unum, 25 nisi detur talis sensus quod *duo sunt multa, et unum est non multa;* sed de hoc postmodum. Et iuxta utramque partem huiusmodi sentencie attendendum est ad terminum super quem cadit exclusio, et ad terminum respectu cuius fit exclusio. Unde aliud est dicere: *tantum 30 per horam duravit Sor, et tantum Sor duravit per horam;* subiectum enim exclusive est primus terminus, sive sit pure rectus, sive mixtus de recto precedente et obliquo sequente, sive sit obliquus. Rectus enim subsequens obliquum non est pars subiecti exclusive, ut prius 35 dictum est de universalis affirmativa. Semper autem in exponendo talem exclusivam debet capi in secunda exponente negacio excessus significati termini super quem

In every case we must attend to the term upon which the exclusive particle bears; and in expounding, more has to be used in very different ways.

Examples.

- 5—7. quod — Et *album deest* B. 7. *ut pro et after* *album* B.
 8. *plus A.* 22. *9pat²* *ppositivo A.* 26, 27. *et — sed deest* B.
 28. *sive pro sentencie A; ib. attendendum B.* 29, 30. *ut pro et ad —*
Unde A. 31. *per before horam duravit deest* B. 32. *est pro enim A.*
 34. *sequente deest A.*

cadit exclusio; ut, si *tantum Sor moretur*, tunc *non plus quam Sor moretur*. Si *Sor tantum moretur*, tunc *non plus est denominatus quam motus*. Si *tantum per horam durasti*, tunc *per horam et non plus durasti*. Si A 32^a *tantum homo est animal* | tunc *non plus quam homo est animal*, cum tamen tam homo quam asinus sit animal. Et sic potest transferri tota exposicio exclusive ad expositionem gracia excessus; et iuxta illud non solum activa esset anima, nec anima esset solum activa (quod idem esset iuxta proximam regulam) sed esset tam activa quam passiva, et hoc est plus quam esse activum. Nec deus tantum esset homo, sed tam homo quam deus; nec voluntas esset solum libere elicativa sui actus, sed tam libere quam naturaliter.

15 Nota tamen quod aliqui volentes acceptare tales sensus exclusive communius appropriant tali exclusioni istum terminum exclusivum *pure vel mere*; ut *ens est "pure"* taliter, quando est taliter sine participacione alicuius habentis condicionem oppositam; ut, *res est pure alba*, que est alba sine participacione nigredinis; et sic de aliis denominacionibus qualitatum contrariis. Res enim *est pure naturalis*, quando est naturalis sine participacione artis, violencie, supernaturalitatis, et voluntatis que faciunt vel fecerunt ipsam esse. Ista tamen 25 plus dixerim gracia explanandi sentenciam auctorum iuvenibus quam gracia sic loquendi in sophismatibus, ut et possint concipere sic loquentes et loqui pro loco et in tempore quando libet.

Ex predictis patet quodammodo quomodo dicendum 30 est de exclusivis negativis posterioris ordinis, ut ista; *Sor tantum non est animal*, debet sic exponi, *Sor non est animal et Sor est quodcumque non animal*. *Sor tantum non currit*: *Sor non currit et Sortes est quodcumque non currens*; A est tantum non significans *sicut est*; A est 35 non significans *sicut est*, et A non est non ens non significans *sicut est*; quelibet enim talis convertitur cum propositione non exclusiva iuxta prius dicta. *Chimera tantum non potest esse*: *chimera non potest esse et chimera est quidvis non potens esse*. Et sic de aliis.

Thus it is possible to expound every exclusive proposition by the idea of excess, or more.

It is well to note that some authors, instead of only employing *purely* or *merely*: by which they intend to express the possession of a quality, without any mixture of the contrary. This is only given by the way, however, as a help towards understanding writers on these subjects.

1. tunc *deest* B. 6. est *pro sit* B. 7. sic *deest* A. 16. *gius AB*;
ib, exclusive B. 20. quando B. 21. nominacionibus A. 24, 25. que —
plus *deest* B. 28. in *deest* B. 29. quodammodo quo AB. 31, 35. A *after*
est — et A *deest* B. 38. non *tantum* B. 39. quodlibet B; ib, ceteris B.

some preferring Verum | tamen, sicut dictum est, duplex est opinio de B 21^a
other, and some more, in their exposition.

The particle not also makes a great difference: as *A is only not B, and A is not only B.*

In all such propositions, negative or affirmative, the subject affected by the particle is indefinite in quantity (unless rendered universal from other causes) and the predicate is universal.

Patet eciam quomodo differt exclusiva negativa ab ex- 5
clusiva cuius exclusio ponitur a parte predicati infiniti; ut multum refert dicere: *Sor tantum non est album*, et dicere *Sor est tantum non album*. Patet eciam racio regularum de suppositionibus terminorum proposicionis exclusive, quomodo tam exclusive affirmative quam 10 negative subiectum super quo cadit exclusio stat confuse tantum, si non aliunde fuerit distributum; et cuiuslibet talis exclusive primi ordinis predicatum stat confuse et distributive, subducto quolibet prohibente. Unde bene sequitur, *tantum Sor est animal, Plato est animal; ergo, 15 Plato est Sor.* Sequitur eciam: *tantum Sor non currit, Plato est non currens; ergo, Plato est Sortes;* et sic de ceteris.

When the particle precedes the verb and not the subject; the predicate is indefinite in affirmative and universal in negative propositions.

The exclusive particle does not change the supposition of the subject that it follows; nor of the predicate either.

In the latter case some say that every other predicate is implicitly denied unless it has the same meaning as the one affirmed.

Similiter, sicut in exclusiva affirmativa secundi ordinis cuius exclusio precedit verbum, stat predicatum ceteris 20 paribus immobiliter, sicut in tali negativa stabit mobiliter predicatum de termino infinito; ut si *Sor tantum non est album et Plato est non album*, tunc *Plato est Sortes*. Vel, si capiatur predicatum finitum tunc stat mobiliter respectu subiecti infiniti: ut, si *Sor tantum non est animal, et Plato est animal*, tunc *Plato est non Sor*, et hoc existente subiecto termino singulare.

Similiter, sicud exclusiva sequens subiectum affirmative non mutat suppositum cuiuscunque termini, sic nec quando a parte predicati ponitur, nec quando exclusio 30 contradictrorie est negativa: ut patet in istis, *Sor tantum est animal, Sortes est solum non album, non solum Sor est albus.*

Verumtamen, iuxta opinionem prius recitatam | que ponit quod exclusiva utrobique posita A 32^b

non negativa excludit omne inequum, illi super 35 quod cadit exclusio a subiecto, dicendum esset quod distribuit pro quocunque opposito vel inequo illi ad quod exclusio terminatur. Ut, si *Sor solum videt Platonem, videre Ciceronem* est aliud quam *ridere*

1. et (2?) pro duplex B. 7. vel pro nt A. 11. super quod cadit subiectum B. 13. prima tamen pro predicatum A. 20. tantum pro verbum B. 21, 22. mobiliter deest B. 30. before exclusio quando qch^u A. 31. contradictrio A. 33. album B. 35. negata B; ib. igitur pro illi A. 36. exclusivo; a deest A. 38, 39. sor v. platonem solum B.

Platonem, vel est non eque illi; ergo, Sor non videt Ciceronem.

In omnibus ergo istis opportet diligenter notare subiectum et predicatum et medium descendendi, cum determinacione opinionis tenende; et aliter decepcio est propinqua, etc. Much care must be paid to every point, in order to avoid error.

3. enim pro ergo B.

CAPITULUM DECIMUM.

Exceptive propositions are called, in Logic, only those categoricals in which there is an exceptive term, such as *but* or *except*. Sequitur de exceptivis propositionibus pertractandum. Ubi primo notandum quod, quamvis quelibet proposicio in qua exclusio implicatur vel exceptio dici poterit exceptiva; logici tamen restringunt ad kategoricam in qua ponitur terminus exceptivus cuiusmodi sunt isti termini (et si qui illis equivalent); *preter*, *preterquam et nisi*. Et differunt in hoc quod duo primi excipiunt indifferenter a distribucione affirmativa et negativa; sed tertius non proprie excipit nisi a distribucione negativa. Ista tamen diferencia plus usum loquendi ponderat quam rationem.

Some are affirmative, some negative; all are universal. Different meanings of the different Latin exceptive terms. *Praeter* sometimes signifies excess (*besides*); sometimes diminution (*lessened by*). Examples. The place of the exceptive term in the sentence makes no difference whatever. *Nisi* may either mean *except*, or *if not* (*unless*). Et sunt exceptivarum quedam affirmative et quedam negative. Omnes tamen proprie exceptive sunt universales, ut patet de talibus; *omnis homo preter Sor currit*, *nullus homo preter Sor currit*; *nullus homo nisi Sor currit*, vel *preterquam Sor currit*.¹ Tenetur autem iste terminus, *preter*, quandoque proprie exceptive, ut in exemplis propositis, et quando excessive, excessum significans, ut hic: *preter tres solidos dedi tibi robam* seu *tunicam*; et secundum alios tenetur quandoque diminutive, ut hic: *decem preter 5 sunt 5*. Nec refert sive ille terminus, *preter*, sequatur subiectum sive precedat; ut idem est dicere, *preter Sor nemo currit*, et *nemo preter Sor currit*; et sic de aliis. Ymmo, etsi diccio exceptiva cum suo casuali sequatur totaliter, eadem est sententia, ut hic: *omnis homo currit preter Sor*, et: *omnis homo preter Sor currit*; *nemo scit omnia nisi deus*. Iste autem terminus, *nisi*, quandoque tenetur exceptive, et quandoque condicionaliter; exceptive ut in

1. Cap. *deest AB*. 2. *Initial S in red ink A, deest B*. 4. qd^m eppm quo A. 10. excipitur B; ib. nisi deest B. 18. ille B. 19, 20. excessum — hic above the line A. deest B. 21. tunicam robam sentim B; ib. 2^m a alios B. 22. ut to h' B; ib. 2 (sic) B. 23. preter deest. 25. affirmativis pro aliis B. 28. et — nemo deest A.

exemplis propositis; condicionaliter, quando coniungit proposiciones, ut sic; *tu es homo, nisi non sit homo.*
Et tunc equivalet huic termino, *si non.*

Vocemus ergo solum universalem affirmativam vel negativam cum dicione exceptiva et casuali debite dispositis, exceptivam. In qua, ut antiquitus solet dici, sunt attendenda, scilicet illud a quo fit excepcionem; quod est subiectum, quod vocari solet *totum in quantitate affirmativum vel negativum;* illud respectu cuius fit excepcionem, ut predicatum; diccio excipiens; et pars extra capta, ut eius casuale. Unde regulariter observetur quod quelibet exceptiva affirmativa exponi debet per universalem affirmativam, communicantem cum exceptiva in extremis, addendo subiecto oppositum termini extra capti; et per negacionem cuius subiectum erit terminus extra captus, et predicatum erit synonimum cum priori. Verbi gracia, sic dicto, *omnis homo preter Sor currit,* sic fiat exposicio; *omnis homo non Sor currit et Sor non currit,* maior communicat cum exceptiva in subiecto et predicato, et subiecto additur iste terminus, *non Sor,* qui opponitur termino extra capto; et subiectum minoris est sinonymum cum recto termini extra capti, et predicatum est sinonymum cum predicato exceptive et prime exponentis. Et capitur terminus infinitus et non terminus alietatis, propter causas superius expressas. Quandoque enim non refert exceptivam exponere per illum terminum *aliud,* et quandoque vel erit magna difficultas proporcionare istum terminum, vel non sufficiens exposicio per illum.

A 33^a Et est intelligendum quod negacio | infinitans terminum extra captum infinitabit in comparacione ad verbum. Ut sic, dicto: *omnis homo non albus curret,* infinitatur iste terminus, *non albus,* pro omni homine qui est vel qui erit non albus; ita quod sequitur: *omnis homo non albus curret; ergo, omnis homo qui est vel qui erit non albus curret.* Et si *omnis proposicio non vera potest esse proposicio falsa,* tunc *omnis proposicio que potest esse non vera potest esse proposicio falsa;* et sic intelligendo terminum infinitum non erit

Four points to be considered:
 1. the subject or quantitative whole, from which the exception is made;
 2. the predicate concerning which it is made;
 3. the exceptive particle; and 4. that which is excepted.
Rule: Every affirmative exceptive proposition must be expounded by a universal affirmative, leaving out the exception and adding to the subject the opposite of the thing excepted: and by a negative having the same predicate and the thing excepted for subject.

As: Every A, but B, is C; Every A not B is C, and B is not C.

The reason why *not* is used rather than *other*, is that in certain cases there is very great difficulty with the latter. It must be understood that *not B* means whatever was, is or will be *not B*, etc., according as the proposition to be expounded is affected by

2. hic B. 4. Docemus A. 15. p̄neva B. 18. si fiet A. 20. ille B.
 22. predicato pro recto B; ib. exceptive B. 23, 24. et — et prime deest B. 26. exceptivam deest B. 27. refert after quandoque B.
 31, 32. adverbium AB. 32. currit B. 38, 39. potest after vera — et sic deest B. 30. multitudo B.

tense or any difficultas in assignando differentiam temporis per other modality; according to circumlocucionem verborum, ut dictum est in capitulo the rules given de exposicione universalis affirmative above.

Rule for negatives: the first exponent must be a negative universal, identical with the proposition to be expounded; only, instead of the exception, its opposite is added to the subject; the second must be affirmative, having the same predicate and the thing excepted for subject.

Si autem fuerit exceptiva negativa exponenda, regulariter potest observari quod prima exponens erit universalis negativa, communicans cum exceptiva in utroque extremo, addendo | subiecto oppositum termini extra capti, et 2^a exponens erit affirmativa habens subiectum synonymum cum termino extra capto et predicatum sinonimum cum priori; ut ista proposicio, *nullus homo preter Sor currit*, debet sic exponi, *nullus homo non Sor currit, et Sor currit*. Et vocatur terminus immediatus termino exceptivo, terminus extra captus; quia est signum entis quod implicatur excipi a denominacione predicati. Unde ille antiquus modus loquendi non placet modernis logicis, cum habet sensum preter vim vocis. Expedit tamen sic loqui causa brevitatis; brevitas enim, sicut in uno latere gignit confusionem et intricacionem, sic ex alio latere gignit facilitatem et compendium.

Many causes occur to vary the form of exposition; but we may note those variations that arise from the excepted part of the proposition. V. g. *Every A but B or C is D* and: *Every A but B and C is D*. have very different significations, especially in the case of non-entities, which Wyclif states to be excepted just like entities.

Et accident variaciones in exponendo exceptivam ex quadruplici causa vel quintuplici: puta ratione signi, ratione subiecti, ratione partis extra capte, ratione verbi et ratione predicati. Et quia de aliis patet exemplum in prioribus, ideo solum pono exemplum de diversitate partis extra capte. Multum enim refert dicere, *omnis homo preter Sor vel Platonem currit*, et dicere, *omnis homo preter Sor et Platonem currit*; quia, posito quod uteque illorum sit non currens, et *omnis homo differens ab altero illorum currat*, tunc est prima vera et secunda falsa. 2^a enim non potest esse vera nisi *omnis homo curret*, sic quod nec Sor nec Plato vel saltim alter istorum non esset. Et secundum ponentes non encia non excipi in talibus foret proposicio impossibilis. Ego tamen reputo probabile quod *omnis res preter chimeram est*, et *nulla res nisi chimera non est*; quamvis infinite alie non sunt: sicut patet per exponentes superius positas. Si enim *omnis res preter Sor et Platonem currit* et tam Sortes quam Plato sit res que est non Sor et Plato, sequitur quod illi currunt.

2. est *deest* B. 17. gracia B. 20, 21. *ex*cl** pro ex quadruplici B.

23. ubi *pro* verbi B. 35. partis *deest* A. 28. *mo* = modo B.
32. saltem B; *ib.* istorum *deest* A. 35, 36. et — quamvis *in marg.* A.
37. omnes B. 38. *currant* B.

Ideo potest servari pro regula quod ex omni tali exceptiva cuius terminus extra captus est de copulato extremo vel ad hoc equivalens, inferibilis est universalis affirmativa, cum extremis sinonimis cum huiusmodi exceptiva; ut si *omnis homo preter duos homines sit in Oxonia*, tunc *omnis homo est in Oxonia*. Si *omnis homo preter omnem asinum sit iustus*, tunc *omnis homo est iustus*; et sic de aliis. Et si obiciatur quod antiqua regula que non fallit ponit quod omnis proposicio in parte vera et in parte falsa potest verificari per exceptivam partis false; ex quo videtur, cum ad hoc deserbit exceptio, quod omnis exceptiva implicat alienitatem et quod tales propositiones necessitate sunt vere: sed huic dicitur quod sophista negaret illud esse regulam, cum non sit possibile aliquam propositionem esse mixtim veram et falsam; sed talis est eius intellectus quod quandocumque est universalis aliqua habens alias singulares veras et alias falsas ex similibus terminis, A 33^b potest fieri | exceptiva vera, excipiendo illa singularia 20 falsa; non quidem quod illa universalis fiat vera, nec B 22^b quod eius significatum fiat verum. Et ex illo | intellectu non sequitur consequens argucii; nam exceptio est ordinata ad excipiendum, tam illa que sunt quam illa que non sunt.

25 Et si dicatur quod superfluit illa exceptio, que non sunt: ut cum idem sit *omnis res creata*, *preter illam que non est*, conservatur a deo et *omnis res creata a deo conservatur*, ad quid additur exceptio? concedo; sicut illa superflua infinita alia, que ad aliquem finem 30 modernis temporibus sunt locuta. Nec ex hoc sequitur quod sunt falsa, nec quod omnino superfluent; ut idem est dicere, *omnis homo est*, et *omnis homo existens est*; vel, *omnis homo est dum est*, et tamen talia satis licite sunt locuta et ad finem aliquem utilis, quamvis non ad 35 exprimendum veritatem talem. Et debet fieri exceptio talium falsorum singularium per disiunctionem, vel aliter per terminum partitivum; quia nimis longum est numerare singularia falsa, ut patet in istis; *omnis homo*

2. exceptivus B. 5. si deest B. 6. homo before est deest B. 7. hominem album pro omnem asinum B. 10. habet pro potest B. 13. nece A. 20. 2^a pro illa B. 22. argumentum B. 26. causata B. 28. addatur A. 29. quod illa sicud multa alia superflua B. 30. locata B. 34. locata B.

5—7. These are two very different examples. I have been able to find a proper formula for the former only, in the marginal notes.

As a rule, when the excepted part is composed of copulated terms, the proposition amounts to a universal one. Every A but (*A* and *A'*) is *D*; therefore Every *A* is *D*. It may be said that every proposition can be made absolutely true by rendering it exceptive, and that therefore the exception implies difference between the two propositions:

any proposition will become true if turned into an exceptive one, denying the singulars which are not true; but this proves nothing.

It may be objected that this exception of what is not is superfluous. It is at least not more so than other modes of expression now in use; and it is neither false, nor absolutely superfluous.

Such singular terms should be disjunctively excepted in expounding a proposition of this sort.

which cannot always be expounded by the term *other*: v. g. it does not follow that to be other than a given impossibility is to be possible.

Nothing can differ from what cannot be.

Three corollaries.

I. The exceptive:

Every A but B is C and its prejacent, *Every A is C*, are subcontraries; as both may be false, and in cases where exposition by difference is not allowed, both may be true.

Some may therefore deny that they are opposed, but such only as hold to the differential exposition; the exceptive and its prejacent come to the same, when the verb cannot be predicated of the exception; but not in the case of negatives.

Objections:

1. "When the predicate is not universal, there is no opposition, even for negatives."

But such propositions are either not properly exceptive, or the predicate must be understood universally.

preter Sortem vel Platonem est pluralis; omnis homo preter aliquid istorum (demonstrando mulieres) est masculus; omnis res intellecta, preter illam que non potest esse, est possibilis. Et ex illo exemplo patet quod non universaliter exceptiva debet exponi per signum aletatis; patet 5 quia hec universalis: *omnis res intellecta est possibilis*, est in parte vera et in parte falsa ad sensum positum; et tamen quelibet talis est impossibilis; *omnis res alia quam talis que non potest esse est possibilis*, quia implicat rem posse esse aliam quam talem que non potest esse: 10 quod est contradiccio. Alie sunt multe diversitates exponendi secundum diversitatem termini extra capti: quas omnes exemplariter potes cognoscere ex predictis.

Ex istis specialiter patent tria. Primum, quod quelibet exceptiva et sua preiacens sunt quodammodo 15 contrarie repugnantes; ut iste repugnat: *omne animal, preter hominem, est substancia, et omne animal est substancia*; et dico quod *quodammodo* contrarie repugnant; quia, in terminis accidentalibus et ubi est predicacio indirecta, possunt simul esse false et more subcontrariorum 20 simul vere in illis que non implicant aletatem. Subcontraria enim possunt in terminis accidentalibus et predicacionibus indirectis simul esse vera. Ideo, cum nullum verum, ut videtur, contrariatur vero, negaret aliquis talia subcontraria vel eis similia, esse opposita. 25 Sed exponentibus exceptiva cum terminis aletatis foret illa regula, et non isti vie: cum ex qualibet tali exceptiva cuius verbum non potest predicari de parte extra capta, sequitur sua preiacens. Sed secus est in negativis, in quibus videtur repugnancia plus patere. 30

Et si obicias quod tales exceptive in quibus fit exceptio a predicato non repugnant suis preiacentibus, dum non fuerunt universales vel singulares, sed infinitae; ut patet de talibus: *homo non videt hominem preter seipsum; homo non cognorit mulierem nisi uxorem suam*: dicitur quod ille non sunt proprie exceptive. Ymmo, illis resolutis in exceptivas proprias, tenet regula; ut patet de B 23^a istis: *Nichil videt datus homo, nisi se ipsum; nullam mulierem cognorit datus homo, nisi uxorem suam*: et sic de ceteris.

1. philosophus B. 1. impossibilis A; ib. patet *deest* A. 5. q̄ h̄ A; ib. intellectiva A. 20. f̄ v̄a AB. 21. fa v̄a AB. 20. in accidentibus A. 25. om̄ esse B. 26. ēn above the line A. 27. sed *fro* et B. 30. p̄ B. 31. quōd *deest* B. 35. *preter deest* B; ib. *preter pro nisi* B. 36. tenetur A.

A 34^a Et si secundo forcius obicias quod possibile sit *omnem hominem preter Sor excipi*: quo posito, patet quod Sor excipitur in ista exceptiva, et per consequens Sor excipitur; et sic exceptiva et suum preiacens sunt compossibilia; et idem solet communiter argui de hoc sophistice: *Tantum exclusum est exclusum*; et aliis que iudicantur esse insolubilia. Sed dicitur quod contradictiorum claudit *omnem hominem preter Sor excipi*, quia eo ipso quo sit Sor, excipitur ab excepcione; et sic excipitur, quamvis non sit. Et sic est necessarium quod *tantum exclusum est exclusum*. Verumtamen quantum ad imposiciones communiter factas de istis terminis *exclusum*, *exceptum*, etc., quod nichil sit *exclusum vel exceptum*, nisi quod excluditur vel excipitur in data exclusiva vel exceptiva: certum est quod hoc est impossibile. Et si ponatur terminos sic significare, admittatur; et respondeatur communiter sicut in obligacionibus docetur. Necesse est enim quod multa sint exclusa vel excepta: ymmo quod quilibet sit *exclusum vel exceptum*; ut necessario, *deus excluditur a creacione passiva*; et necessario *quilibet creatum excluditur a primitate creacionis active*.

Sed ulterius notandum quod exceptive, sicut exclusive, exponi possunt gracia pluralitatis vel gracia negacionis; ut sic, dicto: *non dedi tibi nisi quatuor*, potest habere talem sensum gracia pluralitatis: *non dedi tibi plus quam quatuor*, et *dedi tibi quatuor*, vel talem sensum gracia negacionis vel alietatis: *non dedi tibi non quatuor et dedi tibi quatuor*; et quilibet talis sensus est impossibilis. Et talem sensum contingit imponi talibus: *Sor non est nisi sophista*, posito quod sit magister et sophista, rector, prebendarius, geometer, et sic de infinitis titulis vel predicabilibus non sinonimis: ut dictum est de exclusivis. Et patet eciam ex dictis quod illud anti-quum dictum non habet magnum colorem: "Si tot excipiuntur quot supponuntur, excepcion est impropria"; necessario enim tot excipiuntur quot supponuntur; ymmo communiter in eadem exceptiva tot excipiuntur quot supponuntur; ut hic: *nulla res nisi chimera vel res que*

2. "When the verb of the exceptive means itself *to except*, the exception is affirmed in the prejacent, and thus they are not opposed. Thus, if every A but B is excepted, B being the exception, every A is excepted."

But this implies self-contradiction. A peculiar sense may be given to the words *excluded* etc. restraining them to apply only to the proposition in question.

This is impossible; but if such a sense be imposed, answers ought to be made as in the exercise of obligations.

Exceptives may be expounded by negation or plurality:
I have given only 4 means I have not given more than 4 and I have given 4:
or, I have not given not 4 and I have given 4:
the latter sense being impossible, as also expositions by difference.
A is only B, meaning A is nothing else but B, is necessarily false.

1. est *pro* sit B. 4. for *above the line* A. 12. impost A. 16. potnitur B. 17. *quitnt' = conformiter?* B. 20. causacione B. 21. quodlibet causa B. 25. et *dedi tibi nisi quatuor vel pro* potest habere B. 31, 32. posito — rector *deest* B. 32. et geometer B; *ib.* multis B. 38, 39. ymmo — ut hic *deest* A.

In this sense *non est non est*. Verumtamen non est multum utilis the rule that no modus loquendi dicere: *omnis homo preter hominem exceptive can* properly except *omnem currit; uterque istorum preter istum vel alterum as many things as it implies, is not true; and is only so in this sense: that to say Every A (except every A) is B, is useless.* The subject should be as a whole, and the thing excepted as a part of it: *Ass not being comprised in the meaning of man, no man, except an ass, runs, is a faulty exceptive.*

II. The supposition of exceptive terms. The subject, taken together with the excepted term denied of it, distributes the predicate. The term excepted is supposed indeterminately as regards the predicate, if capable of indetermination, and not otherwise distributed. *If capable of indetermination; for it may be singular by its nature.* And not otherwise distributed: for it may, either by an added sign or its own meaning, become distributed.

In this sense *non est non est*. Verumtamen non est multum utilis the rule that no modus loquendi dicere: *omnis homo preter hominem exceptive can* properly except *omnem currit; uterque istorum preter istum vel alterum as many things as it implies, is not true; and is only so in this sense: that to say Every A (except every A) is B, is useless.* The subject should be as a whole, and the thing excepted as a part of it: *Ass not being comprised in the meaning of man, no man, except an ass, runs, is a faulty exceptive.*

II. The supposition of exceptive terms. The subject, taken together with the excepted term denied of it, distributes the predicate. The term excepted is supposed indeterminately as regards the predicate, if capable of indetermination, and not otherwise distributed. *If capable of indetermination; for it may be singular by its nature.* And not otherwise distributed: for it may, either by an added sign or its own meaning, become distributed.

ista tamen est bona sentencia, quod oportet ad hoc quod exceptiva sit propriæ dicta, quod significatum subiecti intelligatur secundum rationem cuiusdam tocius in comparacione ad significatum termini extra capti: ut sunt superiora in comparacione ad inferiora. Animal enim commune est quoddam totum in comparacione ad hominem; et homo communis in comparacione ad istum vel ad istos singulares; et hinc credo ortum esse modum loquendi B 23^b de excepcione fienda a toto in quantitate. Et patet quomodo iste sunt improprie: *nullus homo preter asinum currit; Nullus asinus preter istum hominem currit, nullus homo preter animal erit; et cetera similia.*

Secundo principaliter patet ex dictis quomodo termini exceptivi supponunt. Unde quo ad suppositionem totalis subiecti potest regulariter observari quod cuiuslibet exceptive aggregatum ex subiecto et opposito termini extra capti supponit mobiliter in comparacione ad terminum predicatum. Unde sequitur: *omnis homo preter Sor currit; iste est homo non Sor; ergo iste currit. Nullus homo preter Sor currit; iste est homo non Sor; ergo, iste non currit;* et sic de singulis. Quo ad supp- 25 sicionem termini extra capti potest regulariter observari quod cuiuslibet exceptive pars extra capta, capax confusionis, non aliunde confusa stat confuse tantum, indeterminate, in comparacione ad predicatum actum respiciens excipiendi. Ut patet hic: *nullum animal preter hominem currit; non enim sequitur ex hoc disiuncte A 34^b vel copulative quod nullum animal preter Sor currit, vel nullum animal preter Platonem currit etc.* Et addidi terminum, *capax.* quia quandoque est terminus extra captus discretus quod non est capax talis confusionis; 30 ut hic: *omnis homo preter istum hominem differt a papa.* Et addo istum terminum: *non aliunde confusa,* quia

3. omnem deest B. 4. currit vel est sor B. 7. eiusdem B.
8, 9. significatum — inferiora deest B. 11. communiter A. 15. currit — nullus deest B. 16. currit B. 17. sed pro secundo A. 18. exceptive B.
19. quod deest A. 23. non currit after ergo iste B. 24, 25. Nullus — quo ad deest A. 27, 28. confisionis captarum pro capax confusionis A.
29. indeterminante AB. 30. exinde A, excludendi B. 33. addo istum.
34. captarum pro capax A. 35. capturam pro capax A. 36. hominem deest B.

quandoque ratione signi additi, et quandoque gracia materie, stat terminis extra captus mobiliter, saltem in comparacione ad predicatum, non attendendo exclusionem; ut patet in istis tribus exemplis: *nullum animal preter omnem hominem currit; Plato est homo, ergo Plato currit. Nullum animal preter hominem est animal rationale vel est; Plato est homo: ergo, Plato est animal rationale et est. Omne animal preter chimeram virit, ergo omne animal, preter istam et istam chimeram (et sic de aliis) virit.*

Quo ad suppositionem predicati, est eciam regulariter observandum quod cuiuslibet exceptive predicatum confusionis capax non aliunde prohibitum supponit mobiliter, vel in comparacione ad extra captum terminum, vel ad infinitum terminum extra capti. Verbi gracia, in exceptiva affirmativa supponit predicatum mobiliter in comparacione infiniti termini extra capti; ut si *omnis homo preter Sor currit*, et *hoc est currens*, tunc *hoc est non Sor*. Sed in exceptiva negativa supponit mobiliter in comparacione ad terminum extra captum, ut si *nullum animal preter Sor currit*, et *hoc animal currit*, tunc *hoc animal est Sor*. Et cavendum est de mediis et terminis respectu quorum sient tales suppositiones; talia enim predicata, sicut terminos extra captos, pretereunt multa confundencia disparium naturarum; et ideo dispariter valde confundunt.

Ex predictis insertur 3^o principaliter quod cuiuslibet exceptive affirmative vel negative sunt universalis affirmativa et exclusiva affirmativa convertibles apcius assignate. Ista regula probatur ex hoc quod istarum trium specierum propositionis in eisdem terminis sunt exponentes convertibles; ut, captis istis tribus: *nichil preter hominem currit, tantum homo currit et omne currens est homo*; que sunt A, B, C; patet quod exponentes A sunt iste: *nichil non homo currit, et homo currit*; et exponentes B sunt iste: *homo currit et nichil non homo currit*, quod non est nisi eadem copulativa conversa; et exponentes C sunt iste; *currens est homo*,

The predicate has a universal supposition as regards the negative of the excepted term in affirmative, and the term itself in negative propositions.

1. quandoque before ratione deest A. 2. mor A. 4. illius exceptionis pro tribus exemplis A. 8. et est deest B. 9. simulibus pro aliis B. 11. exceptive B. 12. 13. captarum confusionis A. 16. mor A. 17. ad infinitum terminum B. 22. et sic B. 23. et de B; ib. sunt B. 25. precedunt B. 27. interruntur B. 32. tribus propositionibus B. 33. currit after homo deest B.

et nichil est currens quod non sit homo: quarum prima convertitur cum prima exponente et secunda convertitur cum secunda exponente. Et sic universaliter ad omnibus aliis. Cum ergo, sicut exponentes expositorum ad exponentes, sic exposita ad exposita, sequitur generaliter regulam esse veram.

But there are difficulties in applying this rule for copulated terms and such as are not in the nominative: in which case some deny its application. Example of a universal proposition that it is hard to turn into another.

Sed difficultas est in obliquis et aliis terminis coniunctis invenire illa tria sic proporcionabilia. Ideo multi negant illam esse regulam in coniunctis terminis vel obliquis; ut, posito quod *omnis homo habeat duos asinos*, unum currentem et alium non currentem; tunc *cuiuslibet hominis asinus currit*, sicud et *cuiuslibet hominis asinus non currit*; et tamen non *tantum currens est hominis asinus*, quia *aliud quam currens est cuiuslibet hominis asinus*. Nec sequitur quod *tantum asinus hominis est currens*: quia cum universali stat quotlibet homines currere. Nec sequitur quod *tantum currens quod est hominis est asinus*; quia stat cum casu quod unus asinus qui nullius sit hominis asinus currat, vel qui sit communis ad omnes homines. Et tales sunt instancie de aliis terminis coniunctis, tam respectu verborum ampliatorum, quam respectu | aliorum verborum de A 35^a preterito et futuro.

My plan for solving these sentences, so that the universal terms be in the nominative, and 2. to assign a corresponding, exclusive and exceptive. Thus, Every man's ass runs becomes: Every man has an ass that runs; of every couple of of every couple of contradictions contradictriorum alterum est verum, convertitur ista exclusiva: tantum habens asinum currentem est homo, et ista exceptiva nichil preter habentem asinum currentem est homo. Cum ista eciam universalis: quorumlibet parium contradictriorum alterum est verum, convertitur ista exclusiva: tantum habens alteram partem veram est par contradictiones contradictriorum; et ista exceptiva: nichil nisi habens one is true, becomes Every alteram partem veram est par contradictiones. Hec couple of contradictions enim universalis; omne par contradictiones has one of its parts true;

- | | | |
|--|-----------------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| 4. sint pro sicut B. | 8. qd ^e A. | 14. cuius pro cuiuslibet A; deest B. |
| 16. qd ^e B; ib. quodlibet A; quoslibet B. | 19. asinus before currat deest B; | |
| ib. sit deest B. | 22. ampliator ^e A. | 24, 25. Certum — unde deest A. |
| 25. ntar B | 32. habens B; deest A | 33, 34. quodlibet contradictionum A. |
| 36, 37. et — hec deest B. | | |

alteram partem veram, convertitur cum prima universalis. Hec etiam universalis: *cuilibet homini similatur asinus vel obedit bestia*, convertitur cum ista: *omnis homo habet habitudinem ad asinum sibi similem vel bestiam obedientem*; et per consequens talis erit exclusiva; *tantum habens habitudinem ad asinum sibi similem vel bestiam obedientem est homo*. Et talis sua exceptiva: *nichil nisi habens habitudinem ad asinum sibi similem vel bestiam obedientem est homo*. Hec etiam: *10 omnem hominem videt asinus*, convertitur cum ista, *omnis homo habet habitudinem ad asinum ridentem hominem*, vel talem, *omnis homo videtur ab asino*, et patet de sua exclusiva et exceptiva. Hec etiam: *ab omni asino differt homo*, convertitur cum ista: *omnis 15 asinus ab homine differt*; cui equipollent hec: *tantum ab B 24^b homine differens est asinus* | et hec: *nichil, nisi ab homine, differens est asinus*. Hec etiam: *omni bruto utitur homo*, convertitur cum ista: *omnis homo habet usum bruti*, vel ista: *omne brutum est usum ab homine*; et patet exclusiva et exceptiva. Hec etiam: *omnem hominem potest Sor videre*, convertitur cum ista: *omnis homo potest rideri a Sor*. Et patet quod hec erit exclusiva secum convertibilis: *tantum quod potest rideri a Sor potest esse homo*; et hec sua exceptiva: *nichil nisi 25 quod potest rideri a Sor potest esse homo*: et sic de ceteris quibuscumque.

Nec movet tales universales non habere exclusivas et exceptivas secum convertibiles, ex hoc quod non precise in eisdem terminis sunt signande: quia per idem mille tales propositiones convertentur per se vel per accidens. Sufficit ergo de similibus terminis et simili sentencia invenire exclusivam et exceptivam convertibiles cum quacunque universalis affirmativa de inesse; quia hoc dicit regula, et est verum. Et patet 35 veritas talium sophismatum, *tantum verum erit verum; tantum existens potest esse filius tuus vel famulari tibi; tantum papa potest absolvare te a quocunque peccato*; et sic de ceteris. Verumtamen, iuxta sensum excludendi gratia pluralitatis, non essent talia concedenda; quia

some ass
resembles every
man: Every
man has
relation with
an ass
resembling
him;

an ass sees
every man;
Every man is
seen by an ass;
and many
others like
these.

It does not
matter that the
terms are
changed, if the
sense remains
the same.

Such logicians
as exclude
exposition by
the word 'more',
are driven to
deny evident
truths, v. g.
only the true
will be true.

7—9. homo — homo *deest* A. 13. de *deest* A. 15, 16. asinus — asinus *deest* A. 18, 19. ista — ista *deest* A. 19. *visum* A. 21. *pt'* A. 24, 25. homo — homo *deest* B. 30. tales B; *ib.* *convertentur* B. 32. *mensura pro* sentencia A. 35. *v*it*s* A; *v*it*s* B. 36. *episcopus* B.

They would have to expound thus: *The True will be true, and nothing not true ex equo will be true;* which is false; for every being has a multitude of attributes unequally true *et if,* An individual man is not a man *ex equo,* for then he would mean the same thing as ‘a man’.

iuxta illum sensum videtur mihi quod prima foret sic exponenda: *verum erit verum, et nichil non ex equo verum erit verum;* et sic de similibus. Unde talibus foret tales universales signande: *Omne verum ex equo erit verum.* Et remanerent omnes tales exclusive secundum 5 talem sensum impossibilis, cum non contingit assignare aliquod ens quin de illo sunt multa communia ineque predicabilia; et per consequens non contingit assignare aliquod ens quod ex equo est alicuiusmodi. Si enim Sor ex equo esset homo, tunc non subiceretur predicatio superioris vel inferioris, vel predicacioni per accidens. Et tales sensus decet sophistas cognoscere ut post delapsum a via sciant ad istam viam divertere et a redargucionis periculo se salvare.

Examples of the second part of the rule; i.e. the assigning of corresponding exclusives and universals to the exceptive propositions.

These complications however give more trouble than profit, and I prefer to let them alone.

De hoc tamen sum certus, quod quelibet affirmativa habet convertibilitatem cum negativa, et qualiscunque proposicio cum qualibet, ultra hoc quod nos scimus B 25^a discutere. Scio enim multos modos dicendi probabiles 35

Exempla alterius partis regule sunt talia: *Omnis 15 homo preter Sor currit.* | *Omnis homo non Sor currit A 35^b* pro tempore pro quo ipse non currit; et tantum currens pro tempore pro quo Sor non currit est homo non-Sor: que omnia convertuntur. *Omne animal preter hominem currit;* et *omne animal idem non-homini currit pro tempore 20 pro quo homo non currit;* et tantum currens pro tempore pro quo homo non currit est animal homini non idem; que eciam convertuntur. *Cuiuslibet hominis asinus preter brunellum currit;* et *omnis homo habens asinum non brunellum habet ipsum currentem pro tempore quo brunellus non 25 currit;* et tantum habens asinum currentem pro tempore quo brunellus non currit est homo habens asinum non brunellum: que eciam videntur converti. Sed quia maius fastidium est sollicitari circa tales conglutinaciones in huiusmodi propositionibus quam profectus, ideo malo me 30 et meos sequaces sine huiusmodi sollicitatione preterire.

But it is undeniable that propositions can be converted one with another beyond the extent of our knowledge:

2—5. ex equo verum — erit verum *deest* A. 6. contingit *trice* B.
7. aliquod *deest* B; *ib.* quando *pro* quin A. 8. secundarie significare *pro* assignare. 11. aut *pro* vel *before* predicacioni. 13. via propria B.
18. quo sor; pro *deest* B. 20, 21. preter hominem non currit idem *pro* idem currens A. 25. pro quo B. 28. magis *pro* maius B. 29. faciendum A; *ib.* et *pro* in A. 30. pfectis A. 33. et qualicunque A.
35. nos *pro* modos B; *ib.* pbabile A.

26. We have already seen (p. 97, and note) the word *brunellus*, but with a context that did not enable us to determine its signification.

in materia de exclusivis et exceptivis, quos tenendo oportet aliter dicere quam est dictum: ut aliqui generaliter exponunt per istum terminum *aliud*; et sunt tripartiti; ut quidam concedunt omne nominabile esse, 5 quidam vero dicunt omnia que fuerunt vel erunt, esse. Et quidam concedunt omnia talia: *tantum B instans erit instans, nichil preter filium est deus*; et sic de aliis. Quantum ad exceptivas dicitur, eciam satis probabiliter, quod terminus super quem cadit excepcionem potest 10 supponere simpliciter pro suo primario significato, vel personaliter pro quolibet eius supposito. Et iuxta istam equivocationem in suppositione est varie respondendum; ut, iuxta primam suppositionem, si *omne animal preter asinum currit*, tunc similiter, *nullus asinus currit*. Quantum ad exclusivam negativam potest 15 eciam regulariter observari quod cuilibet exclusive negative tam exceptiva affirmativa quam universalis negativa est convertibilis proporcionabiliter assignata. Ex quo correlative patet quod omnis exclusiva negativa 20 et omnis exceptiva vel universalis negativa cum tali exclusiva convertibilis antecedet ad universalem affirmativam communicantem in terminis cum eadem. Exempli gratia, cum ista exclusiva, *tantum homo non currit*, convertitur hec universalis: *nullum non currens est non homo*; et ista exceptiva: *omne ens preter hominem currit*. Et cum ista: *tantum chimera non potest esse*, convertitur ista: *omne ens preter chimeram potest esse*: et ista: *nullum quod non potest esse, potest esse non chimera*: quod est necessarium, cum suum oppositum 30 sit impossibile. Et cum ista, *tantum substancia non est accidens*, convertitur ista: *omne ens preter substanciam est accidens*, et ista: *nullum non accidens est non substancia*. Omnia tamen ista tria sunt impossibilia, cum necessario sint multa encia, ut veritates de 35 possibili, de preterito, et futuro; et veritates negative,

for there are many manners of expounding that would require quite a different theory.

Those who expound by the idea of difference are divided; some admit that every thing *is* that has a name; others allow that the past and the future *are*. Others say that nothing exists but at a given moment.

If the supposition of the term excepted is abstract or personal, the exposition must be varied accordingly. There can be found for every negative exclusive affirmative, a corresponding exceptive and a universal negative. Examples.

As for this one: Only substance is not an accident, and its convertibles,

1. et de B. 2. oporteret B; *ib.* unde *pro* ut B. 5. non *pro* vero A.
6. tamen B. 7. et *pro* erit B; *ib.* ceteris B. 8. Quantum ad exceptivas
deest A; *ib.* probatur A. 10. corre*e* A; corre*re* B. 20. affirmativa A.
22. comitatem A. 24. illa B. 26, 27. potest esse — potest esse *deest* A.
28. potest esse before non *deest* A. 34. inmedia*ta* *pro* multa A.

33. *Impossibilita*. They are however famous axioms of the School. But they interfere with Wyclif's conception of universal realities, which cannot be accidents, and still less substances in the ordinary sense.

we must note
that they are
false, for many
things are
neither; unless
we widen the
meaning of
substance.

And then,
substance
becoming the
same as *being*,
it would
follow that an
accident is a
non-entity,
something
besides being or
other than a
being.

A similar case
occurs with
exclusive
propositions
when they have
transcendental
ampliative
terms.

Thus, *Nothing*
not understood
is a not-man
is necessary;
yet its changed
form, *only man*

is not
understood,

is false.

But we must
notice that
such
propositions
cannot be
properly
exclusive, since

the
transcendental
term (*v. g.*
understood) can
be excluded
from nothing.

And the
proposition:
Only man is
not understood,
is rightly
convertible
with: *No non-*

que nec sunt substancie nec accidentia. Extendendo tamen nomen substancie ad omne ens inherens, foret concedendum talia esse substancias. Et tunc non sequeretur ex ista exclusiva quod *tantum ens non sit accidens* propter transcendenciam subiecti exclusive negative, quamvis arguitur ab inferiori ad suum superius a parte subiecti proposicionis exclusive. Cum ista tamen exclusiva, *tantum ens non est accidens*, convertitur ista exceptiva affirmativa: *Omne ens preter ens est accidens*, supposita eius congruitate, quam satis consonum est 10 admittere, sicut admittimus congruitatem istius, *omne ens aliud ab ente est accidens*. Videtur tamen michi quod universalis affirmativa de terminis infinitis compositis non convertitur cum tali exclusiva negativa, cum necessarium sit *nullum non accidens esse non ens*, eo | 15 quod impossibile est *aliquid non accidens esse non ens*. A 36^a

Et idem videtur de exclusivis habentibus predicata terminos transcendentibus ampliativos; ut sunt tales termini, *intellectum, significatum, apprehensum* etc. Nam | hoc est B 25^b falsum: *tantum homo non intelligitur*; et tamen hoc est 20 necessarium: *nullum non intellectum est non homo*: cum suum oppositum sit impossibile, ponens aliquod ens esse non intellectum. Nec inveni de aliis convertenciam talem deficere. Potest tamen dici quod quelibet talis exclusiva negativa cuius subiectum est transcendentis 25 non est congrua, sicut nec exceptiva secum convertibilis; quia transcendentis non potest excludi ab aliquo. Et sic tollitur prima instancia, dicendo quod antecedens non est congruum vel perfectum. Et quoad 2^m dicitur quod talis est universalis negativa: *nullum non ens in- 30 telligitur non homo*; quod est eque impossibile sicut exclusiva negativa. Et corollarium patet ex hoc quod omnis talis exclusiva infert exceptivam affirmativam habentem universalem affirmativam alteram eius exponentem; ergo, omnis talis exclusiva infert universalem 35 affirmativam; et per idem omnis universalis negativa secum convertibilis. Omnis etiam exceptiva negativa convertibilis est cum exclusiva affirmativa; et illa cum

1. non *pro* nec before sunt B. 2. non inherens B. 4. tali *pro* ista B. 5. sibi *pro* subiecti B. 7. tantum *pro* tamen A. 8, 9. convertitur — accidentis twice AB. 12. negativa B. 16. quod cum B; ib, sit *pro* est B. 17. pta A. 18. ampliaciones B; ib, scilicet termini B 19. etc. deest B. 21. int^m A. 23. int^m A; unter B. 30. erit *pro* est B.

universalis affirmativa: et patet totum corollarium. Nota tamen quod nec quelibet universalis negativa infert exceptivam affirmativam aut exclusivam negativam; nec quelibet exceptiva affirmativa infert exclusivam negativam.

5 Ideo, quando sic inferunt, hoc est gracia terminorum.

In ipsis autem inveni maiorem sollicitudinem quam profectum. Sequitur de modalibus.

1. et ita B; *ib.* Non pro Nota. 2. nec *deest* A. 5. inferuntur B.
7. etc. *pro* Sequitur de modalibus B.

entity is understood, that is a not man, being as false as the former.
Remark that not every universal negative can be turned into an affirmative exceptive, or an exclusive negative proposition; nor can every affirmative exceptive infer a negative exclusive one.

CAPITULUM DECIMUM PRIMUM.

This chapter deals with modal, viz., *necessary* and *impossible* propositions.

Any term modifying the sense of the *nexus* (or *copula*) is modal: as, *true*, *false*; *necessary*, *contingent*, etc.; *known*, *doubted*, etc.

But the four terms, *necessary*, etc. besides the modification they bring, are opposed to each other.

Sequitur de modalibus pertractandum; et primo de necessario et impossibili, propter eorum connexionem. Omni enim necessario opponitur impossibile, et econtra; et ideo, sicut cetera opposita, eidem subiacent discipline.⁵

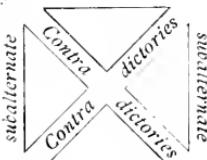
Primo tamen videndum est in communi qui termini faciunt propositiones modales. Et videtur michi probabiliter posse dici omnem terminum determinativum connexi natum facere propositionem modalem; ut sunt isti termini: *verum*, *falsum*, et quatuor famosi termini modales, scilicet: *necessarium*, *contingens*, etc.; cum ipsis terminis: *scitum*, *dubitatum*, *creditum*, *ignoratum*, *intellectum*, *significatum*, et termini consimiles, etc. Omnes enim tales nati sunt supponere pro modo et determinare dictum propositionis.

Quatuor tamen famosi termini modales, scilicet:¹⁵ *necessarium*, *impossibile*, *possibile* et *contingens*, superaddunt super significatum dicti eius qualitatem et condiciones contrarias, contradictorias, et subalternas et subcontrarias secundum figuram quadrangularem propositionum simplicium *de inesse*. Et ideo significanter²⁰

1. Cap. *deest* AB. 2. Initial S in blue ink A; *deest* B. 3. *componit* B. 8. *determinatum* AB; *ib.* complexi B. 9. propositionem *deest* B; *ib.* tales *pro* isti B. 10, 11. scilicet — cum *above the line* A. 13. ceteri *pro* termini B; *ib.* etc. *deest* B. 17, 18. contradicções *pro* et condiciones A. 18. contradictorias *deest* B.

20. *De inesse*. See the figure and explanation in the first part of *Logica*.

A is necessary. *Contraries* A is impossible.



A is possible. *Subcontraries* A is contingent.

We must add to this diagram the remark that in the idea of Aristotle, *necessary* means merely "impossible not to be", and *contingent* "possible not to be".

facit de illis philosophus mencionem. Sunt ergo isti termini: *necessarium* et *impossibile* multiplices. Quandoque enim omne utile dicitur *necessarium*; ut *pecunia* et *panni*. Quandoque res quam oportet esse; ut *deus*. Quandoque sumitur pro quacunque veritate que non potest non esse; ut *me non esse asinum*; quandoque pro veritate secundum quid vel condicionaliter *necessaria*; ut *passio frigidi applicata calido sufficienti*, et quandoque modaliter per viam circumlocucionis supplendo cum alio vicem verbi; ut *hic: necessarium vel necesse est te fuisse*; hoc est *oportet vel requiritur te fuisse*. Et tres ultime significaciones proporcionales duabus primis pertinent logico.

B 20^a Unde *necessarium* tertio modo dictum est tripliciter subdivisum. Aliquid enim est per se et primo *necessarium*, ut *deum esse*; aliquid est per se secundo *necessarium*, quod nec potest nec potuit nec poterit non esse; ut *diametrum non esse cometrum*; et aliquid quod non potest non esse sed potuit; ut *me fuisse*; et illud vocatur A 36^b per accidens | *necessarium*. Et omnia ista *necessaria* convenient in hoc quod non possunt non esse; sed differunt in hoc quod primum est per se sed non ab alio, secundum est ab alio sed non potuit non esse; sed tertium est per accidens *necessarium*, quia est 25 *necessarium* quod potuit non esse.

Si autem sumatur *necessarium* secundum quid, hoc contingit tripliciter: vel quod sit *necessitas antecedens*, vel *consequens*, vel *concomitans*. *Antecedens* ut causa contingentis, inferens posterius naturaliter; ut *deum velle Sor esse* se habet ad *Sor esse*. Et dicitur *necessitas*, antecedens, quia *necessario*, illo posito, ponitur *Sor esse*; et illud est *necessitas consequens*. *Necessitas concomitans* est veritas contingens determinate *concomitans alteram*; ut *me esse tecum in hoc instanti*, et omne con- 35 tingens determinate verum. Nec sunt ista tria distincta ex opposito; cum contingit idem respectu diversorum esse *necessarium antecedens*, *necessitatem consequentem*, et

General meanings of *necessary*:
 1. what is useful;
 2. the absolute Being;
 3. any absolute truth;
 4. any event that must follow certain conditions;
 5. it stands for the verb *must*: and the 3 last meanings are the logician's special province.

Special divisions:
Necessary, as above (3), has three significations.
 1. A first self-necessary truth;
 2. A secondary self-necessary truth that never was nor will be untrue;
 3. an accidentally necessary truth, that cannot, but might have been untrue.

Relative necessity is divided into *antecedent* when its existence causes the existence of another; *consequent*, when its existence is caused by antecedent necessity; and *concomitant*, when it merely accompanies another event. These are not opposed, and

1. *fecit* B. 2. *et deest* B. 3. *inutile* A. 4. *quam deest* B.
 8. *applicato* B. 10. *ubi* A; *vi* B. 11. *est before* et *deest* A. 16. *enim pro est* B. 20. *ans* B. 31. *antecedens deest* A. 37. *ans* AB.

18. *Cometrum* must mean here *commensurabilem*. In other parts of Logica, *diameter* is generally feminine.

the same thing necessitatem concomitantem. Omne namque verum est
 may be
 necessary in all aliquo istorum modorum necessarium. Et ideo sophiste non
 necessary in all the three ways. acceptant istas significaciones. Conveniunt autem omnes

All three are contingent in themselves and only conditionally necessary; but antecedent necessity implies something that naturally follows, consequent to something that precedes by nature, both being at the same time; as a *lunar eclipse* and the relative positions of the sun, moon and earth.
 Concomitant necessity excludes all idea of cause on either side.
 A three-fold subdivision of antecedent necessity: necessity of *volition*, or *nature*, and of coercion: as God causes anything by *volition*, fire burns by *nature*, and the robber's captive pays a ransom by *coercion*. The two latter exclude liberty of action.
 We are not, however, bound to admit any of these expressions. I give them only to point out in what sense they are used. *Impossible* has similar divisions; the

iste necessitates in hoc quod sunt absolute contingentes et condicionaliter vel secundum quid necessarie; ut ⁵ *equus est necessarius ex suppositione*, puta *ad equitandum*, et *navis, ad navigandum*; sed racio prime differt a ratione secunde necessitatis ex hoc quod prima necessitas dicitur in comparacione ad naturaliter posterius, ipsis tamen necessitatibus temporaliter coequis; et racio ¹⁰ secunde necessitatis e contrario dicitur in comparacione ad causam ipsa naturaliter priorem, sed tempore coequem; ut *eclipsis lune est necessitas consequens ad dyametralem interpositionem terre inter solem et lunam*, que est respectu illius necessitatis antecedens, et sic ¹⁵ quilibet effectus dicitur in comparacione ad causam aliquam necessitas consequens, et in comparacione ad eius effectum necessitas antecedens. Tertia etiam necessitas dicit determinacionem ad esse cum alio, sine hoc quod alterum sit causa reliqui vel causatum. ²⁰

Et est de necessitate antecedentis ulterius triplex subdivisio, cum aliqua sit talis necessitas *volitionis*; ut si volicio mea vel volicio dei sit causa necessitans aliud non coacta; alia necessitas *naturalis*, ut necessitas qua ignis applicatus ad combustibile subordinans agit vel ²⁵ incipit agere; sed tercias, necessitas *coaccionis*, est necessitas qua predo cogit suum captivum ipsum redimere; et ista sonat in indigenciam. | Et iste duo posteriores necessitates excludunt libertatem a sic necessitante. Istas tamen significaciones plus exprimo ³⁰ gracia concipiendi autores quam gracia sic loquendi. Videlur enim quod gracia brevitatis fuerunt tales significaciones introduce: et ideo non tenetur logicus nisi voluntarie huiusmodi significaciones acceptare.

Conformis autem multiplicitas est significacionis istius ³⁵ termini *impossibile*: ut aliquid est *simpliciter impossibile*, scilicet quod non potest esse, ut *hominem esse asinum*, et aliquid dicitur *impossibile secundum quid*; puta illud

7. et *deest* A. 8. necessitatis *deest* B. 11. e — dicitur *deest*; e contra A.

12. 13. coequam B. ^{20.} *tm pro causatum* B. 21. antecedentibus A. 21. coactum AB; ib. est *pro* alia B; ib. ut necessitas *deest* A. ^{26.} necessitas *deest* B. 27. quam B. 27, 28. redimire A. 30. *necitate* AB. 38. aliud B; ib. tale *pro* illud.

quod a data causa non potest fieri, cum sit factibile. Et simpliciter impossibilium aliquid est per se primo impossibile, ut *deum non esse*, aliquid per se secundo impossibile; ut *idem simul esse et non esse*, et talia que non possunt nec potuerunt esse; aliud aut est per accidens, ut illud quod non potest esse sed potuit condam esse; ut *me non fuisse*. Et ut breviter dicam, quot modis dicitur *necessarium*, tot modis correspondentibus sumendum est *impossibile*. Nec solum significata 10 proposicionum sunt necessaria vel impossibilia, sed denominative et improprie proposiciones ille. Et tot modis dicuntur proposiciones esse necessarie vel impossibiles, quot modis significata sua primaria sunt necessaria vel impossibilia.

absolutely and the relatively impossible;
what is primarily, what is secondarily impossible by its own essence; and what is only accidentally impossible; in short, the meanings of impossibility answer to those of necessity.

As sophists admit no other necessity or impossibility but that which is absolute, we shall take that meaning, and show how necessary and impossible propositions (i. e. propositions modified by those terms) should be expounded.

A 37^a terminorum exponi | debeant. Vocatur enim proposicio 20 necessaria, si primarie significat sicut necesse est esse; et impossibilis, si primarie significat sicut non potest esse, ut dictum est in principio tractatus proximi. Sed dicitur proposicio de necessario vel de impossibili, dum talis terminus participatur ab illa, sive fuerit necessaria, 25 sive impossibilis vel contingens; et sic de aliis modalibus sencendum.

Rule: Every 'necessary' proposition, if it has to be expounded according to that term, must be expressed by a copulative, of which the first part expresses its meaning without the modal term, and the second is an 'impossible' proposition, having contradictory terms.
Examples.

Unde potest pro regula observari quod quelibet proposicio de necessario ratione talis termini exponenda exponi debet per copulativam, cuius prima pars erit 30 proposicio de *necesse* sui dicti, et secunda pars erit proposicio de impossibili et opposito talis dicti. Verbi gracia, ista proposicio, *Necesse est omnem rem esse*, debet sic exponi: *omnis res est et non potest esse quin omnis res est vel quod non omnis res est; ergo necesse est omnem rem esse*. Et conformiter exponuntur tales: 35 *necessarium est omnem rem esse, necessario omnis res est*, et cuncte consimiles. Et addo istam particulam "ratione talis termini exponenda", quia quandoque proposicio de necessario habet unum terminum exponibilem

2. super *pro* simpliciter A. 5. nec *pro* non B; *ib. a'* *pro* aliud A; *ib. autem pro* aut. 6. impossible B. 8. q*'pro* quot A; *ib. tot deest* A. 9. sumitur B. 20. si aut B. 24. pu'tpias A. 25. sic est B. 29. per unam B. 36. et necessario before omnis B. 38. exponetur exponenda B.

We say 'if it has to be expounded according to that term' because it cannot always be expounded; and because necessary is sometimes taken as an adjective; it then is simply categorical, and the exposition of the proposition becomes an analysis: *A is necessary; i. e. This is A; this is necessary; therefore, A is necessary.*

But the rule is to be followed when necessary is modal; and the same may be said of impossible, contingent, etc.

I follow as a rule to take the sense as divided, when the modal term is between the subject and the verb; and when it begins or ends the proposition, as compound or divided indifferently.

priorem, ultra quem non fiet saltus. Sed proposicio racione illius primi termini exponetur, ut patet de istis: | *Omnis homo necessario est; Tantum aliquid necessario est;* et cetere. Prima enim exponetur ut universalis affirmativa, et 2^a ut exclusiva affirmativa, 5 iuxta regulam tractatus proximi. Notandum quod tales termini modales, adiuncti dictis proposicionum vel equivalentibus, possunt sumi quandoque kathégorice et nominaliter, et quandoque sinkathégorice et modaliter; ut sic, dicto: *necessarium est hominem esse,* potest iste 10 terminus, *necessarium,* sumi nominaliter, ita quod proposicio sit indefinita, significans principaliter quod aliqua necessitas est hominem esse (quod est verum); et tunc debet proposicio probari resolutorie per resolutionem istius termini *necessarium,* isto modo; *hoc est hominem 15 esse,* demonstrando illam veritatem communem quam in logica vocamus naturam hominis communem et speciem specialissimam; *et hoc est necessarium; ergo, necessarium est hominem esse.* Et minor patet ex hoc quia illa natura communis non potest non esse. Dum 20 autem modaliter sumitur et sinkathégorice, tunc isti duo termini *necessarium est* sumuntur pro isto termino oportet, et exponiter proposicio modaliter, ut docet regula supra dicta. Nec alicubi est diversitas in talibus quoad veritatem proposicionis, sive uno modo sive alio 25 sumantur; saltem secundum ponentes res communes, veritates negativas de possibili, de preterito, et futuro. Et conformiter sciendum est de istis terminis, *impossibile, contingens, et contingens non.*

Unde est michi regula generalis quod quandocunque 30 talis terminus modalis mediat inter subiectum et verbum, sensus divisus pretenditur, dum non fuerit limitatio aliunde; sed quandocunque totaliter precedit vel sequitur, proposicio indifferenter sumi poterit in sensu composito vel diviso: ut sic, dicto *omnem hominem contingit non 35 esse,* est sensus divisus; sed sic, dicto *natura humana communis necessario est,* sensus compositus est propter limitacionem termini secunde intencionis ad suppo-

1. sed tota B. 4. expon B. 6. tamen B. 8. kathęreumatice A.
9. et quandoque — modaliter in marg. A. 10. dicendo B. 11. resolvit
ex particulari *pro* probari B. 20. quod B. 22. sumere *pro* sumuntur A;
ib. verbo B. 23. proposicio *deest* A. 25. alio modo. 26. suatur B.
28. faciendum A. 33. scilicet *pro* sed A; *ib.* subsequitur B. 34. po-
test B. 37. et hoc propter B.

sionem simplicem. Illum enim voco sensum compositum qui precedit unum communem pro quo veritetur, dum tamen pro nullo singulari illius communis; ut *hominem esse est necessarium*, et tamen nullus homo est ille. Et sensum divisum voco sensum qui requirit singulare pro quo proposicio verificatur, ut hic: *necessario homo est mortal*is. Et sic sensui composito deservit supposicio simplex, et sensui diviso deservit A 37^b supposicio personalis. | Nec obstat eandem propositionem sumi secundum diversas partes, tam in sensu composito quam diviso.

Exemplum secunde partis regule est tale: *omnem hominem esse est necessarium; necessarium est instans vel aliquid corruptibile esse*; utraque istarum potest 15 sumi in sensu composito qui est verus, et in sensu diviso qui est falsus. Nec ex hoc accidit confusio respondendi; iuxta prius dicta quecumque talis proposicio concedi debet simpliciter, cum habuerit unum primarium sensum verum. Et ex hoc patet talia sophismata esse vera: *necessario aliquid est quod non necessario est; omnem hominem esse est contingens et omnem hominem esse est necessarium*, et tamen nullum necessarium est contingens. Mutatur enim supposicio in B 27^b talibus; | *necessarium est hominem esse et contingens est hominem esse*; sed non contingens est hominem non esse, accipiendo dictum negative; nec contingit hominem non esse. Si enim iste terminus, *contingens*, sumatur nominaliter indefinita, et dictum negative, tunc falsum est quod *contingens est hominem non esse*, quia *hominem non esse* non est, cum nullum *hominem non esse* est. Nec sumendo modaliter est proposicio vera, cum impossibile sit hominem non esse.

The compound sense is that which is true of the thing in general, not of the individual; the divided sense is the contrary.

Examples of the 2nd part of the rule: propositions can be understood both ways, and are either true or false; but whenever one primary sense is true, there is no difficulty about granting them simply.

As, v. g., Necessarily something is, which is not necessarily etc.; for the supposition of the words is not the same. Man must exist as an essence; but there is no necessity for any individual man to exist.

2. pretendit B. 2. 3. verineatur proposicio B. 5. solum voco sensum divisum B. 6. singularem propositionem pro qua B; ib. proposicio *deest* B; ib. verineatur B. 7. *moris* = moralis' AB. 10. quam in sensu B. 13. 14. aliquid instans vel *pro* instans vel aliquid A. 14. utraque autem B. 17. quia iuxta B. 20. est vel erit B. 21. est vel erit *pro* est before omnem B. 23. supposicio *deest* B. 24. supposicio necessarium B. 28. infinite B. 26. hominem est before non esse B.

1—5. *Sensum compositum — divisum*. This is not quite the usual sense in which the distinction is taken by the school. It would be used, v. g., to confute the following sophism: *Qui nunc est mortuus heri vixit; atqui Pompeius nunc est mortuus: ergo, heri vixit*. The Dominicans made great use of it in their controversy against the Jesuits, on the question of grace and free-will.

Again, taking *necessary* substantively, we must grant that the future existence of the soul of Antichrist is a necessity; Patet eciam quod *anima anticeristi necessario erit*, acci-
piendo istum terminum, *necessario*, nominaliter; sicut *omne quod erit necessario erit, et erit necessario*. Non tamen omnem rem necesse est esse *vel fore*, nec necesse est omnem rem *fore*, quamvis necesse sit omnem rem *esse*, eo quod stat aliquam rem *esse* et *nunquam fore*; ut patet de corporibus inanimatis. Patet eciam quod in casu communi *necessarium erit animam anticeristi esse et fore*, sicut *necessarium est deum causam mei esse*; nam *hoc erit animam anticeristi esse*, (demon-¹⁰ strando veritatem absolutam que erit *istam rem esse vel, ista res est*) et *hoc erit necessarium*; ergo, *necessarium est animam anticeristi esse*; et sic de secunda conclusione, tenendo tamen istum terminum, *necessario*, modaliter; tunc erit *necessarium istam rem esse vel fore*, sicut ¹⁵ *istam rem fore erit necessarium*, sed non erit *necessarium animam anticeristi fore vel esse*, sicud illam rem *fore erit necessarium*: nisi *fore erit resurreccio mortuorum*, qui perpetuo manebunt in instantibus limitandis, ut ponunt theologi. ²⁰

Unde, tenendo istum terminum, *necessarium*, utro-
bique modaliter, differt multum dicere quod *necessarium* *will be a necessity*, though it is not *now so*; which is true of many other things.

that is, its futurity will be a necessity, though it is not now so; which is true of many other things.

Unde, tenendo istum terminum, *necessarium*, utro-
bique modaliter, differt multum dicere quod *necessarium* *erit ipsam fore* et dicere quod *necesse est ipsam fore*. Si enim opportebit *ipsam fore*, tunc *necessarium erit ipsam fore*, et econtra; et ad hoc sufficit quod aliquando ²⁵ *erit ita quod oportet ipsam fore*. Sed si *necessarium est ipsam fore* ad sensum limitatum, tunc opportebit quod *ipsa erit*; multa tamen opportebit fieri que iam non opporet fieri.

The proposition: *A will be necessary, ought therefore to be first analysed by taking necessary to mean must, and proving it by means of its singulars.*

necesse est deest A. *necessario deest B.* *sicud — nisi deest A.* *quod deest B.* *27. 03 B.* *31. exponitur B.* *33. enim pro resolutetur B.* *35. sic tunc B;* *ib. ita quod B.* *37. omne pro esse A;* *ib. necessarium before erit B.* *39. sic after tunc deest B.*

Unde ista proposicio, *necessarium erit sic esse*, non ³⁰ primo exponetur ratione istius termini *necessarium*. Sed, cum idem sit dicere, *necessarium erit*, et *opportebit*, resolvetur ratione temporis connotati isto modo: *tunc necessarium erit sic esse*; ergo *necessarium erit sic esse*. Et antecedens probatur: *tunc erit quod sic est*, et *tunc erit ita quod non potest non sic esse*: ergo *tunc erit necessarium sic esse*, vel *tunc necessario erit sic esse*: *quod habeo pro eodem*. Et iste exponentes, *tunc sic erit*, et *non potest esse quin tunc sic erit*, exponunt istam, *necessarium est quod tunc sic erit*; et ⁴⁰

^{12.} est deest A. ^{14.} necessario deest B. ^{17, 18.} sicud — nisi deest A. ^{22.} quod deest B. ^{27. 03 B.} ^{31.} exponitur B. ^{33.} enim pro resolutetur B. ^{35.} sic tunc B; *ib. ita quod B.* ^{37.} omne pro esse A; *ib. necessarium before erit B.* ^{39.} sic after tunc deest B.

eodem modo de propositionibus de preterito et de posse.

Et iuxta hoc conceditur quod *possibile est deum creantem me non esse* et tamen *nullo modo deus creans me potest non esse*. Et patet quod oportet talis A 38^a sequentia: *omnis res absoluta que non est | et potest esse, potest incipere esse et non necessario erit*. Sed *deus creans filium meum potest esse una res absoluta, et non est; ergo, potest incipere esse | vel non necessario erit;* B 28^a 10 *quia antecedens est verum et consequens falsum, positio quod non habeam filium, sed habebo. Maior est eciam vera; quia quamvis multa, eciam que non sunt, possunt esse et non incipere esse, sicut tales veritates affirmative de futuro, filius meus erit etc; et multe sunt que possunt 15 non esse sed non desinere esse, ut tales veritates negative de futuro filius meus non erit: tamen hoc est impossibile de re aliqua absoluta. Et minor argumenti negati patet ex hoc quod, si filius meus non est et potest esse, tunc deus creans filium meum non est sed 20 potest esse res absoluta. Sed antecedens est verum, ut suppono et credo: ideo et consequens. Et tamen consequens argumenti facti principaliter est impossibile, videlicet quod deus creans filium meum potest non esse. Et tales sunt multe sophisticaciones ratione istorum 25 terminorum: sicut exemplariter potes elicere ex predictis.*

Hoc modale *impossibile* non habet exponentes, sicut nec universalis affirmativa *de inesse*. Sed ille terminus, *necessarium*, exponitur copulative sicud universalis affirmativa diversimode. Verumtamen proposicio de im- 30 possibili probari potest a priori, a posteriori, et ex opposito, et ab equo. *A priori*: ut per hoc quod im- possible est duos angulos causatas ex incidencia unius linee recte super aliam lineam rectam, excedere aut diminuere a duobus angulis rectis; et cum necessario, 35 si duabus lineis eque distantibus linea supervenerit, duo anguli coalterni et angulus extrinsecus ac intrinsecus sibi oppositus sunt equales, probatur quod impossibile

In this sense it is possible for God, creating me, not to be; yet God cannot create and not be.

And supposing that I have no son, but am to have one: then God can be and is not creating my son, and is, therefore, not necessarily so.

This conclusion, however, is evidently false.

There are many similar fallacies on these subjects.

Though 'impossible' propositions cannot be expounded, yet they can be proved in the four usual ways:

A priori, v. g. proving that it is impossible for the three angles of a triangle to be greater than 2 right angles,

1. futuro *pro* preterito B; *ib.* de *after* et *twice* B. 4. nullus *pro* nullo modo B. 5. non valet *pro* oportet B. 7. vel *pro* et B. 9. et *pro* vel B. 10. *qns^m* B. 11. enim est *pro* est eciam B. 15. et non *pro* sed non B; *ib.* sicud *pro* ut B. 18. a *pro* quod si B. 21. erat *pro* et *after* ideo A; *ib.* et *before* tamen *deest* B. 22. principaliter *deest* B. 23. non potest B. 25. potest elicere quilibet B. 27. ne- gativa B. 33. lineam rectam *deest* A. 34. rectis *deest* B; *ib.* et tamen cum hoc B. 36. quo alterni A.

on account of previous mathematical truths on which it depends.
A posteriori, proving that every singular of a universal is impossible, and therefore the universal itself.

Ab aequo, proving that its opposite is necessary;

for every impossible proposition implies the necessity of its opposite, and vice versa.

There is yet another mode of proving these propositions: by taking the signification of the proposition and affirming that it is impossible: wrongly thus:

A cannot possibly be B, i. e., *This proposition is impossible*:

A is B; rightly, thus: *It cannot be that A is B*. And thus we cannot conclude

This is impossible, therefore *this is*, because in the first proposition *impossible* is equivalent to the verb *it must not be* (oportet non).

est tres angulos trianguli rectilinee supperaddere vel deficere ab equalitate duorum rectorum. *A posteriori*, ut sic; *onnem chimeram impossibile est esse*; ergo, *impossibile est chimeram esse*. *Ex opposito*, capiendo oppositum contradictionis proposicionis talis de impossibili, et deducendo ad inconveniens; ut probari potest quod *impossibile est me esse asinum*, quia, dato opposito quod possibile est me esse asinum, sequitur posterius quod possibile sit idem esse et non esse. Et *ab equo* probari potest quecunque talis proposicio probanda, ¹⁰ proposacione de necessario et opposito dicto; ut, si *necesse sit me non esse asinum*, *impossibile est me esse asinum*. Est enim regula generalis quod quecunque proposicio de impossibili infert proposicionem de necessario et dicto opposito, et econtra: ut si necessarium ¹⁵ est deum esse, impossibile est ipsum non esse. et econtra; et talis proposicio de necessario probari potest expositoric.

Sed est alius modus probandi tales proposiciones de modis *a posteriori*, per capcionem proposicionum sic primarie significancium; que proposiciones sunt impossibilis, necessarie, vel contingentes. Et ista probacio est adeo usitata, quod putant antecedens converti cum consequente. Unde multi erronee putant quod talis proposicio, *impossibile est chimeram esse*, significat principaliter quod, *talis proposicio est impossibilis*: | "chimera est". ^{B 28^b} Sed illud non videtur, cum differencia modalis convertitur cum ista negativa: *non potest esse quod chimera sit*; et sic de ceteris iudicabis. Notandum quod iste terminus, *impossibile*, potest accipi dupliciter: vel modaliter, contrarie ad istum terminum *necessarium*, ³⁰ ita quod convertatur cum isto termino *oportet non*, vel aliter nominaliter, pro significato impossibili; ut in istis, *hominem esse asinum est impossibile*. et *hoc est impossibile* (demonstrando istam proposicionem, *homo est asinus*). Unde non sequitur: | *hoc est falsum vel impossibile: ergo hoc est*, sed sequitur pocius oppositum, cum terminus sit distrahens.

1. est *deest* A. 5. talis *pro* contradictionis A. 10. proposicio
deest B. 11. *oppōit* A; *oppōit* B. 13. regula *deest*; Regula *in marg.* B.
14. convertibiliter *pro* infert B. 16. *deum pro ipsum* B. 17. ut *pro et B.*
18. capciones B. 21. contingentes necessarie; vel *deest* B. 22. visitata B;
ib. putatur B. 23. errantes B. 23, 24. tales proporciones *before* talis B.
28. Nondum B; *ib.* tamen quod B. 29. dupliciter *deest* A. 32. *figo* A;
signo B. 32, 33. in istis *deest* B. 33. est *after* *hoc deest*. 35. est
before *asinus deest* B.

Et ex hoc patet quod nulla natura impossibilis mutabitur in necessarium, vel verum in falsum, aut econtra. Quondam enim fuit falsum quod *ego fui*, et iam necessarium est; et sic illud quod quondam fuit falsum iam est necessarium: sed quando fuit falsum tunc non fuit; et ideo non mutabiliter. Possibile tamen est quod verum contingens fiet necessarium; ut patet de tali: *fuit ita quod anterius erit*, et ita de multis similibus.

So the impossible cannot by any means become necessary; although that which is at one time one may at another time become the other.

10 Et iuxta istam duplarem acceptionem istius termini *impossible*, sunt multa sophismata, ut talia: *Possibile est impossibile esse verum, impossibile est possibile esse verum, necessarium est possibile non esse verum, te scire omne necessarium esse verum est impossibile*, et sic de multis sophismatibus que apud me modice apprreciantur.

Many fallacies on this subject exist, but I value them little:

As, that the impossible may possibly be true, v. g. when I say: No proposition is in my mind;

Prima patet de tali proposicione: *ego non sum in mente mea*; vel de tali: *in mente nulla proposicio est*; quorum utraque est possibilis, sed neutra potest esse vera. Primum tamen potest habere convertibile, et sic significando potest esse verum, sed 2^a non tunc. *Talem propositionem est impossibile esse veram, et talis proposicio est quoddam possibile: et sic impossibile est possibile esse verum*. Et iuxta conformem sensum conceditur quod *propositionem impossibilem in roce vel scripto possibile est esse veram, et sic impossibile est possibile esse verum*; et cum contradiccio non sit nominis tantum, sed rei et nominis, cum hoc stat quod *impossibile est possibile esse verum*, eo quod *necessarium* (quod est *verum*) *est possibile esse verum*. Tercia conclusio patet 30 de *propositione necessaria* que potest non esse. Et 2^a conclusio patet, capiendo *talem propositionem: te scire omne necessarium est verum*; que est impossibilis, saltem distincta sciencia elicita, cum *necessario* sunt multa necessaria que sic non scis; et per consequens 35 *te scire omne necessarium esse verum est impossibile*.

or that it is necessary for a given possible not to be true; v. g. when a given proposition (which is a thing possible) is necessarily false;

Sed de istis sufficiens.

or that my knowledge of every thing necessary is impossible; which must be granted of distinct, not of general knowledge.

1. Et *deest* B. 2. *mutab'r* A. 4. *illud deest* A; *ib.* *illud pro quod* B. 6. *mutab'r* A; *mutabatur* B. 8. *ita de deest* A. 15. *modicum* B. 10, 17. *mete* A; *mete* B. 17. *de deest* B; *ib.* *in mente deest* B. 19. *convertibilem* quod; et *deest* B. 20, 21. *verum — veram deest* A. 22. *Ideo pro et sic* B. 27. *quod possibile* B. 28, 29. *quod est verum deest* A. 30. *et deest* B. 31. *propositionem* B. 33. *loquendo de pro* saltem B. 34. *it' pro scis* B. 35. *omne pro esse* A. 36. *Sed — sufficiens deest*; etc. B.

CAPITULUM DECIMUMSECUNDUM.

Of *Possible to be* and of
Possible not to be, or the
affirmatively
and the
negatively
Contingent.

When
Contingent is
taken as a
modal term, it
contradicts or
is subalternate
to the
corresponding
propositions
affirming
impossibility,
or necessity;

but not when
taken as a
noun.

Divisions: into
contingent
by nature, or
indifferently;
and it by
nature, either
always so, or
in most cases,
or in few cases.

We must
premise that
any
proposition,

Sequitur de aliis speciebus modalium pertractandum, duabus prioribus contradictoriis et eciam subalternis: scilicet *contingenti affirmativo* et *contingenti negativo*. Ubi primo sciendum quod iste terminus, *contingens*, potest quandoque sumi modaliter et quandoque nominaliter. Modaliter quando, per viam circumlocucionis cum verbo substantivo, suplet vicem talis impersonalis: *contingit*, vel *potest esse*. Et sic proposicio de contingentia affirmativo subalternatur proposicioni de necessario affirmative, et econtra dicit propositionem de impossibili. Ut formaliter sequitur; *necessum est deum esse, ergo contingit, potest esse*, vel *contingens est deum esse*. Et B^{29*} huic contradicit hec, *impossibile est deum esse*. Et ad istum sensum universaliter ex proposicie de necessario sequitur proposicio de contingentia, tamquam sibi subalternata. Quandoque sumitur nominaliter, pro veritate que est et potest non esse; ut: *contingens est deum esse causam mei*, quia est quod deus est causa mei, et potest non esse quod deus sit causa mei; et sic non subalternatur modali primi ordinis, nec contradicit modali 2ⁱ ordinis.

Et talium contingencium est triplex divisio. Quoddam enim est *contingens natum*, et quoddam *contingens ad utrumlibet*. Et contingencium natorum quoddam est contingens semper et quoddam contingens non semper. Et talium quoddam est *contingens in maiori parte* et quoddam *contingens in minori parte*.

Pro quorum discussione cognoscenda, primo notandum quod proposicio determinate vera vel determinate

1. Cap. *deest AB*. 2. *Initial S in blue ink A*. 3. ac *pro et eciam B*. 4. scilicet *de B; ib. et de B*. 13, 14. Et — et ad *deest B*. 16. proposicio sibi B. 20. quia *pro quod B*. 21. prioris B. 24. quoddam est B. 26. ut semper B; ib. quoddam est B. 27, 28. parte *deest in both places B*. 30. est quod B.

falsa differt a proposicione indeterminate vera vel indeterminate falsa, in hoc quod proposicio determinata est vera et proposicio vera pro aliquo instanti, et non potest esse quin sic vel fuit vera pro eodem instanti: et sic de proposicione determinata falsa. Ex quo patet (a posteriori tamen) quod veritas determinata est veritas pro aliquo instanti existens, et necesse est ipsam esse vel fuisse pro eodem instanti: et sic de falsitate. Indeterminata veritas vel falsitas est que pro aliquo instanti est et potest esse, que nec est nec fuit pro eodem; et proposicio illam significans primarie est indeterminate vera vel indeterminate falsa. Exempla omnium istorum: hec est determinata vera: *ego sum*; quia est vera pro hoc instanti, et necesse est quod est vel fuit vera pro eodem. Et per idem eius oppositum est determinata falsum, et *me esse* est determinata verum, quia est in aliquo instanti et necesse est ipsum esse vel fuisse pro eodem; et per idem *me non esse* est determinata falsum. Sed ista proposicio, *ego curram*, posito quod sit vera, est indeterminate vera, quia non est vera pro aliquo instanti, et potest esse quod nec est nec fuit vera pro eodem: et per idem, posito quod sit falsa, est indeterminate falsa; et veritas vel falsitas significata per ipsam indeterminate est veritas vel falsitas.

Et ex hoc patent aliae regule. Prima, quod omnis proposicio necessario, sicut et eius significatum primarium, est determinata vera et necessaria; et omnis proposicio impossibilis est determinata falsa et impossibilis; et eius significatum primarium non est, et est determinata falsum, cum a nulla potentia potest esse. Idem patet ex descripcione *determinate* et descripcione *impossibilis et necessarii*.

Secunda regula quod de presenti, et de preterito et futuro, contingit proposiciones contingentes | tam determinatae, et

V. g. I exist,
is determinately
true at a given
instant of time;
and its opposite
is false in the
same manner;

run, if true, is so
independently
of any given
instant; and
likewise it
false.

Corollaries.
1. Every necessary proposition is determinately true, and every impossible proposition, determinately false.

2. Propositions concerning the past or future may be

1. et *pro* vel *A*. 2, 3. indeterminate *A*. 4. $\widehat{q}u$ = quando *A*; *ib*, vel *deest*. 5. instanti *deest A*. 10. quod *pro* que *B*. 11. illa *B*.
12. et exempla *B*. 14. sit vera *pro* est *B*. 15. instanti et *B*. 16. in *pro me B*. 17. pro *pro* in *B*. 18. *Z* pro est *A*. 20. non *deest AB*.
22. instanti et *B*. 23. vel *pro* et *B*. 24. est indeterminata *B*.
25. falsum *A*. 27. quod *pro* eius *B*. 27, 28. necessaria est determinata vera et necessaria, sicut et eius significatum primarium est determinata verum et necessarium *pro* necessario — necessaria *B*. 30. determinata non *B*; *ib* et est *deest B*. 31. eciam *pro* falsum *B*; *ib*. potn^a *A*; *ib*. illud *B*; *ib*. \widehat{p} t *AB*. 32. determinati *B*; *ib*. de *exscriptio* *B*.
33. regula *deest A*.

determinate or minate quam indeterminate esse veras; et tam determinately or false; minate quam indeterminate esse falsas. Exemplum determinately, as: I exist; primi; hoc est determinate verum: *ego sum*, et eius oppositum determinate falsum. Hec eciam est contingens et determinate verum; *ita fuit quod ego sum in instanti⁵ quod est presens*; et eius oppositum est determinate falsum. Hoc est determinate verum: *sol orietur cras*, et indeterminately, eius oppositum est determinate falsum. Exemplum 2^e as: *it was true or it is true that Socrates will be a bishop; or: Socrates will be a bishop.* partis regule patet de istis et eius oppositis: *ita fuit quod Sor erit episcopus; ita est quod Sor erit episcopus*; 10 et: *Sor erit episcopus*, posito quod Sor erit episcopus, et non sit determinatum quod sic erit. Nam quelibet talium est indeterminate vera, et quodlibet suorum oppositorum est indeterminate falsum; et patet regula. Idem eciam est intelligendum de veritatibus primarie 15 significatis per tales propositiones.

3. If one of two opposites is determinately true or false, the other is so likewise.

3^a regula est, quod si unum oppositorum sit determinate verum, reliquum est determinate falsum; et similiter e converso: ut hoc est determinate verum, *ego sum*; ideo determinate est falsum quod *ego non sum*. Et sic de ceteris. Et patet ista regula ex descripcione determinate veri et determinate falsi.

4. All indetermination depends upon a something to happen in the future; propositions concerning the present or the past, if determinately true, are in so far necessary.

4^a regula est ista. Omnis indeterminacio veritatis aut falsitatis in futuricione scibilis est fundata. Illud patet per hoc quod omnis veritas de preterito non 25 dependens a tali futuricione est necessitas; ut patet de talibus: *ego non fui asinus, ego fui septennis, non fui Parisiis in B instanti*; et sic de ceteris similibus quibuscunque. Et omnis veritas de presenti non dependens a futuricione factibilis determinate est; ut patet ex descripcione determinati. Relinquitur ergo quod omne indeterminate verum vel indeterminate falsum rationale talis futuracionis sit huiusmodi. Verumtamen, cum omnis talis futuricio dependeat a presenti, ymmo a prima causa, patet quod omnis talis | indeterminacionis causa A 39^b

It follows that the ultimate cause of all indetermination is God.

7. eciam est B. 9. regule deest B; ib. eis A. 10. II. ita — posito deest B. 11. et sic patet 2^a pars B. 17. est pro sit B. 18. erit pro est B. 21. vel pro ant B. 25. ex pro per B. 26. a deest A. 28. pifius A; pifius B; ib. con pro ceteris B. 30. est deest A. 31. dependet A.

5. *Verum.* Wyklif seems to offend very often against the rule of genders; but whenever it is possible, as here, to suppose *aliquid* (or an equivalent) to be understood, I have preferred leaving the text as it stands.

ultima erit deus. Et ex istis patet regula Aristotelis quod omne quod est independens a futurione entis quod non est quando est, determinate et etiam inevitabiliter est: quod Aristoteles vocat necesse esse. Deus enim non potest facere quin *ego sum vel fui in hoc instanti*; potest tamen facere quod ego non sum nec fui futurus quadragenarius in hoc instanti; et quod iste motus nec est nec fuit in hoc instanti, et sic de multis veritatibus de presenti dependentibus a futuracionibus encium que non sunt. Ymmo talis negativa, *ego non fui Rome*, dependet a futurione, scilicet ab ista negativa: *ego non ero Rome*, et falsitas istius, *ego non fui episcopus*, dependet a futurione aliqua negativa vel negacione futuracionis.

B 30^a Iстis | premissis, dico quod descriptive contingens ad utrumlibet est contingens indeterminate verum vel indeterminate falsum; et contingens natum est contingens determinate verum vel determinate falsum. Ex quo patet quod contingens sufficienter in istas duas species 20 est divisum; et addo sub distincione divisi primam partem regule; quia omne contingens, sive omnis propositio, est determinate vera sive falsa in sensu composito; sed nullum contingens ad utrumlibet est determinate verum vel determinate falsum: sicut patet de 25 talibus; *ego disputabo, ego respondebo*, et similibus de futuro, que possunt principiari a voluntate humana. Solum enim talia creduntur esse contingencia ad utrumlibet; et alia, sive sint de futuro, sive non, creduntur esse determinate vera vel determinate falsa; ut 30 *hyremem esse futuram, pestilenciam, tempestatem, vel coniunctionem*, vel quemcunque effectum non impedibilem ab homine, esse futurum. Omnia enim talia creduntur determinate esse vera vel determinate falsa. Illud tamen est alterius negotii alcioris.

35 Contingens natum vel est contingens semper, vel contingens in maiori vel contingens in minori parte. Contingens semper alias sic descripti: contingens semper est contingens natum cuius est causa effectiva quoad

To be independent of any other being is to be necessary.
Though God cannot alter the fact of our existence. He can alter all our future attributes which are, either now or in the past, connected therewith.
I was not in Rome depends on whether *I shall not be in Rome* is to be true.

That which is indifferently contingent is indeterminately true or false; that which is contingent by nature, determinately so.

And though every proposition taken in the compound sense must be determinately true or false, yet such as depend on the human will, and those alone, are believed to be indifferently contingent.

The contingent by nature: Always so, when its cause, naturally ordered to produce this effect, cannot

1. erat A. 2. quod before omne *deest* A. 3. etiam *deest* B.
8. multis aliis B. 10. quo A. 11. scilicet ab *deest* A; ib. illa B.
12. et sic B. 13. existens *pro episcopus* A. 17, 18. falsum — falsum
deest B. 20. divisi¹ B. 21. sicut B. 22. vel determinate *pro* sive B.
25. et sic de B. 27. dicuntur vel *pro* talia. 28. non de futuro B
29. esse *deest* B. 30. vel *deest* B. 35. en-m natum B. 36. parte vel
before contingens B. 37. sicud B. 37, 38. est semper B.

be prevented: hoc non impedibilis naturaliter ordinata, ut sunt eclipses, as the
movements of coniunctiones, et talia que sunt in celestibus. Et ortus
the heavenly bodies, which always take modus loquendi quod sit semper contingens, non
placē, given absolute 'quoad tempus, sed condicionaliter quoad
their cause: causam; ut semper, posita diametrali opposicione terre 5
In most cases, inter solem et lunam, fit eclipsis lune. Contingens
when its cause tamen in maiori parte vocavi contingens natum cuius
can be preventio est causa effectiva quoad hoc, impedibilis, naturaliter
the usual conformation ordinata; ut sunt naturales informaciones membrorum
of parts of the body. et effectus qui sunt in spera corruptibilem ab intento 10
In few cases, nature. Contingens in minori parte vocavi contingens
when its cause natum cuius non est causa effectiva ad hoc naturaliter
is not naturally ordered to that ordinata, ut sunt peccata nature et alia que sunt preter
effect: as, v. g. monsters.

Three corollaries.
I. To every proposition as to what happens in few cases, there corresponds a contradictory as to what happens for the most part; but not universally.

As nature always orders everything one way or another, if one event happens in few cases, its negation happens in many.

To be born with more than five fingers on each hand happens in few cases; not to be born thus, in many.

The former case is theretore not according to the intention of nature.

Et ex istis patent 3^a. Primo, quod omni proposicioni 15
contingenti in minori parte nata est proposicio contingens in maiori contradicere; sed non universaliter;
et e converso. Si enim sit contingens in minori parte, tunc est contingens natum, significans primarie effectum
cuius non est causa effectiva naturaliter ordinata; et 20
per consequens eius oppositum formatum erit contingens natum, significans | primarie effectum cuius est causa B 30^b
effectiva, naturaliter ordinata: natura enim semper ordinat unam partem vel alteram contingentis communis nati.
Ut ista, *homo nascitur cum sex digitis in una manu.* 25
contradicet huic: *nemo sic nascitur;* que est ordinaria affirmativa, quamvis casualiter | oppositum eveniat. A 40^c
Sicut enim natura ordinat quod omnis homo nasciturus nasceretur tantum cum 5 digitis in una manu, ita ordinat 30
naturaliter consequens, scilicet quod nemo nascetur cum pluribus quam 5 digitis in una manu; quamvis
hoc sit falsum et non impletum quoad omnia singularia:
quod creditur fieri pro peccato primi hominis. Et eodem modo, nato agno monstruoso cum duobus capitibus, aut orbato, solum cum duobus pedibus, talis 35
proposicio, *mulhus agnus sic nascitur,* est contingens in minori parte, quia non est naturaliter ordinatum a prima institutione nature quod sic fieret.

1. impeditur B; *ib.* et *pro* eclipses B. 2. huiusmodi *pro* talia B.
6. *ht* B. 7. tamen *deest* B. 8. impossibilis B. 10. ab intento
deest A. 11. autem in B. 12. quo ad B. 18. et *deest* AB.
24. partem *pro* alteram B. 25. isti A: iste B; *ib.* nascetur B.
26. nascetur B. 28. nascitur A. 31. digitis quam quinque B.
34. monstruoso A.

Difficultas tamen est magna, utrum natura intendit singularia, et utrum ordinavit quod non fierent talia monstra vel orbata. Et videtur michi quod intendit singularia, et intendit monstra, et alia peccata; hoc 5 tamen est ex viciacione et preter primariam ordinacionem nature. Et tamen talia dicuntur quo ad naturam viciatam fieri naturaliter et ab eius intento, non naturaliter, sed preternaturaliter sibi ordinato. Illud autem quod primarie fuit sibi ordinatum, et non illud quod secundum 10 darie propter defectum voluntatis, dicitur sibi naturaliter ordinatum. Sic ergo natura ordinat quod tunc fiet talis effectus, et quod tunc non fiet talis. Et sic forte est contingens in maiori parte quod non nascitur homo cum 5 digitis, quia contingens est in maiori 15 parte quod non nascitur homo.

Et ex nullo contingenti in maiori parte sequitur contingens ad utrumlibet, vel contingens in minori; et sic alicui contingenti in maiori parte contradicit contingens in minori, et alicui non. Sed omni contingenti ad utrumlibet contradicit contingens ad utrumlibet; sicud omni contingenti semper contradicit contingens semper, et omni propositioni contingenti in minori contradicit contingens in minori. Ymmo solum affirmativa, vel sibi equivalens, est contingens in 25 minori. Omne ergo singulare contingentis communis est in eadem specie contingentis cum illo communis, ut *me esse generatum cum quinque digitis in una manu* B 31^a est contingens in maiori parte, | et *me esse casurum* est contingens ad utrumlibet. Sed *me habere talem* 30 *morbum* est contingens in minori parte. Ista tamen sunt confusa iuvenibus, tum quia supponunt consequiam, tum quia quandoque fit locutio de signis pro

A very difficult question:
whether nature
intends each
singular effect,
including
monsters: I
think it does;
but monsters
are only the
secondary
intention of
viciated
nature.

Only what
happens for the
most part is in
the primary
intention of
nature;
and thus, as
birth is
contingent in
few cases, so is
birth with five
fingers on each
hand.

No contingent
in most cases
implies
anything
contingent in
few, or
indifferently;
but the
contradictory
of the two latter
is a proposition
of the same
kind.

And every
singular of a
given
contingent
proposition is
of the same
kind as its
universal.
But young
scholars, for
several reasons,
have difficulty
in conceiving
these points
clearly.

2. ordinat B. 4. monstra et intendit B. 5. p̄t A. 8. enim *pro*
autem B. 9. mō iā q B. 9, 10. z ai'c A; secundario B. 11. naturaliter B; *ib.* fiat B. 12. fiat B. 13. nascatur B. 15. nascatur B.
17. contingens — contingens *deest* B. 21. sic B. 23. proposicio con-
tingens B. 28. cursurum B. 31. communia inverā A. 31, 32. omnia
pro consequenciam B.

16. *In minori.* It would seem, on the contrary, that a proposition beginning by *most* implies another beginning by *some*, or *few*, and contradicting it. If *most A's are B's*, we naturally conclude that *some*, or *few*, *A's are not B's*. But Wyclif takes such propositions as not excluding universality; as we may say: *Most English merchants are honourable*, without wishing to imply that *some* are certainly not so.

et quandoque de signatis, tum 3º quia supponunt multa sophistis ignota.

II. Some events may be said to take place by chance. Chance implies a cause which, in minori; et talis effectus dicitur quo ad talem causam casualiter evenire. Sed fortuna superaddit casui causam opposito agentem, ut homo. Talia ergo dicuntur fortuite vel casualiter evenire que sunt contingencia in minori few cases: fortune implies the idea of action against that cause. The meeting of a debtor with his creditor may be fortuitous as regards the former, but not the latter; a stone breaks a man's head: termini, *casuale*, *deliberatum*, *propositum*, et *naturale*, as concerns the non distinguntur ex opposito, cum respectu diversorum stone and the sufferer, but not idem sit casuale et propositum. | A 40^b

Nota tamen quod ista multum differunt: *hoc fit a casu* vel *a fortuna*, et: *hoc fit casualiter* vel *fortuite*: et sic de similibus. Stat enim effectum per se intentum et propositum sibi a casu vel fortuna, que respectu eius effectus non est casus vel fortuna, sed respectu alterius. Ideo isti termini, *a casu*, et *a fortuna*, quandoque sumuntur modaliter et aliquando nominaliter; modaliter quando convertuntur pro adverbii, et nominaliter quando sumuntur pro illis causis efficientibus que respectu aliquorum effectuum sunt casus vel fortune. Et fit sensus compositus vel divisus cum ipsis terminis, *casuale* et *fortuitum*, sicut cum aliis modalibus: ut casuale est quo ad causam aliquam quod *iste homo desideratus a Sor nascatur*, et non est casuale ad it taken as nouns, they stand for the existing cause, producing a given effect which it does not intend.

1. et *deest* B. 3. sed *pro* secundo A. 1. et *pro* vel B. 5. *quoniam* A; *ib.* aliud A. 7. tamen *pro* causam B. 8. agente A; *ib.* enim B. 12. intencionem B. 13. ad *pro* aliquid A. 11. et *deest* B. 15. et dicitur B; *ib.* lapidis *pro* capitis A. 17. *apposita* A; *ib.* quoad illum iacentem B. 18. naturaliter B. 20. oppositum AB. 24. et *pro* vel B. 27. quandoque *pro* aliquando. 28. convertitur A; *ib.* cum *pro* pro AB.

6. Wyclif's definition of chance is narrower than the modern meaning. A 'toss-up' would in his opinion, not be chance, since 'heads' turn up in the long run as often as 'tails', and are, therefore, not contingent in *minoris*.

candem causam quod *iste homo nascatur*. Et sic forte est de contingenti semper, de contingente in maiori parte et de contingenti in minori parte: et specialiter apud illos qui dicunt quod respectu cuiuscunque effectus est volicio dei causa naturaliter antecedens.

Quodlibet ergo singulare contingens universalis necessarii

B 32^b est | contingens semper: ut *istum hominem esse*, et sic de similibus; cum, posita ista anima actuante, ponitur *iste homo*. Nec oportet, si aliquod ens fit a natura, 10 quod fiat naturaliter; quia omne peccatum fit a natura; sed oportet quod fiat ex primaria inclinacione nature vel activa vel passiva, ad hoc quod fiat naturaliter. Unde stat eundem effectum fieri naturaliter et violente; naturaliter quo ad naturam passivam, et violente quo 15 ad naturam activam, sicud patet de multis alteracionibus. Ymmo stat eandem denominacionem esse unam nature agenti naturalem et alteri violentam.

Unde ista non repugnant, *naturale* et *casuale* vel *violentum*; et multo magis ista non repugnant, *naturale*, 20 *supernaturale*, *voluntarium* et *artificiale*. cum idem potest respectu diversorum esse simul tale et tale. Unde nullum bonum potest fieri, nisi naturaliter vel voluntarie. Et sic creditur idem quo ad voluntatem dei infrustrabilem esse contingens semper quod nos 25 ponimus contingens in maiori respectu cause 2^c. Et eadem produccio anime est preternaturalis respectu dei, que quo ad naturam est naturalis; ymmo omne productum producitur supernaturaliter ab eo quo ad causas secundas; sic quod ipse naturaliter et voluntarie 30 facit hoc; et in comparacione ad causas secundas sit supernaturaliter. Sed in significacione talium est magna dissensio, cum aliqui distinguunt talia ex opposito, et, ut videtur michi, minus bene.

Tercio principaliter patet quomodo tales proposiciones 35 affirmative de preterito et futuro cum talibus determinacionibus determinate, ad utrumlibet casualiter contingent; et cetere probari debent per resolucionem

In the latter sense, all that happens contingently might be said to take place by chance, as to its merely natural causes.

'Naturally' means not only 'by nature', but 'as following the primitive tendency of nature'. So the same effect may be both natural and against nature.

There is no contradiction between the natural and the fortuitous or violent; still less between the natural, the supernatural, the voluntary, and the artificial; the same thing can be all these at once.

What God wills to take place always takes place, though we say that its cause produces it only in most cases; natural as to the latter, it is supernatural in its First Cause. III. It is thus clear how propositions determinately true in the past or future tense may be

3. parte — parte *deest* A. 4. regula *pro* respectu B. 5. causa dei A.

8. posita cum AB; *ib.* omnia *pro* anima B; *ib.* actiūte A. 9. quod si B. 10. quod — quia *deest* B; *ib.* quod — natura *twice* A. 11. vel *before* activa *deest* B. 13. 14. et violente naturaliter *deest* A. 16. denominacionem *deest* B. 17. violentem B. 18. casuale *pro* et casuale B. 30. quo ad B; *ib.* fit B. 50. 37. *ginget* A; *tinget* B. 37. cum *pro* cetere A.

indifferently temporis verbi, et non primo per exponentes talium contingent at terminorum modalium: ut, *Sor* indeterminate *fuit futurus* the same time: *et adhuc est*, si non sit dare ultimum instans esse while such as are
indeterminate hominis; et *sic Sor* contingenter ad utrumlibet *facturus* should not be *fuit tale opus*, et post determinacionem non; et *sic* 5 analysed casualiter potest mors hominis esse ex intoxicacione, according to the tense.

The verb *to be* Stat enim talem terminum determinare hoc verbum as affirmative is alone modified *esse*, ratione actus verbi, et non ratione tocius compositionis, ut patet in talibus: *contingenter potest homo 10 esse*, *casualiter potes frangere caput Sortis*. Et ex hoc is (contingently) patet solucio ad illud argumentum; *qualitercunque deus 15 causat me potest causare me; sed contingenter causat me*; ergo, *contingenter potest causare me*. Conclusio

This means: He has power to cause contingently. *B 32^a*

This will necessarily take place: i. e., *it will be necessary for this to take place*, *God can necessarily create man*: *i. e.*, *His power to create is necessary*. And a determinate future is necessary only in the future. *This will necessarily take place*: i. e., *it will be necessary for this to take place*, *God can necessarily create man*: *i. e.*, *His power to create is necessary*. Nec sequitur: *necessario hoc erit*; ergo, *non potest esse quin hoc erit*; et sic de ceteris. Prima non valet, quia creacio potest esse contingens, quamvis 25 potencia sit necessaria. Et secunda non valet, quia, cum modi sunt oppositiones, non distribuunt verba pro differencis temporum, sicut faciunt negaciones precedentes. Et ideo si *hoc erit necessario*, quia in *B*

1. *contingenter deest A.* 6. 7. *intoxicacione — intoxicacione deest A.*
a. vocis *pro tocius A.* 10. *de pro in B.* 11. *potest B.* 13. *potest deus B;* *ib.* *deus causat B.* 14. *deus potest B.* 17. *sui tocius complexi B.* 21. *tophis²¹ A.* 24. *similibus pro ceteris B;* *ib.* *enim consequencia pro prima non B* 25. *tanto pro creacio.* 26. *nō non A.*
27. *distribuentes B.*

17. *Hoc erit necessario*. Later scholastics (particularly Suarez and the Molinists) deny this necessity; or rather they substitute for it the word *certainty* or *logical necessity*; which they assert to be merely in the mind. For instance: I have a bird in my hand: I shall either kill it or not: one of the two future contradictories is *certain*, but this certitude, depending on my free-will, is not necessary; and God knows it thus. Thomists, of course, dispute this position. It seems to be that of Wyclif, though he uses other terms.

instanti erit necessario, non tamen non poterit non fore, sed aliquando erit ita quod hoc non poterit non fore.

Et ex hoc patet disposicio figure in talibus modalibus. Nam isti termini, *possibile est, contingens est, contingit, potest esse*, quos habeo pro eodem, contradicunt huic termino, *impossibile est, et non iste terminus possibile est vel contingens est, nominaliter sumptus; cum nec sit impossibile me currere, nec 10 contingens (hoc est, veritas contingens), est veritas contingens, si contingit me currere. Et conformiter isti termini, *contingit non, possibile vel contingens est, non contradicunt huic termino, necessarium. Unde generaliter ad contradictorium in modalibus assi- 15 gnanda sinonimis dictis, modi contradictorii debent addi; ut ista contradicunt: necesse est omnem hominem esse et contingit hominem non esse; et necesse est omnem hominem non esse, et hec contrariantur: impossibile est omnem hominem esse, et, necesse est 20 omnem hominem esse. Et illis subalternatur ista; contingit omnem hominem esse, et, contingit non omnem hominem esse. Et sic de similibus. Non ergo debent mutari dicta in contradictoria vel contraria, sed semper sunt sinonima capienda. Non debent verba mutari in 25 verba de preterito vel futuro; ut sic: *necessarium erit anticristum esse; possibile erit ipsum non esse etc. sed sic: necessarium est quod ipse erit, possibile est quod non erit*: ita quod modi semper includant verba de presenti, etc.**

30 Et patet quomodo talia probari possunt quadrupliciter *a priori*; ut sic: *necesse est deum esse, ergo contingit deum esse; impossibile est chimeram esse, ergo contingit illam non esse. A posteriori; ut: ista proposicio est possibilis: "tu es", que primarie significat te 35 esse; ergo possibile est te esse. Ex opposito, ut: non*

Aristotle's diagram shows this, for he opposes 'impossible to be' etc. to 'possible to be' etc., not the nouns 'impossible' and 'possible', as such.

As a general rule, when opposites to modal propositions have to be assigned the contradictory, contrary or subalternate terms must be employed:

The pure signification of the proposition should be left as it is, and the modal terms always joined to a verb in the present.

All these can be proved in the usual four-fold manner: *a priori*, as: *A must be B; therefore A can be B; or: A cannot be B, therefore,*

1. aliquando *pro non before* poterit A. 2. forte A. 3. forte A.
2-4. sed — Et *deest B.* 7. est *deest A.* 8. contingens est et possibile est B; est *deest A.* 10. est — contingens twice *deest B.* 11. sed *pro si B.* 14. contradiccionem B. 17. esse animal *before* et contingit B; ib. animal et *before* necesse B. 17. 18. vel contingit non omnem hominem esse animal *pro et after* non esse — esse B. 18. non deest A. 20. subalternantur tunc B. 26. anticristum *pro ipsum B.*

27. hic *pro sic A; ib. pcam pro necessarium B.* 28. ipse non B; ib. includentur B. 32. deum *pro chimeram B.* 33. deum *pro illam B.*

possibly A is sequitur | contradiccio ex hoc quod tu es, sicut patet B 32^b
not B; a posteriori: capiendo eius oppositum: ergo, possibile est te esse.
A is B, is a possible proposition' non esse. Et correspondenter subalternata negativa.
therefore possibly A is B. Et tanta de istis modalibus dicta sufficient pro pre-
Ex opposito: senti.
A is B is impossible;
therefore possibly A is B. 3. non esse ergo A.
*Ex aequo: A is not necessarily B; which four have been cut, and nine torn out, so that there remain therefore A is B only four. The pagination (B 33^a) is continued after the blank contingently. leaves. As may have been seen, the MS. B, notwithstanding a good many defects, is superior to A. The third part of *Logica*, forming a separate volume, is only in B; and from here to the end of this volume, we have only A. We are, therefore, now entering on the most difficult part of the work; for the matter of the first part (also unique in A) was comparatively easy.*

CAPITULUM DECIMUM TERCIUM.

Sequitur de sex aliis generibus terminorum, ratione quorum accidentunt sophisticaciones in propositionibus mediis, pertractandum; scilicet de *scire et dubitare*, de *incipit et desinit*, de *per se et per accidens*, de istis terminis *infinitum et immediate*; de terminis *comparativis et de terminis de plurali*.

Et primo de *scire et dubitare*. Ubi primo notandum quod hec verba sunt equivoca valde. Aliquod est enim *scire actuale*, et aliquod *habituale*; et hec differunt in hoc quod omne *scire actualiter* est actus de predicamento actionis, et *scire habituale* est habitus de prima specie qualitatis. Et utrumque membrum subdividitur; nam *scire habituale* vel est improprie dictum; | ut *sciencia universalium necessariorum experimentalium*: sicut est sciencia talium; *omnis homo est, omnis ignis est calidus*. Sciencia magis proprie dicta est sciencia principiorum; sicut sciencia talium; *nichil simul est et non est, omnis numerus est par vel impar*, etc. Sed *sciencia maxime proprie dicta est sciencia conclusionis ostensive demonstrante*; ut sciencia qua scitur omnem datam lineam rectam esse basem trianguli, rectilineam vocando lineam datam, cui convenit equalē lineam rectam ab utroque extremo quo et similibus protrahere, sicut non est dyameter mundi. Sciencia actualis vel est

The rest of this second part consists in an examination of knowledge and doubt, beginning and ending, the infinitely great and small, comparative terms and terms in the plural. Both 'to know' and 'to doubt' have various meanings. There is actual and habitual knowledge; the latter divided into experimental knowledge of necessary facts as v. g. fire is warm, the knowledge of principles, v. g. the principle of contradiction, or that all numbers are odd or even; and deductive knowledge; as when we know that every given line is, and that the diameter of

1. Cap. deest A. 2. Initial S in red ink A. 11. de act⁹ A,
14. proprie A. 15. exp'nnē^{dm} A. 25. dyamet' m̄di A.

6. Inmediatis. In Wyclif's system, as developed more at length in the third part of Logica, the extended is made up of mathematical points (*non quantis*) immediately touching each other. This will account for my translation of the term by 'infinitely small'. 25. *Dyameter mundi*. So far as I can understand, Wyclif considers the world as an enormous sphere, beyond which there is *no space*. The diameter of the world is therefore not a *giren* line, i. e. one that can be produced. This explains one point; still I do not see how the world's diameter cannot be the base of a triangle, unless indeed the world is supposed infinitely great.

the world
cannot be
the base of a
triangle.

Actual
knowledge
is either the
actuality of
habitual
knowledge or of
a contingent
object, either
by the senses,
or by the
perception
(called by
Grosseteste
erratical
knowledge) of
intrinsic
quality.
Again, both
actual and
habitual
knowledge
are either
distinct or
confused;
distinct
as to their first
object;
confused as to
others,
secondarily
implied therein.

In this sense
(confusedly) we
may know all,
even that of
which we
doubt;

but knowledge
is generally
taken to mean
distinct
knowledge.
Asked 'if the
Pope is in
Rome?' we
answer that we do not
know;
i.e. as concerns
the present
moment,
and it is thus
that logicians
have affirmed
that we do not
know that of
which we doubt
or are ignorant.

actualis apprehensio necessarii, de quo habetur habitus, vel est actualis apprehensio contingentis, de quo nec habetur nec haberi potest habitus: ut sciencia qua scio te sedere. Et hoc contingit dupliciter, vel quod sit sciencia actualis *sensualis*, que vocatur noticia sensitiva; 5 ut scio quod ista albedo est vel aliquod quod sencio: vel sciencia actualis erratica alicuius virtutis interioris; et hec contingit esse *de presente*, ut scio Sortem amicum esse meum, et [me] amicum eius esse; vel *absente*; ut scio Romam esse pulcram civitatem, et hominem 10 esse in Anglia. Et de tali scibili, ut videtur michi, potest esse quedam disposicio quam Linconiensis vocat scienciam erraticam vel scienciam communiter dictam.

Ulterius sciendum [quod tam] sciencia actualis quam sciencia habitualis subdividitur, cum aliqua talis sit 15 *distincta* et alia *confusa*; *distincta* respectu illius ad quod principaliter terminatur, et *confusa*, respectu illius ad quod secundarie terminatur. Verbi gratia, in sciendo omnem hominem in sciencia universali, scio istum hominem esse, ipso existente; sed ista sciencia 20 terminatur principaliter ad naturam communem, ratione cuius est sciencia universalis; et respectu illius est sciencia distincta, cum per illam distincte scitur omnem hominem esse, sed confuse; vel in universalis scitur istum hominem esse, quia ista sciencia, respectu talis 25 singularis, est confusa et per aliud secundarie terminatur. Et iuxta istum sensum conceditur quod quilibet homo scit omnia ista sciencia transcendente omnia, sicut et per consequens scit sibi dubium, et sibi in particuliari ignotum. Etsic, quicquid homo adiscit, prius scivit 30 confuse; et sic omnis malus actualiter ignorans distincte. Sed communiter restringitur *scire* ad distincte *scire*, ut quando queritur ab aliquo *utrum papa est Rome?* et ipse dubitat, dicit quod nescit: quod intelligendum est cum modificacione quod nescit vel ignorat in particu- 35 lari. Et illum sensum habuerunt illi famosi logici et modis dicuntur quot et reliqui, patet quod *ignorare* et *nescire* tot modis correspondentibus possunt sumi.

6. ^{ad} *pro* aliquod A. 8. esse amicum esse A. 9. *me deest* A.
11. *scibib* A. 14. quod tam *deest* A. 26. *per deest* A. 28. sunt *pro*
sicut A. 31. *malus — distincte scit* A. 37, 38 *fu'at* A. 40. *quot et tot* A.

Potest ergo dici pro descripcione habenda de isto termino, *scire*, quo ad membra equivoca, quod sicut *scire* habituale est habituari vel habere habitum cognitum, sic *scire* actuale est credere sine contraria formis dñe veritatem. Sicut enim habere motum est moveri, et A 42^a habere veritatem est esse virtuosum, sic habere habitum cognitum est scire vel cognoscere. Et *scire* actuale, cum sit actus adherendi vel credendi, dicit ultra actum illum, existenciam crediti; quia impossibile est quod non ens sit scitum vel cognitum, nisi forte homo ampliet istos terminos ad quamcunque apprehensionem, sicut faciunt theologi.

Actual knowledge is an act of unhesitating belief in the truth.

Thus what is believed must actually exist; a nonentity cannot be known.

Et ex isto patet quod *scire* actuale per accidens est scire, sed per se est credere; et eadem credulitas pura que est sciencia, credito existente, foret non sciencia, illo credito non existente; ut si, per primam meditationem hore credidi sine hesitacione quod papa est, cum hoc quod fuit ita continue, et per secundam continue eandem credulitatem puram, cum hoc quod ipse non sit, tunc ille actus qui per primum tempus fuit sciencia, per 2^m tempus erit non sciencia. Aliqui tamen ponunt aggregata per accidens, et sic dicunt scienciam tamē esse aggregatam ex actu et relacione, et illud desinere esse ad desicionem relacionis. Sed, quomodo-25 cuncte sit ad hoc, concedendum est quod *scire* est per accidens scire.

And what is known while its object exists, ceases to be so when the object exists no longer; if the Pope were to die, my knowledge of his existence would no longer be knowledge.

Secundo patet quod quantumcunque remissa credulitas veritatis, cum hoc quod sit pura, sine hesitacione, est sciencia. Unde stat quod una credulitas discibilis sit sciencia, et alia credulitas eiusdem intensior sit non sciencia propter formidinem oppositi. Et sic laici qui non dubitant vel discurrunt circa media certificanda de credito, frequenter sciunt ubi literati, et specialiter philosophi, querentes demonstraciones ignorant. Aliqui enim tantum querunt medium inevitabiliter concludens et per se notum in talibus, quod dubitant, quacunque

It is sufficient for knowledge that the belief, however faint, be unhesitating, and the object true.

And thus the unlettered very frequently know that of which philosophers doubt; for the latter wishing to prove by conclusive evident demonstrations

1. dei A. 6. after habere, hec *very indistinct* A. 14. idem *pro* eadem.
21. et per A. 24. deficōm *pro* desicionem A. 27, 28. incredulī A.
31. logici A. 32. cūfica^a A.

34. *Aliqui* etc. This passage reminds us very strikingly of the beginning of Descartes' *Discours sur la méthode*, and proves that Scholastics were far from being so dogmatical as is generally believed.

the existence of substancia vel re sensibili ostensa, utrum iam sit, all things, et sic utrum dormiunt aut vigilant, et breviter omne doubt the evidence of their sensible; quia, ut dicunt, omnis apparenzia posita senses, which is the only one posset creari cum hoc quod esset illusio. Layci autem we can have in non querunt tale medium, sed adherent sine formidine such matters. nec sollicitando de medio; et sic satis sciunt, quia aliter non est talis materia a nobis nunc scibilis.

It follows that if unhesitating belief in

anything is not knowledge, the

thing itself is not true; for if

it were, it would fulfil the

definition of the conditions

of knowledge. Questions put

to a man convinced of a

fact may to some degree

diminish his knowledge by producing

doubt.

In the case of so called

'obligations' we may have to

affirm a thing,

deny our

knowledge of it, and grant that

we do both.

But if by 'to know'

we mean 'to know

actually and distinctly',

then there can be no such confusion;

we do not know that of which we doubt, in the same way as that of which we do not doubt.

Sophisms cannot be made in these matters with incomplex, but

only with complex propositions.

Solution of the usual fallacies in this matter.

Et ex hoc patet 3º quod talis consequencia est concedenda, cum non scis 'sic' et credis 'sic' sine hesitacione; ergo, 'sic' non est, iuxta regulam in controlo sequenciis. Demonstrando enim per ly 'sic' quod iste est argenteus denarius, dum de facto sit cupreus, et supposito quod credas sic sine formidine, nichil deficit a sciencia tua respectu illius, nisi quod illud sit. Unde evidencie et interrogaciones facte homini 15 scienti datum scibile possunt facere ipsum, ratione dubitacionis, aliquiliter nescire illud, ipso stante. Et patet, ex regulis obligacionum et hic dictis, quomodo, posito tibi quod credas sine hesitacione quod filius tuus sit, habeas postmodum negare in casu 20 quod tu scis quod filius tuus est; ymmo, negare quod filius tuus est et concedere quod simul negas et affirmas, credis sine hesitacione unum et idem. Sed cum in equivocis non est contradiccio, supponatur quod fiat locucio solum de scire actuali et distincto, restrin-25 gendo terminum solum ad illud, scire. Et sic nichil scitur ab aliquo quod dubitatur eodem actu ab eodem, sicut patet ex descripcione supposita. Homo non scit aliquam propositionem esse veram quam ignorat et dubitat esse veram, sicut scit quod aliquid est | quod A.42º non sic scit; ymmo hominem esse scit et hominem esse dubitat. Unde respectu complexorum vel equivalencium fiunt sophismata cum talibus verbis et non respectu incomplexorum; ut hoc non est sophisma; scio aliquam propositionem esse et aliquam propositionem scio, 35 sed hoc: scio aliquam propositionem esse veram, et aliquam propositionem scio esse falsam. Stat enim me scire in universali aliquam propositionem esse veram, cum hoc quod nullam sic credam esse in mente mea vel in mundo.

Et sic ex dictis hic et alibi patet solucio ad consequencia argumenta que in communibus casibus huius

materie solent fieri. Ut, posito quod scias quod A est altera istarum: *deus est, homo est asinus*, quarum primam scias esse necessariam et secundam impossibilem, sed dubites que istarum sit A; patet quod casus est impossibilis, cum non sit possibile A esse talem propositionem; sed, admisso gracia argumenti, per A intelligatur altera istarum indistincte, sic quod A sit talis proposicio: hoc potest dupliciter intelligi; vel quod iste terminus, A significet convertibiliter cum isto termino, *altera istarum*, et tunc non est difficultas respondendi, quia tunc scis A esse verum et A scis [non] esse verum. Ymmo proposito A, habes querere quid A proponitur, cum sint duo A. Sed secundo modo, magis ad propositum difficultatis, potest iste terminus A intelligi convertibiliter cum isto termino, *alterum istorum*, cui imponitur talis terminus A ad significandum. Sic enim frequenter mixtim concepimus nomina rerum cum ipsis rebus, sicut patet de talibus: hic est Johannes, Vilhel-mus, Robertus, etc. Et tunc conceditur in casu quod A scis esse verum, et non dubitas A, sed dubitas A esse verum, et dubitas A esse falsum; et, proposito A, ipsum est concedendum. Sed quando opponens dicit "propono tibi A"; respondens sine pluri habet hoc negare. Sed potest dicere quod proponat, et respondebit.

Et conformis est solucio ad talem casum.

Ponatur quod scias alteram istarum esse veram, *rex sedet; nullus rex sedet*, sed quod utramque dubites esse veram, sciendo quod A sit unum istorum, et unum A omne A. Admisso enim isto casu impossibili, gracia communicandi, est triplex responsio. Prima, que intel-

Suppose that by A is meant either an evident or an absurd proposition, it not being known which; this is an impossible case, since A cannot be either of the two.

But admitting this for the argument's sake, it may have two meanings.

Either A stands for one of the two propositions; then it is evident that A is true, and also not true. So then it must be asked which A is meant, since there are two 'one of the two'.

Or it stands for one of the two things signified by the propositions; as names are often made to stand for things.

Then we must say that we know A and without doubting it we doubt its truth or its falsehood;

6. p^a A. 11. iit is (i probably punctuation) after tunc A : ib. non deest A. 12. quod A.

1. *Ut, posito.* Wyclif supposes the difficulty known, and hardly states it. It is as follows: A being one of two propositions (which it is, is not known), but one of them is known to be evident and the other absurd: the question comes: What do you know about A? If you say, 'Nothing', then whichever proposition it signifies this is false, for you know something about them. If you say: 'It is true' or 'It is false', the sophist gives you its meaning, so as to stultify your assertion. If you say: 'It is both', this is also wrong, since A is not both propositions. — Logicians would at the present day answer: It is either true or false, according as it may happen to stand for one proposition or the other.

or simply deny legit A esse terminum communem, convertibilem cum
that A is, isto termino, *unum istorum*; et tunc non sequitur, si
proposed to us, that A means one A est verum, hoc est verum, quotcunque illarum demon-
of two contradictrories, stetur. Nec sequitur *omnem propositionem quam scis*
neither of which is known as esse veram scis; sed tu scis A propositionem esse veram:⁵
true, there are ergo, tu scis A propositionem, quia tu scis A esse
three solutions.

1. A stands verum: sed nullum A scis esse verum, ymmo esse verum
for 'one of these two'; then it does not follow *diviso*. Si autem (et sic magis ad propositum) hoc
that if A is true, both are nomen A sit singulare, convertibile cum tali *hoc*, vo-¹⁰
true.

2. A stands for *catum* tali nomine A, demonstrando illam quecunque
this proposition, fuerit vera: patet quod casus est impossibilis, cum
then it is impossible to know that A is true, without knowing whether the proposition for which it stands is true.¹⁵

3. A stands for *the one proposition of the two that is true*; in this case, A is true, but it does not follows that

either proposition chosen at random, is so. Thus we cannot know any person as a singular, without knowing who he is.

Et ex eodem patet quomodo non est possibile, me scire hoc esse hoc, et nescire hoc esse Sortem. Sed dubitatur utrum sit | Sor vel Plato, nisi cointelligendo A 43^a

cum nominibus propriis appellationem secundum talia nomina; ita quod idem sit *hoc esse Sor* et *hoc esse hoc vocatum tali nomine, Sor*.

Et patet quod sic ista proposicio, homo hic est Sor, non significat primarie

hoc esse hoc, nec primarie significat quod *hoc est Sor* et *Plato*;

sed significat primarie quod *hoc est hoc vocatum tali homine Sor*.

Et iuxta hoc conceditur in

casu quod *tu scis hoc esse hoc*, sed *non scis hoc esse Sor*;

et *scis hoc esse Sor vel Platonem*; sed *nec divisim scis hoc esse Sor*,

nec divisim scis hoc esse Platonem. Nec 35

sequitur quod *hoc potest esse asinus*, propter vocacionem

tali nomine, *asinus*; quia propria nomina et non talia

communia connotant taliter res secunde impositionis.

1. t'mi⁹ pro terminum A. 13. v'm A. 14. v'm A. 15. v'm A.
18. v'm A. 23. exodem A. 29. sic pro hic A. 33. omne pro esse before hoc A. 34. divisam A. 35. divisam A.

3. *Quotcunque illarum*. Here, and l. 27 and 28 of p. 181, there seems to be a confusion of genders. But I think Wyclif understands in one case *propositionem*, and in the other, *terminum* (p. 181, l. 15).

Patet eciam noscentibus artem obligatoriam solucio
ad illos consimiles casus, in quibus non certificatur de
significato termini demonstrativi; ut, posito quod scias
quid demonstratur per subiectum huius, *hoc est homo*,
et nichil dubites *hoc esse hominem*, omnibus aliis ter-
minis solum primarie significantibus; tunc ista propo-
sicio, *hoc est homō*, quoad significacionem primariam
tibi cognitam est scita a te esse vera, vel scita a te
esse falsa, sicut esset nullo circumposito. Ideo, cum
non sis limitatus per casum quid demonstrativum signi-
ficeret, potes et debes eligere quocunque singulare
volueris significari per ipsum; et iuxta hoc concedere
vel negare, sicut faceres absque casu. Si enim propo-
natur michi, *hoc est*, et voluero, gracia communicandi,
querere quid opponens demonstrat, et noluerit michi
certificare; ego eligerem unum quod scio esse vel quod
scio non esse; et iuxta hoc concederem propositionem,
vel negarem. Nec refert quid horum fecero; nec habebit
opponens argumentum contra me, ut patebat in materia
de obligacionibus.

Ex eadem autem sentencia patet quomodo sit respon-
dendum, posito quod A et B propositiones sciantur a
te, et si dubitetur a te, non existentibus aliis, A, vel
B, vel C, quam istis: et sic transponantur quod nescias
que sit A, vel B, aut que C. Nam casus est possibilis,
quia stat cum isto casu quod nescias que illorum sit
A, vel B, vel C, cum stat A sciri a te et te nescire
quod A scitur a te, vel quod est in rerum natura. Et
hoc iuvat multum ad possibilitatem casus; quia stat te
scire hoc sciri a te, et hoc esse A, et tamen te [non] que
scire A sciri a te. Nec sequitur, *latet te A sciri a te*; ergo
dubitas A sciri a te, quia multa latent te de quibus
non consideras semper, loquendo iuxta primam limi-
tacionem significacionis. Stat eciam quod scias A sciri
a te et, illo proposito, non cognoscere quod illud A
scitur a te; quamvis bene scias tam A quam B sciri

Or take the
case in which
no particular
meaning is
attached to the
demonstrative,
this, as:
This is a man.
I can ask my
opponent what
particular being
he means by
this; if he
refuses to say,
my duty is to
choose any one
I like, and deny
or grant the
proposition
accordingly.

10. causam A; *ib.* dem̄ratā A. 18. quod A. 19. pl̄et A. 30. non
deest A.

It of three
propositions,
A, B, and C
no others
existing). A and
B are known,
and C not; and
they are so
mixed that it
is not known
which is which,
it is clear
that A, v. g., is
not known; and
yet we know
that we know A.

But we can
know A and
yet not know
which it is, and
this doubt is a
consequence of
our knowledge.

21. I may be mistaken, but this is how I understand the
following difficulty. Three written propositions, v. g. I exist,
England is in Europe, and x = 1 $\bar{y}z$ are each put into a box, so that
the respondent does not know in which they are. He is then asked:
Do you know the proposition that is in this box? The answer is:
I know it in so far as it is one of the three, i. e. indistinctly.

The direct act
of knowledge
may exist
without being
accompanied by
the act of
reflecting
upon it.

And we may
know what we
think we do
not know: as
v. g. when we

know an
experimental
proposition,
and doubt
whether it can
be known
without an
operation of the
senses.

So it by no
means follows
that we do not
know a thing,
because we
doubt whether
that is
knowledge.
All this depends
on the fact that
actual
knowledge can
be of only one
thing at a
time.

We may know
the premises,
and see that the
syllogism is
good, and yet
doubt whether
the conclusion
is true.

But when we
speak of
cognition in
general as a
state of mind,
it is otherwise;
and those who
have denied
this verbally
seem to mean
the same as we.

We can know
a proposition in
three ways; by
knowing its
existence, or its
signification, or
its truth.

a te et sic dubitari a te. Tria prima patent ex dictis; et quartum patet ex hoc quod, quacunque proposizione proposita, non, si *scis illam*, *scis* distincte *te scire illam*, vel dubitas te scire illam; sed stat te scire illam, cum actus sciendi directus posset esse sine tali actu reflexo. Nec sequitur, *tu scis illam*; ergo, non consideras utrum *scis illam*: sed stat cum hoc quod nescias (vel non scias) te scire illam, ymmo, quod dubites ac credas te nescire illam. Ut, posito quod credas | quod A^{43^b ad sciendum talem sensibilem propositionem requiritur eius noticia sensualis (ut multi opinantur); vel quod dubites utrum requiritur eius noticia sensualis; tunc, posito quod credas unam veram propositionem sensibilem sine dubitacione, patet quod *scis illam* iuxta unum modum loquendi, et nescis quod dubitas utrum *scias illam*: ergo, etc. Ex hoc eciam patet quod non sequitur, si *consequencia sit bona et antecedens eius sit scitum a te*, quod *consequens sciatur a te*. Nec sequitur: *tu nescis quod hoc scitur a te; ergo, hoc non scitur a te*.}

Et racio omnium talium est quia, cum solum loquitur de scientia actuali, stat elicere unum talem actum, non eliciendo reliquum. Ymmo, non video quin stat communiter scire consequenciam esse bonam, et scire antecedens, nesciendo consequens, putando vel dubitando falsum sequi ex vero. Aliter tamen dicendum est, loquendo de scientia in universalis; sic enim loquendo, si quidquam *scis*, aliquid *scis*. Credo tamen quod alii, dicentes verbaliter oppositum, habuerunt sanum conceptum quem nunc non oportet explicare. Sed pro casu et conclusione declaranda, supponitur quod scire propositionem possit tripliciter intelligi: vel communiter, sciendo illam esse, vel proprie, cognoscendo illam significare aliqualiter primarie et cognoscere sic esse; vel 3^o magis proprie, cognoscendo propositionem sibi significantem esse veram; et ista significatio est famosa; et sic de *dubitare et ignorare*. Primo modo non est inconveniens propositionem scitam vel cognitam ab homine esse sibi dubiam; sed inconveniens esset idem

6. non *deest* A. 6, 7. *considerans* A. 23. *video* A.

26. Wyclif most likely alludes to the effect produced by those arguments of abstruse metaphysic which Kant calls the Antinomia of pure Reason. Otherwise such a state of mind would be very unsound.

complexum esse distinete scitum et opposite dubium. Secundo modo loquendo, contingit propositionem esse scitam ab homine, cum hoc quod, illa demonstrata sibi, nesciat utrum sit vera. Ut ponatur quod, communiter sciendo, Sor Oxonie sciat A esse propositionem asoream et B auream, quarum prima significat primarie "deum esse", et 2^a significat primarie "mundum esse"; et dubitet C propositionem argenteam, que primarie significat "populum sedere": et sint in Grecia signifcantes figurate modo greco; et patet conclusio. Sic enim communiter scio quod rex vel aliud absens est; et tamen, illo proposito, non sensualiter scio illum regem esse; et sic de qualibet illarum propositionum grecarum. Nec sunt due prime significaciones extraneae; quia ad cognoscendum rem sufficit cognoscere ipsam esse; cum ergo omne *scire* sit cognoscere, et econtra, sicut omnis noticia est sciencia et econtra, qualiter non sciretur proposicio, ipsa cognita? sic enim sciuntur omnia mundi ex hoc quod scitur illa esse. Nec est secunda significacio extranea, quia secundum famosos logicos, proposita vera propositione quam homo dubitat esse propositionem, dum adhuc non cognoscit eius significacionem, dubitat illam in quantum dubitat qualiter illa significat, sic quod illa non significat sibi qualiter, ergo non dubitat propositionem absentem.

Similiter, *homo scit regem sedere*, cum hoc tamen A 44^a quod illud scitum non moveat illum; ergo non repugnat scire signum et significatum, saltem abstractive, sine hoc quod ipsum moveat scientem, vel natum sit movere. Sic enim stat cognoscere quamcunque rem sine hoc quod illa moveat, siud patet de deo scienti omnem propositionem veram; ergo non est de ratione sciendi propositionem quod illa moveat sic scientem. Ymmo iuxta striccius loquentes de sciencia propositionis, dicentes quod requiritur scire qualitercunque illa significat; et sic scire illam significare, cum hoc quod non repugnat scire illam) stat existentem Oxonie Some go so far as to say that a man in Oxford can

9. pp̄līm A; ib. finit A. 29. est pro sit A.

4. *Ut ponatur*. Having been able to make nothing of this sentence, I have left it as it stands. The allusion to propositions *asure*, or, and *argent*, seems to give different symbolical meanings to these colours, which would signify otherwise in Greece than at Oxford.

So likewise of doubt and ignorance.
The third sort of cognition is most famous; the first sort does not exclude doubt from the two other points of view; nor the second from the third.

These significations are really intrinsic; the knowledge that a proposition exists,

or that it means thus and thus, is true knowledge.

There is no necessity for the thing known to act upon the subject that knows,

as v. g. in the case of God's knowledge.

know that the scire papam Rome, si contingens scitur ab absente the Pope is in Rome, as a non-sensible fact. sicut cognoscatur, cognoscendo illud esse. Nec solum patet casus de propositionibus absentibus, sed de presentibus;

The like knowledge may also exist for things present. Let A, B, and C be three plates of gold on which are respectively graven, on one side the three letters, on the other "God is", "Heaven is", and "The Pope is"; let the sides on which the letters are engraved be turned round; we may know the three propositions without knowing to which the letters belong. We may know a man, and yet not know him, if disguised. The pronoun 'this' has infinite shades of meaning. I know that 'this' person is Pope, knowing that there is one; and yet if I saw him, I might doubt. Thus we may know and doubt the same 'this', but signifying differently.

et hoc dupliciter; vel quod cognoscas que sit scita a te, et que tibi dubia, sed nescias que sit A, vel B, vel C; vel aliter quod A, B, C, sint tres lamine auree habentes ex uno latere figuras istarum trium literarum et ex alio latere figuras istarum trium propositionem, *deus est, celum est, papa est*; et sint primo obiectata secundum latera proporcionaliter figurata, et 10 postmodum obiciantur sibi secundum latera opposita, figurata literaliter; et contingat casualiter quod A significet tibi *deum esse*, B, *celum esse*, et C, *papam esse*, te ignorantem quid illorum sit A, quid B, et quid C; et cum hoc ignores que illarum sit tibi dubia, ut 15 dictum est esse possibile. Et patet casus, petito quod corpus totum sit proposicio; et in isto casu videtur 5^a conclusio proposita esse vera.

Patet eciam solucio ad tales casus, posito quod *scias illum quem heri vidisti esse Sor* et sit hodie coram te 20 aliter indutus, sic quod credas illum non esse Sor. Pro quorum solucione notandum quod illud pronomen demonstrativum potest 2^m infinitos gradus connotandi proprietates vel accidentia significare; ut, sciendo papam esse, scio *istum papam esse*, demonstrando con- 25 clusione "istum quem credo esse papam"; et tamen, illo proposito michi, ego dubitarem illum esse papam; et sic de infinitis aliis gradibus discrete demonstrandi, vel quo ad sensum, vel quo ad intellectum. Unde videtur michi quod precise eadem re demonstrata, scio 30 hoc esse, et dubito hoc esse; sic tamen quod iste terminus, *hoc*, diverse connotet. Ut, posito quod Sor sit coram me, cuius unam partem videam auferri et putem quod sit res inanimata; tunc "*hoc*" scio esse (demonstrando illam rem quam iam video), et credo "*hoc*" non 35 esse (demonstrando illam eandem rem quam nunc video et prius vidi). Et sic de demonstracione intellectuali; "*hoc*" scio esse Sor (demonstrando illum hominem quem heri vidi et quem nunc video); et demonstracione sensitiva "*hoc*" dubito [esse] Sor (demonstrando eundem 40

3. *dt pro de after* sed A.

11. quod *pro quid before* illorum *and before* B *and before* C, A.

15. que illarum *twice* A.

22. nondum A.

30. esse deest A.

quem demonstro demonstracione intellectuali). Semper enim in talibus demonstracionibus est dare dispares connotaciones, ratione quarum non est convertibilis inter voces consimiles, nec contradiccio inter voces que videntur contradicere.

Et ex isto videtur michi probabile quod possibile sit idem diversimode scire et dubitari ab eodem. Pro quo sciendum quod contingit de eodem habere quotlibet sciencias, tam actuales quam habituales, ut *sciendo*

A 44^b *omnem rem esse*, sive in actu, sive in habitu, scio confuse *hoc esse Sor*, demonstrando Sortem. Et sic sciendo omnem substanciam esse, omnem hominem esse, omne animal esse, et breviter quocunque superius, sive in actu, sive in habitu; ymmo quando due pro-

The same person may doubt and know the same thing in different ways.

Knowing that all Being, all substance, every man etc., exists, he knows that *this man exists*, but vaguely.

Likewise, when two accidents are present together; but then it may be said that the accidents, not the thing itself, are unknown or doubted.

15 prietas accidentales convenient in eodem singulari, sicut scire illud actualiter et singulariter secundum unam proprietatem, et dubitare vel ignorare illud secundum aliam proprietatem; nisi forte dicaret aliquis quod ignoratur vel dubitatur illa proprietas et non illud: ut in casu; *hoc esse Sor scitur a te* in singulari actu intellectus, habito de antiquis intellectionibus absolutis. Et eadem veritas, que est hec, *esse Sor*, dubitatur a te actualiter et distinete actu singulari, habito demonstracionibus elicitis ex sensu, que non sunt in 20 toto sermone cum prioribus, propter diversitatem connotantis circumstancie individuantis. Nec est idem ultimum singulare primo scitum utraque illarum scienciarum, sed singulariter commune ad infinitas circumstancias accidentales. Et sic contingit dubitare vel ignorare in

What we know first is not the individual with all its properties, but the Universal to which all properties are but accidents. We may thus doubt if every man is a cripple, knowing that *this man is one*; but the reverse is false. 'To be unaware of' is more negative than 'not to know'; a stone does not know and yet is not 'unaware'. The latter requires a natural capacity for knowledge.

30 universali aliquo quod scitur in singulari: ut patet de istis; *omnis homo est non orbatus*, et *iste homo est non orbatus*, quarum prima dubitatur et 2^a scitur; non tamen possibile est quicquam sciri in singulari, nisi illud sciatur in universali.

35 Nec sequitur, *hoc ignoratur vel nescitur in singulari*, ergo, *hoc nescitur*: quia ista includunt negacionem, et non dubitantur. Lapis enim nescit, quia *non scit*; sed nichil ignorat, nisi quod natum est scire aliquid sciencia qua caret. Et *intelligitur dividitur vel simpliciter vel* 40 *secundum quid*. Unde *ignorare non est actus sed privacio*; ideo non sequitur: *dubito hoc, ergo ignoro hoc*, nec econtra, cum ignoro multa de quibus non considero.

To be Ymmo dubito quod vel potest ignorari; ut, demonstrato unaware' is not an act but a hoc, *dubito hoc esse asinum*. Hoc tamen non est possimere privatione. We may also doubt what we illud secundum idem eodem habitu. Unde, sic dicto, do not know; but to doubt *tu credis hoc sine hesitacione*, excluditur omnis hesitacio 5 and know from the same point concomitans; quia iste terminus, *sine*, mobilitat terminum of view is impossible; when we know, *tuo careas*; et per idem *non credis quicquam sine aliqua* we believe without hesitation, i. e. without any fear whatever of the contrary.

This confusion does not hold with the other mental acts, since understanding, imagination, etc., have no contrary, like ignorance and knowledge. In these cases we must analyse the propositions, putting the singulars in the place of the universal subject, and the definition of the verb for the verb itself.

For 'to will' there is another difficulty. We can will one thing conditionally and its opposite absolutely; as when an individual is obliged to throw his goods into the sea (in a storm).

Some say that several other mental acts, more or less connected with the will, are in the same case.

Ymmo dubito quod vel potest ignorari; ut, demonstrato hoc, *dubito hoc esse asinum*. Hoc tamen non est possimere privatione. We may also doubt what we illud secundum idem eodem habitu. Unde, sic dicto, do not know; but to doubt *tu credis hoc sine hesitacione*, excluditur omnis hesitacio 5 and know from the same point concomitans; quia iste terminus, *sine*, mobilitat terminum sequentem; ut, *tu non es sine capite, nisi omni capite* respectu eiusdem crediti, ad quod utraque principaliter terminatur.

Et patet quod non est dicendum in aliis significacionibus actum anime. *Intelligere* namque, *yimaginari, apprehendere, concipere*, et talia que non habent actus 15 contrarios quos confuse concluderent, non faciunt sophismata, ut ista, *scire, dubitare, ignorare, velle, appetere*, et cetera restricta ad actus distinctos. Et patet quomodo talia debent probari: *Scitur omnem hominem esse, dubitatur papam esse*, in quibus primus terminus 20 est officialis, faciens sensum compositum; debet enim verbum resolvi ad verbum de subiecto singulari et per communicacionem fiet probacio, per descripcionem talis verbi officialis, ut, *ego scio omnem hominem esse scientificum*, terminatum principaliter ad hoc, vel quia 25 actualiter *credo hoc existens*, sine formidine contraria.

Sed de *velle* est una nova difficultas, cum homo potest velle contradictoria volitionibus equivocis 2^m | quid, vel condicionaliter, et volitionibus absolutis: ut A 45^a *Sor wult in casu communi proicere merces in mari, et* 30 *wult salvare easdem*. Ymmo, wult proicere ipsas in mare. *Wilt* eciam *Plato incontinens continere et wult appetitu sensitivo [non] continere*; et sic de *velle* in universalis et *velle* in singulari, et, secundum aliquos, de *velle, intelligere, amare*, et similibus in actu vel in 35 habitu. Videtur tamen michi quod omne *velle, nolle, omne intelligere*, et omne *dubitare*, sit actuale, quamvis frequenter sit oppositum verificatum. Et forte sic intellexerunt logici quos sepius memoravi, dicentes quod si homo scit, dubitat vel ignorat etc., tunc scit quod scit, 40

1. vi A; ib. ignorare A. 6. communicans A. 23. ḡmom A.
30. ḡt A. 33. b̄co; non deest A. 38. viseatum = verificatum?

quod dubitat, quod ignorat etc. eo quod non deficit assensui nisi consideracio. Videtur tamen quod possibile est ignorare particulariter sensitive quod ignorans scit particulariter intellective; ut patet de ista; *hoc est 5 Jupiter*, quam philosophus, non cognoscens planetas sensualiter scit intellectualiter; et, demonstrato Sor ad sensum, contingit homines dubitare utrum hoc sciunt esse Sortem, cum hoc existente cum paribus, id quod heri viderunt sciunt quod sit Sor, et hoc dubitant. *10 Certum enim est quod non oportet ad quemcunque ratum habere actum et reflexum, ut alibi probabitur.*

De significacione autem verbi in actu vel habitu non fiat controversia, sed concedatur quod idem est diversi mode volitum et nolitum ab eodem. Et ex hoc michi *15 videtur quod non sequitur, hoc est volitum ab isto,* ergo *hoc non est nolitum ab isto;* sed sequitur, iudicio meo: *tu vis percutere istum, et scis quod iste est sacerdos;* ergo *vis percutere sacerdotem.* Nec movet ad credendum consequenciam non valere, quod *tu velles 20 illum non esse sacerdotem,* et *sic percutere illum non sacerdotem,* quia homo multa voluntarie facit que vellet non facere. Licit enim homo scienter percuciet sacerdotem, unum habet retrahens se a percussione sacerdotis (quod scit ipsum esse sacerdotem), et aliud *25 excitans cum ad percuciendum sacerdotem.* Et utroque movente ipsius voluntatem ad opposita, puta ad non percuciendum istum sacerdotem et ad percuciendum istum sacerdotem, evidencia forcior movet voluntatem ad faciendum ipsam, precipere organis scienter ad percussionem sacerdotis; ideo certum est quod habet *30 quamdam volitionem ad hoc, sed non sine volitione opposita.*

Et sic ex dictis potest colligi quod regulariter talia verba restricta confundant et immobilitant terminos tam *35 distributivos quam non distributivos virtualiter subsequentes.* Ut non sequitur, *tu distinete scis omnem hominem esse;* *iste est homo;* ergo *scis istum hominem esse.* Tamen distinete scis naturam esse, et nullam singularem naturam, sed communem sic scis esse; et *40 sic de aliis verbis, restrictis ad significacionem secundum*

But in my opinion verbs, taken in this sense, imply actuality, and it is thus that we may understand logicians when they say that a man cannot know without knowing that he knows, etc. Yet we can know about v. g. the planet Jupiter, without being able to recognize it; or a person whom we have seen, though we doubt if he be the same. We will not dispute about the meaning of these verbs implying actuality; what is at once willed and not willed, is so in a different manner.

A man may strike a priest, and at the same time, knowing he is a priest, wish not to strike him: here are two motives in opposition, but the stronger one predominates and is the cause of the blow.

There are thus two acts of the will; one is certain, since it has its effect; the other is opposed to it. These verbs do not render the following terms distributive. Thus it does not follow that, knowing a universal, I

2. affl^m A. 8. exūte A. 9. scit pro sit A. 11. probabiliter A.
17. mea A. 19. vellens A. 22. percucies A. 28. et evidencia A.
38, 39. n³ pro naturam A.

know all its particulars, unless the sense is restricted to confused knowledge; and so of the other verbs.

In these matters I may have strayed from the path of my predecessors, either through insufficient understanding of their meaning, or on account of verbal ambiguities.

quam faciunt sensum compositum et divisum. Et sic restringunt aliqui significare ad primarie, et intelligere, *yimaginari* etc. ad primarie *intelligere*, *yimaginari* etc.; and et sic in multis accidit verbalis diversitas opinandi, in quibus eadem sentencia est substrata, etc. Et forte⁵ quod in ista materia prevarico a prioribus patribus qui istam materiam ultra hoc quod scio concipere digesserunt, vel est ex equivocatione in terminis, vel ex hoc quod eorum subtilem et profundam sentenciam non concipio satis plene.

10

6. p'ario *pro* prevarico A; *tb.* p'rib; *pro* patribus A.

CAPITULUM DECIMUMQUARTUM.

Sequitur de istis verbis *incipit* et *desinit* pertractandum. Ubi primo notandum quod non est possibile quicquam incipere vel desinere esse, nisi effectum. Illud patet ex hoc quod ex equo omnis incepio vel desicio est generacio aut corrupcio. Ergo non scit quicquam incipere esse vel desinere, nisi generabile vel corruptibile; et per consequens, nisi effectum; cuiusmodi sunt talia: *dens est causa mei; deus est in tempore*, et cetera similia.

Of beginning and end.
Nothing can either begin or end, but what is made, since both imply generation and dissolution.

Unde, ad concludendum ex quo aliquid ens incipet esse, sufficit quod nunc sit effectus et inmediate ante instans quod est presens non fuerit; vel nunc non sit et immediate post instans quod est presens erit. Et hoc est quod solet dici: hoc verbum, *incipit*, debere disiunctim exponi per remencionem de presenti et posicionem de futuro; vel per posicionem de presenti et remencionem de preterito; ut, si *Sor nunc est effectus et non prius fuit*, tunc incipit esse. Vel si non est in instanti quod est presens, et inmediate post illud erit, tunc incipit esse. Et sic de *desinit*. Si enim quicquam desinit esse, tunc non est [et] inmediate ante instans quod est presens fuit; vel nunc est effectus et inmediate post instans quod est presens non erit. Et hoc est quod antiquitus solet dici, hoc verbum, *desinit*, debere exponi sub distincione per remencionem de presenti et posicionem de preterito, vel per posicionem de presenti et remencionem de futuro. Ut si A nunc non est, et inmediate ante instans quod est presens fuit, tunc ipsum desinit esse; vel si ipsum nunc est effectus, et inmediate post instans quod est presens non erit, tunc etiam desinit esse.

To begin is to be made now, and not the instant immediately before.
'To begin' must, therefore, be expanded by denying the present and positing the past.

Or by positing the present and denying the past.
'To end' conversely: we either assert the past and deny the present, or assert the present, denying the future.

1. Cap. *deest* A. 2. *Initial S in blue ink* A. 11. *incipere* A.
12. *nce pro nunc* A. 22. *et deest* A.

But neither God nor any of the eternal truths began to be when the world began, for then they would be made; which is absurd. Et patet quod, si essemus in primo instanti mundi et temporis, *dens non inciperet esse*, nec quod *homo* aut aliqua talis veritas eterna inciperet esse deus: in quo non inciperet esse, quia tunc generatur et foret effectus: quod est impossibile. Nec tales 5

veritates eterne inciperent esse, quamvis quodammodo

These truths are effects only in so far as God keeps them in their essential being. To make is to produce what is not. sint effectus in quantum sunt ab alio essencialiter conservata; quia non sunt effectus corruptibiles vel generales; de quibus propter famosam significacionem solummodo est locutum. *Efficere enim proprie est pro-* 10 *ducere quod non est, vel quod incipit esse. Sed com-*

muniter efficere est conservare: ideo etc. Verumtamen

Yet it would be nunc est verum quod nec deus nec aliqua veritas prius false to say that God or any *fuit*, sed prius est; quia eternitate est ante instans, et eternal truth was before the world; rather *is*, since eternity is anterior to that instant, not in time but by nature. Unde exposui quandam tales propositiones: *A incipit esse*, per tales negativas: *immediate ante instans quod est presens A nec est nec fuit*; quod est falsum de deo et ceteris eternis pro primum instanti mundi; quia si eud

I used to expound such propositions: *A begins to be*, before the present instant est verum quod aliqua res creata prius naturaliter est, which was; which would be false of God and eternal truths. Here we must extend the meaning of *instant* to duration, which is eternal, though not successive. And this eternally present instant is coeval with the essence of the Created.

The term *before* may by analogy be thus made to signify priority both of nature and of time. The former method of

presens A nec est nec fuit; quod est falsum de deo et ceteris eternis pro primum instanti mundi; quia si eud

before the present instant est verum quod aliqua res creata prius naturaliter est, which was; which would be false of God and eternal truths. Here we must extend the meaning of *instant* to duration, which is eternal, though not successive. And this eternally present instant is coeval with the essence of the Created.

The term *before* may by analogy be thus made to signify priority both of nature and of time. The former method of

presens A nec est nec fuit; quod est falsum de deo et ceteris eternis pro primum instanti mundi; quia si eud

before the present instant est verum quod aliqua res creata prius naturaliter est, which was; which would be false of God and eternal truths. Here we must extend the meaning of *instant* to duration, which is eternal, though not successive. And this eternally present instant is coeval with the essence of the Created.

The term *before* may by analogy be thus made to signify priority both of nature and of time. The former method of

4. qua A. 1. 5. generaret A. 5. effes A. 7. effes A. 7, 8. con-

fu'ata A. 17. effes A. 23. anti'ori'te A; ib. ne pro nunc A.

ante instans quod est presens non est vel fuit, ita quod negatur utraque prioritas tam temporis quam nature. Facilior est tamen et famosior exposicio superius posita, et conveniens modo loquendi, quam illa que dicit 5 quod si quicquam incipit esse, tunc nunc primo est vel nunc ultimo non est, et econtra: similiter, si desinit esse, tunc nunc ultimo est, vel nunc primo non est. Nam iuxta hoc non esset rationale idem multis 10 vicibus incipere vel desinere aliqualiter se habere. Tenendo ergo istam primam expositionem, ordinandi sunt termini secundum quod priores logici docuerunt.

Unde talis proposicio: *Sor incipit moreri*, debet exponi per talem affirmativam: *Sor immediate post instans quod est presens morebitur*; quia si sic dicaretur, *Sor 15 non moretur et immediate post hoc A instans morebitur*; ergo, *incipit moreri*, non exponeretur proposicio per suum convertibile, cum tamen de ratione exponencium sit quod simul sumpte convertantur cum exposito. Nec valeret consequencia, si pluraliter cum heri fuit 20 antecedens verum, sed consequens falsum, ut suppono. Nec sufficit addere quod *immediate post presens instans Sor morebitur*; quia cum quodlibet instans erit presens, si *Sor moretur immediate post instans presens, morebitur*.

Exponenda sunt ergo ista verba modo dicto. Sed 25 attendendum est quod sunt primi termini communes de presenti; quia si non, verificande sunt proposiciones secundum exigenciam terminorum, ut superius dictum est; ut si *tunc fuit vel erit ita quod Sor incipit moreri*, tunc *incipit vel incipiet moreri*: et sic de ceteris pro- 30 bandis per resolucionem verbi de preterito vel futuro.

Controversia tamen est, utrum negacio debet postponi isto termino *immediate* vel anteponi, ut in ymaginacionibus communibus, ubi *A immediate post instans quod est presens tanget A B*; et alii postponunt. 35 Capiatur ergo unum spacium pedale, cuius una medietas orientalis dividatur in suas partes proporcionales minores versus medium punctum, et sit *B* nomen commune ad quemlibet punctum alicuius illarum par- cium imparium, vel medietatis occidentalis que nunc 40 primo sit pertransita ab *A* spacio quod continuabit

exposition is therefore preferable to saying that *to begin* is the first now of being and the last of non-being; and that *to end* is the last now of being and the first of non-being.

According to this the same being could not have the same mode several times.

Thus, *A begins to be B*, should be thus expounded: *A will be B immediately after the present instant*;

if we said: *A is not B and will be B immediately etc.*, it would be impossible to convert this with the other proposition.

There is some doubt as to whether the negation should come before or after the word *immediately*. A mathematical reasoning taken from movement in space, to prove that the negation ought more probably to be placed before.

5. non *pro* nunc *A*. 7. non *pro* nunc *before* ultimo *A*. 10. pl'r *A*.
20. s' *pro* sed *A*. 31, 32. pponi *A*. 32. istum terminum *A*. 37. n^m *pro* nomen *A*.

motum suum uniformem, pertransiendo totum spaciū in hora adequate; et sic nomen commune ad quemlibet punctum paris partis illius diccionis, vel quarte pertransite, terminante ad medium punctum ubi iam est A, tunc videtur iuxta proponentes negacionem quod 5 A tam desinit tangere B quam C, cum tamen per quartam horam precedentem tetigit tam B quam C, et nunc tangit, et inmediate post hoc tanget: sed inmediate post hoc non tanget B, et inmediate post hoc non tanget C: et iuxta proponentes negacionem non desinit 10 tangere B, nec desinit tangere C, cum ista proposicio, A tangit B, sit nunc vera: et tamen inmediate post erit vera. Ideo, ceteris paribus, in principio istius hore suit futura vera per maius tempus quam per medietatem hore; ergo non desinit | A tangere B, cum nunc A 46^b tangit et continue ante hoc tetigit, et continuabit contactum B ultra hoc instans. Videtur tamen quod A desinit tangere B, quia hoc est ultimum instans durationis integre contactus A et B; Ymo unus qui correspondenter viveret et corrumperetur, inciperet mori. 20 Illa ergo posicio que proponit negacionem est multis probabilior.

If anything begins, its beginning also begins, since it cannot exist in time; if it ends, its end also ends.

Ex quo patet quod si aliquod ens incipit vel desinit esse, ipsum incipit vel desinit incipere vel desinere esse, et universaliter e converso. Si enim quicquam 25 incipit vel desinit esse, tunc incepio qua incipit vel desinit esse; cum nulla incepio vel desicio possit esse temporalis. Sequitur quod illa incipit et desinit esse, et per consequens primum ens datum incipit et desinit incipere esse. Unde, ymaginato quod instans presens sit 30 medium instans huius hore, cuius utraque pars dividatur in suas proporcionales minores versus hoc instans

If we imagine a quod est presens, et quod Sor in qualibet parte pari person, moving illarum secundum datam connotacionem quiescat et in space, there will qualibet parte impari moveatur motu opposito 2^m 35 be a point where he comes to a stop, and that point will be at once the beginning and the end of movement and of rest.

2. non *pro* nomen A. 5. proponentes A. 8. *post* A. 10. proponentes A. 14. *v* *pro* vera A.

moveri, et desinit non moveri, sicut inmediate ante hoc desinit non moveri, et inmediate post desinet non moveri. Et tamen nec est incepcio nec desicio continua, quia ad talem continuacionem quod per tempus immediatum 5 ante instans quod est presens, et per tempus immediatum post instans quod est presens fuit et erit tempus talis incepctionis vel desicionis, que sit modo.

Aliter tamen senciunt qui ponunt continuum componi ex indivisibilibus, ut tempus ex instantibus, lineam ex 10 punctis, superficiem ex lineis, et corpus ex superficiebus, motus ex mutari, et sic de aliis inficienter sumptis; et aliter hoc negantes. Primum enim dicit quod impossibile est aliquod ens incipere vel desinere esse, nisi per posicionem de presenti; et sic duo instancia erunt 15 inmediata; sicud duo puncta faciendo quantitatem discrete magnam, sed nullam continue magnam nisi fuerint infinita; et isti oppositioni ego adhereo.

Alia tamen opinio est famosior, que dicit quod successiva incipient vel desinent esse per rempcionem 20 de presenti, permanencia et subita incipient esse per posicionem de presenti, et desinent esse, aliqua per posicionem de presenti et aliqua per rempcionem de presenti; ut animatum et inanimatum, naturaliter corrupta per rempcionem de presenti et habencia formas 25 extensas, quandoque violenter corrumpuntur more subitorum per posicionem de presenti; sed totum illud est alibi discussum rationibus huic materie.

In ista tamen materia relinquo iuvenibus partem sue apparencie plus consonam sustinendam, ponens ulterius 30 tanquam rationem quod argumentando a proposizione modali de *incipere* ad proposicionem modalem de *desinere* cum dicto opposto, tenet consequencia et econtra. Verbi gracia, sequitur: *Iam incipit esse quod hoc est;* ergo *iam desinit esse quod non est;* et econtra. *Iam incipit esse quod nulla chimera est;* ergo *iam desinit esse quod aliqua chimera est.* *Iam incipit esse quod omnis fenix est;* ergo, *iam desinit esse quod fenix non est.* Et sic universaliter de aliis. Tenet autem ista regula A 47^a per istum conceptum: | necessario cuiuslibet contrariae 40 diccionis alterum est verum et non utrumque: ideo ad incepctionem unius partis sequitur desicio alterius; et econtra.

Two contrary positions, one (Wyclif's) affirming that the Continuous is made up of indivisible parts, because every beginning or ending is something separately present;

the other, more common, making successive things begin or end by negation of the present, and permanent things begin by affirmation of the present, and end by an affirmation or a denial.

I leave my scholars free to choose which side they think best.

From a proposition of beginning to one of ending (and vice versa) with an opposite signification, the consequence holds good. If A begins to be B, then A ceases to be not B, etc., for of two contradictories one must be, and both cannot be, true.

But sometimes
'to begin' and
'to end' are
modal terms
and sometimes
they merely

form a
categorical
proposition.
Either *It begins*
to be true that
A is B, or
A begins to
be B.

The preceding
rule is absolute
in the former
case.

In the latter,
every
categorical with
the verb *to*
begin inters
another with the
opposite
predicate and
the verb *to end*.
But we must
take care that
the opposite of
the verb
following to
begin or *to end*
is taken, not
the latter part
of the

predicate only.
It is thus seen
that *to begin*
must be
expounded
either by
denying the
present and
affirming the
past (as when
the predicate is
negative) or by
positing the
present and
denying the
past; and
conversely for
to end.

But can we say
that, at the
Creation, all
things,
beginning to be,
came to an end
of not-being? or tunc
that, were God
to annihilate
all things, they
would begin not
to be?

Sed notandum quod isti termini, *incipit* et *desinit*, tenentur quandoque modaliter, ita quod dicta terminent ipsos vel equivalenter; et quandoque componunt propositionem mere *de inesse*. Exemplum primum est tale: *iam incipit esse ita quod omnis mula currat*; exemplum 5 2¹ est tale, *incipit omnis mula currere*, quod tantum valet quantum ista: *omnis mula incipit currere*, ut prius dictum est in consimili; et de primo modo proposito *de inesse* tenet regula. Sed quo ad secundum modum, potest regulariter observari quod *omnis* pure kathegorica 10 cuius tale verbum *incipit* est copula principalis insert kathegoricam de subiecto consimili et predicato opposito, cuius tale verbum *desinit* est copula, et econtra; ut sequitur: *omnis mula incipit esse, ergo omnis mula* 15 *desinit non esse*. *Nemo incipit esse albus: ergo, nemo* 20 *desinit esse albus*. Et sic de similibus. Sed cavendum est quod capiatur oppositum verbi et non solum oppositum termini qui est pars predicit; ut non sequitur; *omnis homo incipit esse currens, ergo omnis homo desinit* 25 *esse [non] currens*; sicud patet, posito quod multi incipientes esse incipient currere; sed bene sequitur quod *omnis homo desinit non esse currens*.

Et ex hoc patet per modalem correspondentem, quod hoc verbum, *incipit*, est exponible nunc per remociionem de presenti et per posicionem de preterito, sicut hoc 30 verbum *desinit*; ut patet de ista, *Sor incipit non esse*, et nunc per posicionem de presenti et remociionem de futuro; ut patet de tali, *iste lapis incipit non esse*; et contra de *desinit*. Ymmo, ut breviter dicam, quecunque exponentes exponunt hoc verbum *incipit*, sunt expositio 35 huius verbi *desinit*, terminati dicto vel predicate opposito; et econtra.

Difficultas tamen est de incepione temporis et desizione temporis; videtur enim quod *omnis* creatura in primo instanti mundi desinit non esse, si sit, et incipit 40 esse. Et sic, si deus adnichilaret omnem creaturam, desicio sit respectu temporis futuri. Ideo dici potest quod gracia materie tenent consequie supradicte;

1. nondum A. 5. nullā pro mula A. 6. nullā pro mula A.
7. nō pro mula A; ib. incipit currat A. 8. propositum A. 9. mom
pro modum A. 20. non deest A. 24. nō pro nunc A. 30. expositiō A.
37. quilibet A. 39. t̄ q̄ne supradicē A.

quia iam est impossibile quod quelibet creatura inciperet vel desineret esse. Conceditur tamen quod ista verba sic significant sicut expositum est. Unde, ponendo continuum componi ex non quantis exponeret ista verba 5 altero istorum modorum; si ens incipit, incipit esse; tunc est effectus, et in instanti proximo preterito non fuit; et econtra; si vero desinit esse, tunc est effectus et in instanti proximo futuro non erit, et econtra. Vel aliter, per ista adverbia *primo* et *ultimo*; quia omnis 10 incepio dicit principiacionem vel iniciacionem rei, siue desicio dicit eius terminacionem. Unde, primo resolvi proposicionem exponendam per tale verbum in rem verbi principalis, et tunc probare proposicionem expositorie, modo indistinctarum. Verbi gracia, si *Sor* 15 *incipit esse albus*, tunc *albedine integra nunc primo est albus*, et econtra. Si *Sor incipit currere*, tunc *cursu integro nunc primo currit*; et econtra. Si *incipit esse*, tunc *duracione integra nunc primo est*. Et sic de 20 *desinere*. Et proposui talem terminum, significantem actum verbi sequentis, quia aliter sequeretur quod nichil possit bis incipere currere, vel loqui; et sic de ceteris. Addidi eciam istum terminum, *integra*, ad 25 excludendum significatum verbi, quod est pars alterius consimilis speciei; quia alias sequeretur mobile continue incipere moveri; et sic de aliis. Et illud videtur michi brevius et facilius, supposito fundamento, quam exponere per ita longas exponentes.

Ex ipsis autem exposicionibus, ut ex primis, secuntur 30 aliique regule et conclusiones declarande. Prima regula, quod si aliquod ens habebit aliquam denominacionem, cum hoc quod non habeat modo tam, ipsum incipit vel incipiet habere tam, sive fuerit denominacio absoluta sive denominacio respectiva; ut: si *Sor erit tantus quantus erit Plato* et *nunc non est tantus*, tunc *incipit rel incipiet esse tantus*. Si *A erit immediatum B*, et

But such consequences hold good only when the matter is possible, and in these cases it is not, though the verbs mean here as elsewhere. Those who admit time to be made up of instants would explain beginning and ending thus: *beginning*: a thing is now, and was not the instant before; *ending*: a thing is now, and the next instant will not be. Or by first or last being or not-being. Thus: a person begins to be white, i. e. he has the entire quality now for the first time.

I affirm the act of the second verb as taking place, and add entire, to deny that 'beginning' brings any essential difference.

Rules: 1. If any quality will belong to any subject that has it not now, it begins or will begin to have them.

2. *Conf A.* 30. *libit A.* 31. *mo pro modo A.*

11. All this is extremely important, as will appear later in Logica, Third Part. 32. *Incipit vel incipiet*. I have difficulty in reconciling these words with those above, affirming that to begin is to have the entire quality now for the first time. Here on the contrary, Wyclif says 'cum hoc quod modo non habeat tam'. Very likely the solution is to give *habeat* the usual, not the inchoative meaning.

nunc non est ipsum, incipit vel incipiet esse sibi immdiatum; et sic denominacione negativa. Unde in communibus casibus, si non est dare instans pro quo erit ita quod Sor est tantus, quantus erit Plato, tunc Sor non erit tantus, quantus erit Plato; et sic de aliis pro-

5

posicionibus de preterito et futuro.

2. If a subject has or has had a quality which it never had before, it begins or will begin to matum; ut si *Sor fuit ita senex sicud fuit*, tunc *incipiet 10 have it.* There must be *esse ita senex sicud fuit.* Unde *nemo fuit ita senex sicud one last instant fuit*, nisi aliquod fuerit ultimum eius instans. Nec *virman has been tuosus fuit ita bonus sicut [fuit]*, posito quod crescat in virtute et bonitate usque ad primum instans *non esse* eius, nisi forte aliquod fuerit ultimum instans eius; et 15 *sic de ceteris.*

3. If a subject is to lose a quality which it now has or has had before, it either ends or will end the having of that quality. It a person will not be during two instants and was during two instants, then he will end his being during two instants: this is the conclusion of such as do not admit time to be made up of single instants, *instans quod est presens, erit ita quod est in tot instantibus:* they make things begin and bus. Et hii concedunt quod *omne album, quandocunque end, not in one instant but fuit, fuit album;* et sic de ceteris. Standum est ergo in an infinite multitude:

some, however, deny this. 4^a regula, si aliquod ens non sit vel fuerit aliqua-35 liter informatum qualiter ipsum prius fuerit, ipsum deus non desiit creare domino, quia semper fuit dominus: prius tamen naturaliter est et fuit, quam fuit dominus. Ymmo, prius naturaliter est *dominus rel non 40 quality.*

God's lordship is everlasting, but his being is

13. *fuit before posito deest A.* 27. *fucat pro fucatur A.* 31. *exponi A.*

38. *dno A.* 30. *post pro prius A.* 40. *p'us A*

dominus, quam est dominus: sed nec prius naturaliter est dominus quam est dominus, nec prius naturaliter est dominus quam est [non] dominus. Falsum est ergo quod in eternitate est non dominus; nec sequitur, in eternitate non est dominus et in eternitate est; ergo, in eternitate est non dominus. Sed de hoc sufficiens pro hoc loco. Conclusiones sunt multe; ut, *Sor incipit scire tres proposiciones, sed non incipit scire aliam vel alias; ymmo, solum unam incepit scire, posito quod Sor nunc*

10 *solum sciat tres proposiciones quarum tertiam incipiat scire et duas continue scivit et continue sciet; et patet A 48^a conclusio.* | Unde, si incipit scire unam, incipit scire duas, incipit scire alias; sed hoc non sequitur de ulteriori termino naturali, quia stat quod continue ante 15 hoc scivit duas, et continue post hoc sciet duas, et nunc sciat 3^s. Et ideo non, si incipit scire 3^s, incipit scire alias magis, vel perinde cum aliis terminis numeribus.

2^a conclusio; Sor incipit scire tantum duas proposiciones, et tamen incipit scire mille, posito quod nunc primo sciat duas et quod post hoc inmediate sciet mille cum illis; et patet conclusio. Ymmo, in casu isto, Sor desinit solum scire duas proposiciones, et tamen nichil desinit scire. Ymmo, in casu possibili non 25 solum duas, sed plures quam mille incipit scire; et tamen nec scivit nec sciet plures quam mille, posito quod duo e contra proposicionum incipient sciri ab illo, et quod erit ita quod scit plures quam mille. Unde Sor non solum incipit scire duas proposiciones, quamvis 30 solum sit inciens scire duas. Et patet quomodo est possibile Sor desinere scire decem et tamen solum unam, solum duas (et sic de quotlibet usque ad decem inclusive) desinere scire in diversis casibus

3^a conclusio: Sor incipit videre omnem hominem, et 35 ipse nichil incipit videre, posito quod continue videat se et tres alios, sic quod nichil incipiat vel desinat

anterior to his lordship.
He is naturally Lord-or-not-Lord;
but neither lordship nor not-lordship is prior in Him.
We cannot, therefore say
that in eternity,
before creation,
He was not-Lord.

Corollaries.
First. To begin one thing may imply the beginning of many others that follow; but it is not itself that beginning.

Second. If two things only begin to be known, and immediately afterwards a thousand others with them, this thousand begins to be known with the first; so also of ending.

Thus a person is actually beginning to know only those two, and yet he begins potentially to know many others.

Third.
Suppose that a man sees at a given instant only himself and three

1. p^{ro}p^{ri}A. 2. p^{re}usA. 3. non deest A. 10. tercia A. 19. cō^{tra}
pro conclusio A; ib. So^rA. 27. eō^{rum} *pro* e contra A. 30. scit *pro* sit A.

7. I confess that there is a great deal in these corollaries which I have not understood. In the side notes, here and elsewhere, I have given that part of the sense which seems most reasonable.

others; that a fifth man at that very instant ceases to exist and that there are no other men but these; the first man begins to see all men, but by accident.

Fourth. It A,
being in motion,
moves, now
slower, now
faster,
according to a
fixed standard,
continually
increasing
its speed and
slowness, we
must conclude
that it will
move infinitely
fast and slow;

but not that
this will happen
at any time,
or part of time, or
instant.

Some say that infinite speed and slowness is imaginable and may take place in a given time.
They suppose an infinite series of moving bodies, each member of the series moving faster and slower than the partem preceding one,

videre, sed quod immediate ante hoc fuit quintus homo non visus qui iam desinat esse, et non sunt homines nisi quatuor quos videt: et patet conclusio. Unde, in casu isto, nullius visionis est incepcio, sed illius veritatis, que est *ridere omnes homines*; sed per accidens, 5 cum stat eadem visionem collectivam nunc esse visionem omnium hominum. Unde querenti quod ens incipit esse, dicitur quod hoc ens: *ista quatuor sunt omnes homines*, incipit esse: et exinde, simpliciter loquendo, quod *Sor videt omnes homines* incipit esse. Et patet quod non est 10 possibile unum ens incipere vel desinere esse, nisi infinita encia et incipient et desinant esse.

Quarta conclusio: infinitum velociter hoc A movebitur, et infinitum tarde hoc idem movebitur. Et iam quiescat, et inmediate post hoc quiescat; et tamen nec infinitum 15 tarde nec infinitum velociter incipit vel incipiet moveri, posito quod A sit unum mobile quod in 2^a medietate istius hore movebitur uniformiter, gradu ut duo; que medietas sit prima eius pars proporcionalis, et in 2^a parte proporcionali remittat motum A, gradu ut duo 20 usque ad duo gradum; in tercia quiescat, et 4^a moveatur uniformiter gradu ut quatuor; in 5^a remittat usque ad duo gradum; in sexta quiescat; in septima moveatur uniformiter, gradu ut 8; et sic continue. Tunc posito quod nunc sit principium hore, patet conclusio; nam 25 nichil preter infinitum velociter vel infinitum tarde inmediate post hoc moveri; nec aliquid potest sic velociter vel sic tarde incipere moveri. Unde, non sequitur: *infinitum velociter hoc A movebitur; ergo aliquando infinitum velociter movebitur*, quia non in aliquo tempore, 30 vel in aliqua eius parte, vel in aliquo eius instanti.

Et hoc tollit multas conclusiones in ista materia, que concedunt quod infinitum velociter et infinitum tardie incipit hoc moveri in casu positio; et ita concedunt in casu ymaginabili quod aliqua sunt infinita mobilia | 35 et quocunque illorum proporcionaliter, ut incipit A 48^b velocius moveri, incipit ipsum tardius moveri, et econtra. Ut dividatur hora cuius hoc est primum instans in partes proporcionales minores versus hoc instans, et sint infinita mobilia, quorum primum per primam 40 partem moveatur gradu ut 1, per 2^{am} gradu sub 2^{ro},

7. querent A. 38. homo *vero* hora A. 40. sunt A.

per 3^{am} gradu ut duo, per quartam gradu sub duplo ad illum quo movebatur per secundam: et sic in infinitum. Et duplet 2^m mobile primum in qualibet parte inpari et velocitate, et duplet ipsum in qualibet parte pari in tarditate. Et sic de quotlibet mobili posteriori quo ad proxime precedens. Et tunc probant conclusionem per hoc quod quotlibet istorum infinitum tarde incipiet moveri, et infinitum velociter incipit moveri; et tamen infinitum velocius incipit aliquod istorum moveri primo in mobili et infinitum tardius incipit aliquod istorum moveri primo vel quocunque reliquo assignando.

Sed videtur michi quod propositiones sumpte in probacione sunt negande, quia non est dare gradum velocitatis vel tarditatis qua aliquod istorum incipit moveri; ergo non est dare proporcionem in quam unum velocius reliquo incipit moveri. Ideo nullum istorum infinitum velociter vel infinitum tarde incipit moveri. Conceditur tamen quod 2^m incipit in 2^{pl}o velocius moveri primo, et incipit in duplo tardius moveri primo, sed non quam primum; nec tardius nec velocius incipit moveri quam primum. Nec oportet, si infinitum velociter vel infinitum tarde hoc movebitur, quod aliquando erit ita quod infinitum tarde vel infinitum velociter movetur, quia iste terminus, *infinitum*, confundit tempus verbi. Ideo refert dicere: *hoc movebitur in infinitum velociter, et in infinitum velociter hoc movebitur*. Conceditur tamen quod, si Sor pertransibit B spacium, quod aliquando erit ita quod pertransit illud, cum idem sit *pertransire et esse in pertransiendo*. Et sic, si erit per horam, aliquando erit ita quod est per horam. Unde, concedentes quod *Sor ante finem infinitum velociter movebitur, sed in nullo instanti*, habent concedere multas conclusiones similes iam narratis,

Multa autem alia sunt sophismata in terminis comparativis, de quibus post modum: ut sunt talia, *Sor incipit moveri aliquo gradu intensionis*, videlicet quatuor: in quo casu concedunt quidam quod Sor incipit velocius moveri quam ipsem et incipit moveri, cum tamen incipit infinitum tarde moveri; sed infinitum velocius moveri Platone, qui incepit a non gradu intensionis et a non gradu motus moveri, sicut infinitum velocius illo incipit

according to a fixed ratio;
the first varying in speed during every indivisible part of an hour, each of the others will begin to move infinitely fast and slow; and one of them will begin to move infinitely faster and slower than the first.
But I think that the assumption:
i. e. the assigning of a ratio of speed for the beginning of movement, ought here to be denied.
Yet the second member of the series begins to move, say, twice as fast and as slow as the first in different senses (*primo, sed non quam primum*).
And as the infinite confounds all tenses, we cannot conclude that an infinitely quick motion will take place at any given time.

There are many other subtle arguments in this matter: v. g. that if A begins to move with a speed = 4 and B with a speed = 6, A begins to move infinitely faster; but this may be denied.

5. molli pro mobili A.
36. vel pro videlicet A.

6. plit pro probant A.

35. mom A.

moveri. Sed ista credo probabiliter posse negari. Concedo tamen primam conclusionem negativam, si non est dare instancia immediata; quia aliter sunt tales casus impossibilis.

These verbs allow of no distribution of the terms after the verbs that follow them. Thus we cannot conclude, from the beginning of an act concerning a universal, to the beginning of one concerning the particular.

Ex ipsis dictis elicere potes consimiles conclusiones, 5 et perpendere quod ista verba tam immobilitant terminos distributos quam non distributos, sequentes verba suorum dicatorum. Ut non sequitur: *Sor incipit scire*; nec sequitur: *tu incipis ridere omnem hominem*; *iste est homo*; *ergo incipis ridere istum*. Et sic de ceteris. Sed bene sequitur, 10 *iam incipit omne quod est esse*; *ergo, iam incipit hoc esse*, et sic de ista; *iam incipit esse omne quod est*; quia utrumque est idem cum isto: *omne quod est incipit esse*, ratione congruitatis, ut dictum est. Quandoque tamen gracia terminorum tenet consequentia cum ipsis 15 verbis ab inferiori ad suum superius. Et tanta de ipsis verbis sufficiat pro presenti. Sequitur capitulum. |

17. *Sequitur cap^m in textu A.*

CAPITULUM DECIMUMQUINTUM.

A 49^a Sequitur de istis duobus terminis, *per se* et *per accidens*, pertractandum. Ubi primo notandum quod uterque istorum terminorum potest sumi kategorice vel sinkategorice. Kategorice, quando significant pro singularibus suorum primo significatorum; ut, *homo per se est albus*, quia ipse causa sue albacionis, et *superficies est per accidens quanta*, quia per se est quanta et ipsa est accidens. Sed sinkategorice sumendo terminos, faciunt sensum compositum et divisum, et habent certas exponentes, ut post docebitur.

Of what is *per se* and *per accidens*.

Remarks.

1. That these terms are sometimes categorical, sometimes syncategorical.

2. That *per* may signify either a causal,

or a local or temporal condition, or serve to express an oath, or indicate the negation of another cause.

3. That a thing is called *per se*, either as belonging to a genus, or as a substance,

or as a complete individual, or as an intelligent being, or as the uncaused Being.

Per accidens may be understood in as many ways as *accident*.

Secundo, notandum quod iste terminus, *per*, potest significare circumstanciam cause, ut hoc: *omne causatum est per deum*. Aliquando circumstanciam loci vel temporis, ut *Sor transiit per istam viam et duravit per illud tempus*. Aliquando, circumstanciam iurandi, ut: *per deum ego sic feci*; quod tantum sonat; *invooco deum in testem quod sic feci*. Et aliquando significat negative exclusionem cause alterius ut, *deus est per se ipsum*; hoc est, *deus est et non per aliam causam*.

Tercio, notandum quod 5^r dicitur ens *per se*; vel includendo omne per se existens in genere; ut sic, omnis substancia, quantitas, qualitas, relacio, accio, passio, habitus, est per se ens. 2^o excludit inherenciam accidentalem a per se existente in genere; et sic omnis substancia est per se ens. 3^o excludit parcialem inexistenciam: et isto modo omnis substancia integra est per se ens, et non pars substancie. 4^o excludit causam materialem et formalem; ut intelligencie; sed quinto modo excludendo omnem causam: ut, solum deus est per se ipsum: *Per accidens* potest intelligi tot modis quot modis dicitur accidens; ut aliquod est accidens separabile, et aliquod

1. Cap. deest A. 2. Initial S in blue ink A. 10. faint A. 27. et sic isto. 29. isto pro quinto A.

Some accidents, inseparabile. Separabile est accidentis quod possibile est, v. g. are secundum aliquod eius individuum, deesse subiecto cui separable, some prius infuit; ut albedo. Accidens inseparabile est quod inseparable; secundum nullum eius individuum potest deesse; ut simitas, et cetere passiones. Unde videtur esse falsum⁵ quod accidens potest separari a subiecto, cum separacio requirit existenciam separatorum; sed deesse potuit subiectum et carenciam illius quod infuit. Ideo credo quod philosophi sic loquentes concesserunt quod accidentis universale separatur a tali subiecto, dum fuerit in ali-¹⁰ quo; sed, postquam fuit in illo, non sit in illo secundum aliquod eius individuum. Quia tamen grave est describere universalis descripcione que non competit cuilibet eius individuo, potest dici quod omne accidentis quod est in subiecto suo primario a quo potest deesse, est accidentis¹⁵ separabile, et solum tale; et omne accidentis quod est in subiecto suo primario a quo non potest deesse [est] accidentis inseparabile, et solum tale; et sic quelibet quantitas partis celi est accidentis inseparabile; albedo in nive, nigredo in plumis corvi sunt secundum speciem²⁰ accidentia inseparabilia. Ymmo multa accidentia sunt separabilia quo ad individua, inseparabilia quo ad genus; ut qualitas, quantitas, relacio, et multa talia sunt quo ad genus inseparabilia; et tamen quo ad individua vel species possunt deesse, ut nemo potest esse, nisi fuerit²⁵ sic qualis, quantus, qualis, relatus; et sic tamen multi possunt esse, quamvis non sint septipedales, albi, aut patres.

To expound a syncategorical proposition with *per se*, we take a universal causal proposition, and another negative possible, each having the same terms.
A is *B* *per se*; i. e. *A*, because it is *A*. is *B*; and no *A* can be not-*B*. It is thus necessary that

Sumendo ergo istum terminum *per se* sinkathegorice, debet proposicio ratione illius termini exponibilis exponi³⁰ per universalem affirmativam de causali et per negativam de possibili et communicantes in extremis cum proposicione principaliter exponenda; ut si *per se homo est risibilis*, tunc *omnis homo, quia homo, est risibilis*, et *nemo sub aliquo gradu homo potest esse non sic risibilis*; et econtra. Et sic, quandocunque predicator³⁵ | genus, differencia, vel proprium de sua specie vel in- A 49^b aliquo *A*. ii. sunt *pro secundum A.* 17. est *deest A.* 27. aut *A.* 32. et *pro in A.* 38. *pcio A.* 40. *peandem pro per eandem A.*

4. solum *pro secundum A.* 9. *cederunt A.* 10, 11. *a' o pro aliquo A.* 11. sunt *pro secundum A.* 17. est *deest A.* 27. aut *A.* 32. et *pro in A.* 38. *pcio A.* 40. *peandem pro per eandem A.*

se homo risibile est, quia tunc aliquid, quia esset risibile, esset et homo. Et per 2^{am} patet quod non per se homo est quantus, quia tunc proporcionabiliter sibi correspondent humanitas et quantitas; et per consequens, 5 necessario omnis homo est eque magnus cum alio. Si autem ista exposicio sit minus nota quam racio speciei vel proprii, arguatur quod *A per se est B*, per hoc quod *B est per se superius*, *vel passio A*.

the predicate
be an
essential part
of the
subject;

Sunt ergo duo tales modi predicandi per se: *vel per se primo* *vel per se secundo*. Per se primo, quando genus vel differencia per se predicatur. Per se secundo, quando passio vel proprium per se predicatur. Et ad expositorie concludendum aliquid per se primo inesse alteri, debet addi ad universalem affirmativam illam terminus *de 15 essentia* *vel formaliter*; ut si *omnis albedo de essentia sua sit color*, et *nulla albedo, sub aliquo gradu potest esse non sic color*; tunc *per se primo albedo est color*. Genus enim et differencia sunt de essentia sui inferioris, 20 quia sunt priores, ingredientes eius compositionem quid-ditativam. Sed per se secundo homo est risibilis, susceptivus discipline, etc: quia per se est talis; et prius naturaliter est homo quam talis. Et utraque divisio capit subdivisionem, cum aliquid potest inesse alteri per se, primo, et *immediate*; ut [per se primo et immediate] homo 25 est animal sed non corpus vel substancia; quia ex hoc est corpus vel substancia quod est animal, et non est genus nisi propinquius, consequentia: animal. Ideo per se primo et immediate est homo animal. Et conformiter est homo per se secundo et immediate risibilis, 30 sed per se secundo erit immediate susceptivus discipline, cum bruta sint disciplinabilia. Quandocunque ergo aliqua passio convertitur cum suo subiecto, tunc illud est eius subiectum primum et per se 2^o immediate sic passionatum; ut triangulus rectilineus est primum subiectum 3^a angularium equalia duobus rectis; sed isosceles est subiectum secundarium huiusmodi passionis.

at least when
the predication
is primary;
when
secondary, it
may be a
property of or
a happening to
the subject.
In the first
place the
expository
clause
(because . . .)
amounts to
essentially,
for genus and
difference
belong to the
essence of
inferior
concepts.

In the second
place, the
predicate does
not need to be
an essential.

Another
subdivision:
what is or is
not *per se*
immediately,
as: man is more
immediately
an animal than
a substance,
though both
are equally
essential.

The subject
thus predicated,
is either
primary or
secondary, etc.

Proposicio racione illius termini *per accidens* exponenda debet exponi per suam preiacentem et per affirmativam de possibili que in predicato communicent

Propositions,
containing *per
accidens*, are to
be expounded
i. by a
prejacent: i. e.
the same

5. que *pro eque A.* 9. probandi A. 14. item A. 21. ut — immediate *deest A.* 27. *qua pro consequentia A.* 30. *immediate: A.*
32. *gutur A.* 33. 2^o (etc.?) A. 35. 3^a *angular A.* 37. *Pro^o A.*

proposition
minus the *per*
accidens; *2.* by
another
affirmative
'possible'
proposition.
A is B per
accidens; *i. e.*
A is B, and A
may be not B
thus and to this
extent; the two
last words
introduced to
express the
kind and
intensity of the
quality
predicated.

So every
predication of
an accident to
a substance is
per accidens;
so of two
different orders
of individuals;
v. g. *a musician*
builds per
accidens, but a
builder builds
per se;
because *builder*
and the *act of*
building are in
the same order
of ideas;
but not
musician and
this same act.

It is, therefore,
clear *i.* that *per*
se and *per*
accidens are not
opposed, if
taken in
different senses.
In one sense
everything
created is *per*
accidens.
They even
imply each
other in many
respects; as a
body is felt *per*
se (since it is
its nature) and
yet *per*
accidens (by its
colour, etc.).

preiacenti; ut, si homo est quantus, et taliter quantum potest esse non sic quantum, tunc per accidens homo est quantus; et dicit iste terminus, *taliter*, speciem quantitatis, et iste, *sic*, gradus speciei. Unde, eo ipso quod aliqua species vel individuum alicuius generis 5 fuerit accidens, ipsum est accidens; ut, quia quantitas mea est michi accidens, ideo quantitas cuiuscunq[ue] partis celi, cum sit eiusdem speciei, est sibi accidens; non quod possit separari ab alia parte, sed (quia taliter quantum) potest esse non ita quantum; et sic de cali- 10 ditate ignis, et ceteris accidentibus inseparabilibus.

Et patet quomodo omnis predicacio denominativa alicuius predicati accidentis de substancia est predicacio per accidens. Ymmo, predicacio unius concreti de alio concreto alterius ordinis est predicacio per accidens; et 15 in talibus dicunt auctores accidens accidere accidenti; ut *per accidens musicus edificat*, sed *per se edificator* *edificat*, intelligendo istum terminum, *edificat*, ut dicit aptitudinem ad edificandum. Nam omnis edificator, quia talis, est edificatus; et non stat quod sit edificator, nisi 20 sit proporcionabiliter edificatus. Ideo *per se edificator* est *edificatus*. Sed *musicus est edificatus*, et possibile est musicum non esse proporcionaliter edificatum; ideo *per accidens musicus edificat*. Et sic respectu terminorum accidentalium debet secunda exponens sumi in sensu 25 composito; | et aliter non. Et ista dicta plus saperent A 50^a logicis et metaphysicis quam sophistis

Ex istis patent multa; primo, quod, sic isti termini, *per se*, et, *per accidens*, sumpti equivoce non sunt oppositi. Nam omnis substancia, sive omnis res creata, 30 *per accidens* est quicquam est, quia per conservacionem dei, que est sibi accidens, cuius ipsum tempus sit accidens; ita quod isti termini *per se* et *per accidens* in multis mutuo se inferunt in substancia, ut substancia modalis est *per se* 35 *sensibilis*, saltim si est *predicacio passionis* de suo subiecto; et tamen est *sensibilis per accidens* sibi, ut puta *per colorem*, vel aliam qualitatem sensibilem. Et illa qualitas est *per se* primo modo *sensibilis*, quia de natura sibi essenciali [habet] dispositionem propinquam ut senciatur. 40

2º patet quomodo isti termini, *per se* et *per accidens*, sinkathégorice sumpti, respectu eiusdem determinabilis opponuntur, ut *si per se homo est rationalis*, tunc *non potest esse homo nisi fuerit rationalis*; et *si per accidens homo sit rationalis*, tunc *potest esse non rationalis*. Unde non per se corpus compositum ex forma et materia est quantum, quoniam ipsum potest esse non quantum, ut communiter tenetur; vel saltem non proporcionabiliter, ut est corpus, est quantum. Nec per se talis substancia similatur alteri impertinenti, cum talis alteri assimilatio potest esse non sibi assimilata. Videtur tamen michi quod omnis res causata *per se* est causata, conservatur, dependet, etc. cum cuiuscunque talis communis passio sit causari, dependere, etc.

15 3º patet quomodo per se predicacio et predicacio per accidens sunt in multis passionibus differentes. Primo quod omnis affirmativa de *per se* infert universalem affirmativam, sed non omnis talis per accidens. Unde bene sequitur: *per se medicus sanat*; *ergo omnis medicus sanat*, sed non sequitur: *per accidens musicus sanat*; *ergo omnis musicus sanat*. 2º differunt in hoc quod nulla talis *per se*, habens subiectum positivum, est vere determinabilis dicto vel termino negativo; ut hec est impossibilis: *per se homo est non asinus*, *per se non currit*, etc. Sed proposicio de *per accidens* bene recipit; ut *per accidens homo non sedet*, *per accidens non scit logicam*, etc. 3º differunt in hoc quod talis proposicio de *per se* solum finitas determinaciones recipit; sed talis proposicio de *per accidens* recipit infinitas, eum eidem insint infinite passiones, tunc eidem infinite per se predicaciones in sunt, quia tot sunt genera, differencie, vel passiones alicuius subiecti, precise tot per se predicaciones recipit; et quot accidentia eidem accidentur, tot predicaciones per accidens recipit. Et certum est quod nulli posset 35 unum accidens accidere, nisi sibi acciderent infinita.

Quarto, patet quomodo non omnis predicacio est per se vel per accidens; nam *homo est homo*, et nec per se nec per accidens; *animal etiam est homo*; et tamen nec per se nec per accidens; et *de necessitate homo est non asinus*, et tamen nec per se nec per accidens *homo est non asinus*, parvus, parum bonus etc., cum

2. That they are opposed in a certain sense, since the second exponent of the one is a denial of the other, an affirmation of possibility. So, as a body may be without quantity as is believed, it is not *per se*.

3. That predication *per se* and *per accidens* differ in many things. The first infers a universal affirmative; not so the second.

The first is not properly determined by a negative term; the other is.

The first has only a limited, the second an unlimited number of determinations. There are but a limited amount of genera and differences, and an endless number of accidents.

And 4. that there are some predications which are neither *per se* nor *per accidens*:

nullus terminus infinitus vel privativus sit genus, species, especially where the predicate is diferencia, vel passio respectu termini positivi. Et sic est de tali: *homo potest esse, homo intelligitur*, et (ut videtur) de talibus; *homo est*. Nam transcendens et eius passiones non videntur predicari per se. Quod si ipsum equivoce vocetur genus, tunc *per se foret homo ens, unum, intellectum, potens esse, verum*; et sic de ceteris passionibus entis. Sed hec responsio est preter vim vocis.

These principles give the key to many difficulties. Examples.

Both of these terms give the following words a confused supposition; but *per se* renders the one immediately following universal; and *per accidens* not so. Nor does this follow: *per se A is B; every B is C; therefore, per se, A is C.* Per se should in such cases be repeated in the minor.

Every proposition with *per se* implies a reduplicative, a conditional and a necessary proposition: *Per se A is B; in so far as anything is A, it is B;* if A exists, it is B; and: A is necessarily B. Propositions with *per se* are to be opposed by *non*.

Et ex iam dictis patet quomodo sophisticandum est cum istis terminis, *iam per se album est coloratum, sed nullum album est per se coloratum; rationale per se est animal, sed non per se rationale est animal; per se hoc est homo, et hoc per se est homo.* | *Hoc, album A 50^b per accidens, est album, sed non: per accidens hoc 15 album est album.* Unde uterque istorum terminorum, faciendo sensum compositum vel divisum, confundit terminum tam inmediate quam mediate sequentem. Sed iste terminus, *per se*, mobilitat terminum inmediatum mobilem, et non iste terminus *per accidens*: Unde non 20 sequitur, *per se edificator edificat, iste est edificator, ergo iste edificat.* Sed in terminis accidentalibus non sequitur conclusio cum tali determinacione *per se*, sicut sequitur in terminis specialibus. Nec sequitur a parte predicati, si *per se homo sit animal et omne 25 animal sit quantum*, quod *per se homo sit quantus*, sed bene sequitur quod *homo sit quantus*. Et capiendo minorem de *per se*, sequitur conclusio de *per se*; ut si *homo per se est animal, et per se animal est corpus*, tunc *per se homo est corpus.*

30

Et patet quomodo ex omni tali proposizione de *per se* secuntur reduplicativa vel talis condicionalis, et proposicio de necessario; ut si *per se sapientia sit bona*, tunc: *in quantum aliquid est sapientia, illud est homum*; et per consequens; *si est sapientia, ipsa est bona.* Et: *35 de necessitate, sapientia posita, ipsa est bona.* Patet eciam quomodo danda est contradiccio in proposicionibus de *per se*, preponendo negacionem: ut, *non per se homo is currit*; quod est necessarium. Sed hoc est impossibile: *per se homo non currit.* Et patet ultimo quomodo tales 40 proposiciones debent probari secundum ordinem termini-

10. sophisticandum A. 29. homo est before animal A: ib. ipse pro et per se A. 38. proponendo A.

norum ut, existente isto termino, *per se*, vel isto termino *per se*, setting the negation first. In exposition, the term *per se* or *per accidens* should be proved first or otherwise, according to the order of the terms.

norum ut, existente isto termino, *per se*, vel isto termino *per se*, setting the negation first. In exposition, the term *per se* or *per accidens* should be proved first or otherwise, according to the order of the terms.

5 *per accidens*, in primo ordine terminorum communium, debet proposicio probari racione illius; sed precedente alio termino communis, probabitur racione illius termini precedentis. Ut, *album per se est homo, quia hoc per se est homo, cum per se hoc est homo, et hoc est album,* ergo, *album per se est homo.* Sed impossibile est quod *per se album sit homo, quia tunc omne album esset homo.*

10 Ulterius notandum quod proposiciones iste habent certas exponentes, racione illius termini *per*, significantis circumstanciam loci vel temporis; ut, *Sor durabit per horam futuram, si per quamlibet eius partem durabit;* et econtra. Et ad hoc requiritur quod a principio usque ad eius ultimum instans inclusive vel exclusive durabit; et durabit per tempus, si durat per quamlibet eius partem. Et hoc contingit quando est in illo, et nullum erit vel fuit instans illius, quin fuit vel erit in illo. Et isto modo *continue durabo per horam*, eo quod 15 in principio istius hore incipiam durare per horam istam, et usque ad finem durabo per istam; et per idem *ero per horam.* Et supposito quod essemus in medio instanti istius hore, certum est quod in infinitis partibus istius hore sum modo, sicud hoc instans est 20 infinitarum parcium istius hore medium instans. Sed non quodcunque est in omnibus illis partibus, est per horam; nec quodcunque quod erit per quamlibet eius partem secundum se totam futuram erit per illam, sicut patet per exponentes predictas; quia sic quodlibet 25 temporaneum foret per infinita tempora eterna communica, eo quod ad quodlibet instans futurum terminabitur unum tempus eternum. Oportet ergo *ad esse vel fore per tempus, esse, fore vel fuisse per quodlibet instans quod est, fuit vel erit ei intrinsecum.* Unde probabile 30 videtur dicere quod in aliquo instanti *per totam istam horam Sor erit*, sicud *Sor in quolibet instanti huius hore [erit] per totam istam horam*, et quod quelibet talis convertitur cum universalis affirmativa, ut cum talis: *quelibet pars istius hore mensurat adequate partem duracionis Sortis.* Et si quelibet pars illius situs mensurat adequate 35 partem extensionis Sortis, tunc racione est per totum

Propositions may be expounded according to the sense given to *per* in the sentence. When it is used to express time, it expresses continuous duration.

Thus if I exist during an hour, I am now in all its infinite parts; but it does not follow that what is in all the parts of an hour exists during that hour.

An eternal lapse of time is ended every instant.

To say: *A will exist during an hour*, means: every part of this hour adequately measures a part of A's existence. It is thus only logically that he exists during the whole hour.

Time and place istum situm, et aliter non. Unde iste terminus, *per*, thus stand for parts of the duration or local existence of a being. distribuit pro parte significati sui causalis, et non A 51^a principaliter pro illo significato; et sic, sive per tempus et locum, quia per alicuius temporis quamlibet partem. Unde omne tempus vel locus per quem ens est, ade- 5 quat sibi entis duracionem vel localem existenciam.

There are fallacies concerning until. Sed de isto termino, *usque*, 2^m quod potest connotare circumstanciam exclusivam vel inclusivam, est sophistitacio. Nam, quando ponitur a parte subiecti, dicitur significare circumstanciam exclusivam, ut: *usque ad B* 10 *punctum Sor morebitur, rel dividet*. Sed quando ponitur a parte predicati, tunc dicitur significare circumstanciam inclusivam; ut: *Sor dubitat usque ad B tempus, et morebitur usque ad Platonem*. Videtur tamen michi quod tam a parte subiecti quam a parte predicati potest 15 significare circumstanciam exclusivam et inclusivam, ut: *ego durabo continue usque ad B instans, et usque ad B instans durabo*, et sic continue vivam, quousque mors mea venerit. Verumtamen quandocunque mobile vel terminus in fine motus corrumpetur, sic quod ratione 20 talis corrupcionis deficiet contactus vel terminacio inclusivae, as: clusiva, tunc a parte subiecti sumendus est iste if A goes towards B, and terminus, *usque*, sinkathegorice; ut, posito quod *Sor morebitur continue versus B fixum*, sic quod in fine illius hore corrumpantur, cadavere suo tunc primo tan- 25 gente B fixum, tunc *usque ad B Sor morebitur* et tamen non *morebitur usque ad B*, cum non erit ad B, sed in infinitum propinquius erit B. Ideo usque ad B propinquabit. Et sic iste terminus *usque*, sicut iste terminus *infinitum*, cuius significacionem includit, confundit verbum 30 quo ad tempus connotatum, sicut non facit, dicto: *A morebitur usque B*. Ideo solum in talibus refert preponere vel postponere istum terminum *usque*. Sed totum illud est alibi disputatum.

Per can be applied to a body moving, continuously in space. Ulterius notandum quod si mobile movebitur per 35 spaciun, tunc movebitur motu quo describetur vel descriebatur quecumque pars illius spaci; et sic continue movebitur per spaciun; quia non continue describet quacumque partem illius spaci, sed quia continue movebitur motu quo quecumque pars illius spaci describetur vel descriebatur. Unde spaciun vel via

8. et *pro* est A.
sicut A.

25. fore *pro* hore (?) A.

31. sicut non facit

vocari potest superficies, vel distanca superficialis, quorum neutrum est corporeum; ut *homo pertransit totam longam viam currens*, ymmo eius partem eque longam cum illa. Ideo dicitur a sophistis quod non attenditur quantum ad volocitatem motus, ad magnitudinem spaci, sed ad eius longitudinem, quia latus mobile describet plus spaci quam danda est partes pertransire, aut transcurrere vel transsaltare parcium, ad gradiente, currence, et saltancia. Unde homo transit multa que non tetigit, sed continue distetit ab illis per centum milliaria; ut homo transit totum quod directe est sub eo moto, sed avis transvolat aquam et homo transsaltat lacum. Sed de istis sufficiens.

1. vacari A. 7. spa^m A. 9. gdi^m A.

This space may be called surface, or superficial distance; but dialecticians say that as for speed the length of the way alone, not the breadth traversed, is to be attended to.

And a man may pass many parts of a road which he has not touched.

CAPITULUM DECIMUMSEXTUM.

Of the
Infinitely great
and small.
How the
Infinite should
not be
expounded.

Sequitur de istis terminis *infinitum* et *immediate*, et terminis comparativis pertractandum. Ubi primo notandum quod uterque istorum terminorum potest sumi kathegorice vel sinkathegorice. Kathegorice quando⁵ significat pro re infinita vel re ac modo inmediato. Sinkathegorice, quando significat exponibiliter, ut post docebitur. Unde iste terminus, *infinitum*, non debet sic exponi: *aliquantum et non tantum quin maius*: tum quia sic cuiuslibet quanti infinitum magna foret aliqua pars¹⁰ quantitativa; tum eciam quia infinitum magna est linea, et tamen tanta quod non maior. | Nec debet exponi A 51^b per terminos proporcionum, ut sic: *in 2^{lo} magis maius B est quam A, in 4^{lo} maius, et sic in infinitum*; quia antecedens est impossibile cum A existente duplo ad B.¹⁵ Non enim ipsum quadruplum, quia non plus quam duplum. Et preter hoc est exposicio insufficiens, cum non exponit talia: *infinitum magna est hoc, vel aliquod istorum*. Nec videtur tercia exposicio inductiva sufficere qua inducitur exponendum ex talibus, *plus quam duplum, 20 plus quam quadruplum, et sic in infinitum*; quia infinitum melior est deus quam suprema intelligencia, et tamen non est plus quam in duplo magis bonus illa, quia tunc esset plus quam aliquod in duplo magis bonum illa, et per consequens esset aliquid in duplo melius²⁵ illa. Et sic invenies in omnibus immediatis in ordine naturali. Est eciam exposicio insufficiens, quia non exponit universaliter talia de positivo gradu: *infinitum longum est aliquod istorum, infinitum bonum, propinquum etc. est hoc*. Et sic de ceteris.

30

1. Cap. deest A. 2. Initial S in red ink A. 6. re ac \widehat{m} o A.

13. $\widehat{m}g\varphi$ pro magis A. 15. $\widehat{a}ns$ pro antecedens A. 20. expo. § A.

27, 28. exponunt A.

Ideo videtur esse dicendum quod iste terminus, *infinitum*, debet exponi per suam preiacentem, et per universalem negativam exponentem universalem affirmativam secum convertibile. Ut, si *magnum sit hoc et non sit dare gradum magnitudinis finitum, quin hoc excedit illum in magnitudine*, tunc *infinitum magnum est hoc*. Et sic de *bono, de veloci, acuto, propinquo*, et omni denominacione in qua possibilis est comparacio.

Dissensio tamen est de magnitudine linee, utrum *infinitum magna sit aliqua, sicut infinitum longa est aliqua*. Quod si sic, tunc *infinitum magno est aliquid maius, cum quelibet superficies vel magnitudo corporeas sit maior linea*. Nec sequitur, omne corpus esset *infinitum magnum, quia infinitum magna linea maius*, et nullum *magnum est maius linea, iuxta exponentes predictas*. Et per idem sequitur *omnem hominem esse infinitum bonum et perfectum*, quia dato animali infinitum perfecciorem, et omnem angulum continue infinitum acutum, quia omni angulo rectilineo plus acutum, etc. Nec valet addere in 2^a exponente quod non est dare magnitudinem finitam sue speciei quin hoc excedit illam, tum quia deficeret in illis que non habent alia cum illis in specie, ut patet in istis: *infinitum bonus vel durabilis, est deus, angelus vel mundus; tum quia deficeret in talibus; infinitum longum est hoc, vel aliquod corpus*. Stat enim idem esse finitum et infinitum longum, ut patet de superficie interclusa inter duas lineas generativas, et tamen omnem longitudinem finitam sue speciei excedit.

In ista materia est alia responsio ponencium continuum componi ex indivisibilibus, et alia hoc negancium. Primi enim dicunt quod nulla superficies nec linea est infinitum magna. Nec sequitur, *est infinitum longa: ergo, est infinitum magna*, sicud quodlibet corpus mathematicum est equale sue totali linee, superficie, et multitudini punctorum; et unum infinitum secundum aliquam denominacionem, in quacunque proporcione, reliquo infinito, secundum talem denominacionem maius. Et illis est exposicio superius posita satis bona; cum maxima superficies est linea, sic tamen finite magna, quia equalis mundo.

22, quia cum A. 28. geratas A; ib. tamen non A. 39. cum pro cum A.

The others say
that both lines
and surfaces
are infinite, but
that a volume
is infinitely
greater.

The Infinite
could
be imaginably
decreased until
it became
finite;
and the Infinite
also infinitely
increased.

The first
exposition says
that there is no
volume that
cannot be
exceeded by a
line; of a
surface and a
line equally
long, the line is
infinite, the
surface may be
finite (in
breadth).
We can also
expound thus,
by
comparatives:
*A is greater
than B, and
nothing is so
much greater
than B as A is.*

Thus we may
know the
Infinite through
comparison
with the Finite.

From such a
proposition to
the assertion of
the Infinite, the
comparison
holds good.

It does not
always
matter whether
the term

Sed alia via dicit quod infinitum magna est tam linea quam superficies; et sic de aliis pernominationibus; et tamen infinitum maius est quodcunque corpus. Et sic, de yimaginabili, ¹ infinitum insinitum minorabitur ^{A 52^a} quoisque fuerit infinitum magnum, et B finitum; et ⁵ infinitum minorabitur quoisque fuerit finitum primum, posito quod corpus diminuatur ad linealem magnitudinem generativam, et postmodum proporcionabiliter crescat. Ymmo possibile esset C infinitum in infinitum maiorari, quoisque infinitum primum fuerit, posito quod C sit ¹⁰ corpus lineale pedale, et crescat successive usque ad finem istius hore ad quantitatem superficialem pedalem quadratam, et exhinc crescat successive usque ad cubitum pedale; in quo casu patet quod infinitum primum erit C. Ymmo, sicut bis infinitum maiorabitur sic in infinitum, ¹⁵ erit primum duabus vicibus, quia inmediate post hoc, et inmediate post finem in infinitum parvificabitur; et tamen continue magnificabitur.

Tenta superiori exposicione, dicit hec via quod non est dare gradum magnitudinis corporee quin aliqua ²⁰ linea excedit illum, et sua magnitudine non fit quod sit maior corpore sed quod sit longior vel stricior; linea enim infinita ratione sue strictitudinis est infinita, ubi superficies eque longa ratione sue habitudinis est solum finita; et sic de corpore, regula superficie. Et ²⁵ in proposicionibus de comparativo capienda est negativa cum subiecto significante proporcionem; ut, si *maius est A quam B* et non est dare gradum proporcionis finite quin maior sit proposicio magnitudinis A ad B, tunc *infinitum maius est A quam B*. Prima tamen re-³⁰ sponsio videtur rationabilior. Sic ergo per cognitionem finiti cognoscere possumus infinitum; ut, si *omnem gradum finitum magnitudinis magnitudo A excedit*, tunc *infinitum magnum est A*. Et sic universaliter a tali universaliter ad proposicionem de infinito tenet consequencia, ³⁵ et econtra. Nec refert respectu verbi de presenti cum predicato singulari vel communi, cuius significati est dare excellentissimum, sive iste terminus, *infinitum*, sumatur kathegorice, ut: *hoc infinitum magnum est hoc, infinitum bonus est homo* etc. Sed in talibus dicitur multum ⁴⁰

2. p pro pernominationibus A. 8. geratā A. 17. pnificab^r A.

25. r'a pro regula. 29. ppō A. 33. infinitum A.

referre: *infinitum magnum est aliquid istorum, infinitum propinqua est aliqua res michi, infinitum cito erit aliquid instans, etc.* Ibidem enim stat predicatum conclusionem et mobiliter.

5 De isto termino, *immediate*, dicitur consimiliter quod proposicio ratione illius termini exponenda debet exponi per suam preiacentem et per universalem negativam exponentem universalem secum convertibilem. Ut si *ante B Sor fuit*, et *non fuit instans ante B quin inter illud et B Sor fuit*, tunc *immediate ante B Sor fuit*. Et si *post B Sor erit*, et *nullum erit instans post B quin inter illud et B Sor erit*; tunc *immediate post B Sor erit*. Non enim sequitur quod *immediate ante B fuisti albus*, si *ante B fuisti albus*, et *nullum fuit instans ante B quin post illud fuisti albus*; quia ponatur quod *post annum post B incepisti esse albus et interim non fuisti albus*, et patet quod totum antecedens est verum et consequens falsum. Et per idem non sequitur, *post B eris albus, et nullum erit instans post B quin ante illud eris albus; ergo immediate post B eris albus*; quia cum antecedente stat quod per duos annos inmediate succedentes B non eris albus. Ideo sic loquendo debet addi quod *nullum erit instans B quin in aliquo instanti inter illud et B eris albus*. Nec aliquid fuit instans ante 25 B quin in aliquo instanti inter illud et B Sor fuit albus. Et conformiter conceditur, posito quod *Sor usque ad Platonem movebitur* exclusive quod *immediate usque ad Platonem Sor movebitur*; quia versus Platonem movebitur, et nullus erit gradus propinquitatis finitus 30 quando proprius ei movebitur. Ideo *immediate usque ad eum movebitur*.

A 52^b que ad Platonem movebitur exclusive quod | immediate usque ad Platonem Sor movebitur; quia versus Platonem movebitur, et nullus erit gradus propinquitatis finitus 35 quando proprius ei movebitur. Ideo *immediate usque ad eum movebitur*.

Et ex ipsis patent tria. Primo, quod omnis proposicio de *immediate affirmativa* convertitur cum *universalis affirmativa* et *propositione de infinito*, ut si *immediate ante B instans fuisti*, tunc *infinitum propinquum ad B instans fuisti* et econtra; et per consequens *omnem gradum propinquitatis finitum ante B instans excessisti*; et sic de ceteris. Secundo patet quod non est idem *immediate ante B fuisti*, et *sine medio cum B fuisti*. Nec 40 sequitur: *infinitum magnum est aliquid istorum*. Et tercio patet quod non, si *immediate ante hoc fuisti*, quod

On the Immediate.
To be thus expounded:
I was immediately before B; i.e., I was before B, and there was no instant before B, at which I was not between it and B.
A will be immediately after B; in like manner, "Between it and B" must be employed; after it would not sufficiently determine the time, either for the past, or the future.

Thus too for movement and near approach.

Every proposition of the Immediate can be turned into one of the infinite: infinite propinquity in time or space; and so it implies a passing beyond all finite degrees of propinquity.

This, however, *aliquando fuit ita quod immediate ante hoc es*, vel quod neither implies identity of the *fuisti immediate ante hoc*, saltem si tempus non com-
 two things, nor ponitur ex instantibus. Verumtamen conceditur in casu
 infinite greatness of either. *quod Sor stetit immediate coram Platone*, sicut deus est
immediate supra supremam intelligenciam, et omnis accio 5
naturalis immediate agit. Et istum sensum pretendit
 posicio ponens continuum componi ex indivisibilibus
 ex utroque; nam iuxta illam, si *immediate ante B*
erit A, tunc *in instanti immediato ante B erit A*; si *in-*
finitum paryum est aliquod corpus, tunc *est dare corpus 10*
infinitum paryum: quod est falsum; quia corpus compo-
 situm ex duobus non quantis est minimum. Et ultra
 non refert penes illam, sive isti termini *infinitum* et
immediate, usque, etc. sumantur kathegorice sive sin-
 kathegorice. Et tantum de istis ad presens sufficiat. 15

5, 6. omnem actionem naturalem A. 7. po^o pro posicio A.
 13. tam pro illam.

CAPITULUM DECIMUMSEPTIMUM.

Ulterius pro expositione propositionum de terminis graduum comparandi supponantur 3^a. Primo quod tres sunt gradus huiusmodi terminorum; scilicet, positivus, 5 comparativus et superlativus, et distinccio illorum. Secundo, supponatur quod aliqua sit comparacio proprie dicta: ut puta, comparacio aliquorum in aliqua denominacione specifica, ut albedine, longitudine, motu, etc. Et hoc potest esse dupliciter: vel cum termino 10 positivo, vel cum termino non positivo. Et primo modo dupliciter; vel quod talis denominacio suscipiat magis et minus, vel non. Si sic, tunc fit comparacio cum isto termino *ita vel tante*; ut: *Sor est ita sapiens sicut Plato*, vel *tante sciens quantum Plato*. Si non, tunc 15 dimittitur talis terminus, ut, *Sor est tripedalis sicut Plato*, *Sor est summe albus sicut Plato*, etc. Si autem fiat comparacio cum termino comparativi aut superlativi gradus, hoc contingit quotlibet modis variari in comparacione proprie dicta: vel quod fiat comparacio 20 ad infinita, vel pro infinitis, in quibus est dare maximum: in quibus magna diversitas respondendi. Si vero fiat comparacio improprie dicta, hoc contingit multis modis; vel in genere, comparando unam speciem ad aliam, aut unam speciem ad genus vel differenciam; vel extra 25 genus, comparando ens unius generis ad ens alterius, aut alterum ad transcendens; et ex tali comparacione frequenter gravissima peroritur difficultas. 3^o supponitur, ubi adverbia vel alia positiva comparativorum adverbiorum vel nominum deficiunt, licitum sit singere voces 30 supplentes sentencias.

Quibus suppositis, dicitur quod regulariter quelibet proposicio ratione termini positivi gradus exponenda,

Preliminary assumptions.
1. The three degrees of comparison.

2. The division into comparison properly and improperly so called; the former either expressed by the positive or not; if by the positive, the thing compared is capable of increase or diminution (and then comparison is indicated by *as*, etc.), or not capable, and then *as well as*, or *like* must be used.

If by the comparative or superlative, there are many different ways of indicating it. Comparison improperly so called holds between one species, one genus, one being etc., and another.

3. It is allowed to coin terms expressing the different degrees, when these terms do not exist.

1. Cap. deest MS.

2. Initial U in blue ink MS.

27. porir pro

peroritur A.

Formula for comparison in the positive:
A is as great as B; i.e. A is great, and B is greater than the other.

There are difficulties in expounding:
 I. When the latter term compared stands for infinite individuals amongst which none is supreme.
 If A is an infinite line and it is compared with an infinite number of others of all lengths, then we say:
A is great, and one of these (B, C, D . . .) is great, and neither is greater; not every one of these.
 In the latter sense it would be wrong to conclude: *A is as great as one of these (B, C, D . . .)* for it is greater.
 We can neither conclude that A is equal to the greatest of all these, nor that A is greater than the greatest;

for we are comparing the *Infinite* with the *indefinitely great*.

Infinite in dimensions or in multitude

debet exponi per suas preiacentes, et per negacionem excludentem excessum materie comparandi; ut, *Sor est aliquantus, et Plato est aliquantus, et neuter illorum est maior reliquo; ergo, Sor est tantus quantus est Plato.* A 53^a
 Et correspondenter exponende sunt tales; *Sor est ita albus sicut Plato, ita velociter currit, ita bene arguit, etc.*
 Et conformiter exponuntur tales propositione quante: *Sor est tante obligatus deo quanto est homo, tante est animal quam longus est Sor, tam magnus est, etc.*

Difficultas tamen exponendi huiusmodi propositiones modo oritur ratione extremi, significantis solum pro infinitis, quorum non est dare excellentissimum, vel ratione verbi diversimode connotantis tempus. Exemplum primi: captis infinitis lineis, quarum infinitum magna sit aliqua, quamvis nulla sit illa, et capta A linea infinita, tunc hoc: *A est tantum quantum est aliquod istorum, sic debet exponi: A est aliquantum, et aliquod istorum est aliquantum, et neutra pars comparatorum est reliqua maior; ergo A est ita magnum sicut aliquod istorum.* Nec videtur michi quod oportet capere quod *quodlibet istorum sic est aliquantum, quia homo est ita sapiens et sic videtur michi quod tales propositiones sunt false: A est ita magnum sicut aliquod istorum, quorum infinitum magnum sit aliquod, deus est ita bonus sicut aliquod istorum, quorum infinitum bonum sit aliquod; quia A est maius quam aliquod istorum.* Non enim ita magnum esset aliquod istorum sicut A, nisi sub eodem gradu esset aliquod istorum magnum cum A. Nec sequitur: *infinitum magnum est aliquod istorum et non maius quam infinitum magnum est A; ergo non maius quam aliquod istorum est A.* Nec sequitur: *maiis quam aliquod istorum est A, et infinitum magnum est aliquod istorum; ergo maius quam infinitum magnum est A.* Sed bene sequitur quod *infinitum magno maius est A; quod est verum, cum infinitum magnum est non infinite magnum, sed [in] infinitum.* Multa solum sunt finita, quamvis infinitum multa sint infinitum multa; ut patet de omnibus rebus mundi. Finita eciam sunt infinita, ut patet quod due linee sunt infinite secundum magnitudinem. Alique eciam linee infinite secundum multitudinem sunt finite

2. opandi A. 8. obligat A. 11. non pro modo A. 36. infinite pro infinitum A. 37. in deest A.

secundum magnitudinem; ut patet de semidyametris does not exclude
circuli. Ideo, quamvis multa infinita sunt plura quam finita aliquia, tamen finita infinite sunt plura quam alia infinita finite multa; et sic de multis aliis conclusionibus, tam in continuis quam in discretis.

Et iuxta istam responsionem, quandocunque non est dare excellentissimum gradum comparacionis, neganda est quecumque talis proposicio affirmativa penes tales; ut, captis duabus multitudinibus infinitis, quarum prime infinitum magna sit aliqua magnitudo, et 2^e similiter, cum hoc quod tamen neutra sit aliqua magnitudo infinita, tunc falsum est quod *ita magnum est aliquod prime multitudinis sicud aliquod 2^e*, aut econtra. Et falsum est quod *ita cito erit instans sicut erit instans, 15 quod ita propinquum est aliquid michi sicut est aliquid michi, ita magna est aliqua pars quantitatira mei sicut est aliqua pars quantitatira mei, ita parrum est aliquid, sicut est aliquid, ita magnus erit Sor sicut erit Sor.* Et sic de infinitis de quibus non est dare gradum supremum.

Nam secundum concedentes istos terminos, *sicut, ita, quante,* et ceteros consimiles cum positivo gradus A 53^a mobilitare terminum, ut | supponitur in presenti: *si ita magnum est aliquod istorum sicut est aliquod istorum,* tunc est dare *aliquod istorum quo nullum istorum est maius:* quod est contra casum. Nec sequitur: *quantumcunque magnum est aliquod istorum, ita magnum est aliquod istorum: ergo, ita magnum est aliquod istorum sicut est aliquod istorum:* quia iste terminus *ita, vel sibi equivalens, confundit terminum sequentem, nisi 30 talis terminus, sicud, vel sibi equivalens, precedat non simpliciter.* Unde non sequitur: *quantumcunque magnum est aliquod istorum, ita magnum est aliquod istorum: ergo, ita magnum est aliquod istorum.* Sed sua subalternata erit talis: *Sub equali gradu magnum est aliquod istorum; sub quo aliquod istorum est magnum;* ubi non est confusio.

Et in talibus sunt propositiones de comparativo II. When to the gradu negande, ut: *non senior eris quam eris, nec cicius erit instans quam erit instans, nec propinquius ero Sorti*

3. a'q^m cū A. 14. aliqua pro alia A. 16. zzr A. 17. a'q pro aliquid A. 18. a'd pro aliquid A. 18, 19. 2^e pro et sic A. 25, 26. quācūq A. 30. n^e pro vel A. 34. equali A. 35. quo est before aliquod A.

It is evident that such comparisons are absurd, when there is no supreme degree possible. Examples.

We admit that like, as, etc., render distributive the terms that follow; it so, and A (infinite) is as great as one of (B, C, D...) one of these must be infinite, which is against the hypothesis. However great one of these may be, one of those is as great; therefore one of these is as great as one of those, is a false conclusion; we must say: is great in an equal degree.

degree and the *quam ero*; et sic de aliis. Nec enim ero sibi propin-
future or past, quior quam ero, nec minus propinquus nec eque pro-
must be denied. pinquus; quia non est dare quam propinquus ero ad

As for difference of maximum. Unde tales proposiciones de preterito et
tense, the verb must be analyzed temporis connotati, ut: *tunc ero ita senex sicut ero*;
accordingly: Ex. Then I shall ergo ero sic senex; et ista proposicio, *ita senex ero*
be as old as I ever shall be: sicut ero, probabitur sic: *maximus gradus senis quo ero*
i.e. my highest degree of old age will be senex; et sic nichil est vel erit ita magnum sicut aliqua pars
equal to that highest degree. Sorti sicut ego ero, nec ita cito sicud instans erit.

Ideo in omnibus talibus oportet resolvare proposicionem
It is necessary per suum rectum debite propositum; ut, si *ita magna*
in such cases to change the sentence, finding a proper nominative.
finding the *sit aliqua pars quantitatira mei sicut est aliqua pars*
quantitatira tui, es equalis michi; tunc, aliqua est ita magna pars
quantitatira mei sicud est aliqua pars quantitatira tui; et illa probabitur per resolucionem, ut
prius dictum est.

But this is not the system followed by those who admit that the continuous is made up of indivisible parts; for they admit that there exists a supreme degree. Aliter tamen senciunt qui ponunt continuum componi ex indivisibilibus; quia ipsi, ut ponitur, dant maximum in propinquitate, in magnitudine parcium quantitativarum, in parvitate: et sic, *ut immediate ante B ero*, *tunc aliquando, et ita quod sum sine medio ante B: et sic de similibus.* Et sic secundum eos, si *Sor in B erit senior quam unquam ante*, *tunc erit senior quam immediate ante; non solum quia immediate ante erit, sed quia aliquando quod "quando" indivisibile erit immediate ante.* Prior with them that at a given instant with no time between, *erit ante in quo erit senex*. Et ex isto patet quod omnis something exists before B. affirmativa de positivo gradu infert negativam de comparativo et affirmativam de superlativo, sicut quelibet talis superlativa proposicio infert proposiciones huiusmodi e converso: ut bene sequitur, *Ita magna est aliqua pars quantitatira mei sicut Sor; ergo, maxima quantitas Sortis et alicuius partis quantitatire mei quantitates sunt eae;* et per consequens: *maxima quantitas Sortis tanta parte non est minor.* Et sic de similibus.

To exist immediately before B means with them that tamen responsio habet negare consequenciam; sed oportet capere secundum illam in minori, quod *hoc instans* Et ex isto patet quod omnis something exists before B. affirmativa de positivo gradu infert negativam de comparativo et affirmativam de superlativo, sicut quelibet talis superlativa proposicio infert proposiciones huiusmodi e converso: ut bene sequitur, *Ita magna est aliqua pars quantitatira mei sicut Sor; ergo, maxima quantitas Sortis et alicuius partis quantitatire mei quantitates sunt eae;* et per consequens: *maxima quantitas Sortis tanta parte non est minor.* Et sic de similibus.

Any proposition in the comparative Quecunque ergo proposicio, ratione termini comparativi exponenda exponitur communiter per duas preia-

centes et universalem negantem paritatem comparitorum in medio comparandi. Ut: si *Sor sit albus et Plato similiter, et Plato non sit tanto gradu albus ut Sor,* tunc *Sor est albior Platone.* Sed quia ista exposicio
 5 implicat omnem denominacionem habere gradus, vel
 A 54^a omne excellens esse par suo inferiori, ideo potest dici
 quod quelibet talis debet exponi per unicam categoricam,
 ponentem excessum denominacionis antecedentis super
 denominacionem consequentis. Ut, si *gradus magnitudinis*
 10 *A excedit gradum magnitudinis B,* tunc *A est maius quam B;* et antecedens noscitur, scito penes quid atten-
 ditur magnitudo. Et conformiter dicendum est in
 similibus. Magnitudo enim corporis attreditur penes
 distanciam a non quanto ad bonum intellectum; et sic
 15 requiritur ad hoc quod aliqua sint eque magna, quod
 distent equaliter a non quanto.

Ex isto patet quod affirmacio de positivo fundatur
 in paritate vel equiparancia, non solum respectu trium
 suppositorum increatorum, sed respectu sue denomina-
 20 nacionis, etc. Affirmacio vero de comparativo gradu
 fundatur, more infamis binarii, super inequalitatem vel
 disparanciam. Et ideo significanter dicunt grammatici
 quod omne comparativum presupponit suum positivum,
 sicud omnis inequalitas ab equalitate procedit. Et ita
 25 dici potest quod proposicio ratione positivi gradus ex-
 poni debet per unam preiacentem et universalem
 negantem excessum unius ad alterum; ut si utrumque
 comparitorum sit quantum, et neutrum excedit reliquum
 in esse quanti, tunc unum est ita magnum ut reliquum.
 30 Et sic affirmacio comparativi gradus creditur esse inter
 unum et infinita, quorum non est dare maximum
 gradum denominacionis in qua comparantur, nec gradum
 consequentis denominacionis in qua comparantur: ut
 ego sum maior sed non prior quam aliqua pars quanti-
 35 tativa mei, deus est melior quam res causata, etsi in-
 finitum bona esset aliqua. B instans est cicius quam aliquod

degree is expounded by a double prejacent and a proposition denying equality:
A is more B than C; i. e. *A is B, and C is not so B as A.* But this implies degrees in the quality to be compared; so another form is:
A is more B than C, i. e. the degree of *B in A exceeds that in C.*

Size is measured by the distance of anything from no quantity: if two things are equal, they are equally distant from that. Affirmation in the positive must be founded on equality, as in the Holy Trinity; but like the number 2, it is based in the comparative upon inequality. That is why the former is expounded, denying excess, and the latter is believed to take place between one thing and an infinite multitude of others that have no maximum.

7. *caēa pro categoricam A.* 14. *ad bonū int̄m A.* 19. *incātors pro increatorum A.* 21. *mo'e ī famis A.* 33. *communem pro consequentis A.* 33, 34. *sed non prior ut ego sum maior A.*

21. *Infamis binarii.* I have several times found this expression in Wyclif, but could never make out the reason of so strong a term employed for a number.

instancium ipsum succedencium; ista linea infinita est maior quam aliqua istarum, quarum infinitum magna est aliqua; et sic de similibus. Semper tamen est dare gradum denominacionis antecedentis in tali comparacione; ut non est verum quod maius est aliquod ⁵ istorum, quorum infinitum magnum est aliquod, quam aliquod reliquorum quorum infinitum magnum est aliquod; quia idem est dicere: maius, vel ita magnum est aliquod istorum; et dicere: aliquod istorum est maius vel sic magnum.

In such comparisons we must always suppose a certain degree of the antecedent over the consequent; thus there is no comparison between a subject possessing a quality, and another that has it not. And, therefore, it is false to say: *A is whiter than B begins to be; yet we may say: B begins to be less white than A is.*

Notandum tamen quod ad omnem talem comparacionem oportet dare gradum denominacionis tam antecedentis quam consequentis; ut A non esset maius quam aliquod istorum nisi sub aliquo gradu esset aliquod istorum magnum; sicud nullum quantum est ¹⁵ maius puncto, quia sub nullo gradu est punctus magnus; nec aliquid est moraliter melius dyabolo, sapiens lapide, alcius centro; et tales.

Ex hoc patet quod talia sophismata in communibus casibus sunt falsa: *Sor est albior quam Plato incipit esse albus; Sor est infinitum albior quam Plato incipit esse albus. Sor incipit esse albior quam ipsem vel post hoc erit. Sor est junior, quam immediate ante hoc fuit: et sic de similibus.* Et tamen conceditur quod ²⁵

Plato incipit esse minus albus quam Sor est albus, Plato in infinitum minus albus erit quam iam est Sor. Plato enim infinitum remisse albus post hoc erit, ut patet per exponentes; sed non infinitum remisse albus vel minus albus quam iam est Sor, immediate post hoc erit, quia ³⁰ non plus quam in ^{2¹⁰} minus albus quam iam est Sor immediate post hoc erit vel incipiet esse Plato, cum non sit dare gradum quo immediate post hoc erit albus; | A ^{54^b} ideo non plus erit tunc remisse albus quam iam est Sor. Et iuxta hoc conceduntur tales conclusiones nega- ³⁵
Thus nothing can move faster or slower than that which

17. *ut pro nec A.* 29. *in infinitum A,* 36. *esse velocius A.*

20. *Incipit.* Is Wyyclif quite consistent? We have seen how, in the XIVth Ch. (p. 197, l. 22) he adds *entire*, to deny that the instantaneity of beginning takes anything essential away from the 'quality.' Now he seems to deny that the quality exists at all when it begins to be, though indeed he does not say so explicitly; and further on he gives us a proof of this.

hoc incipit moveri, quod incipit intendere motum suum a non gradu vel ab aliquo gradu exclusive. *Sor ergo nunquam erit albior quam iam Plato* incipit esse nec unquam est sciencior vel iunior quam immediate post hoc 5 erit vel quam immediate ante hoc fuit.

begins to move; nor can any one be whiter than a person beginning to turn white, etc.

Et racio omnium istorum est, quia non est dare gradum in consequente, cui fieret comparacio. Voco autem antecedens comparacionis, illud comparatum quod primo explicatur, et consequens voco secundo explicatum; ut sic, dicto, *Sor est albior quam Plato immediate post hoc erit*, falsum implicatur; oportet quod certo gradu albus inmediate post hoc Plato erit. Unde, si *Sor erit albior quam Plato erit in aliquo istorum*, tunc certo gradu erit Plato albus in aliquo istorum.

The reason is that the consequent in these cases can have no degrees on which to base a comparison; the consequent being the second and the antecedent the first of the two compared things.

15 Et sic est hoc sophisma verum, posito quod *Sor et Plato*, intensi in albedine, continue maneant eque albi usque ad finem hore, in qua *Sor* incipiet esse summe albus, et *Plato* corrumpatur, demonstrando per *ly "istorum"* omnia instancia intrinseca huius hore. Nam 20 *Sor* tunc erit *albior quam unquam ante*; sed non erit tunc *albior quam immediate ante*, quia est dare sub equo gradu *albus erit immediate ante*. Unus tamen reverendus logicus et subtilis tenuit probabiliter oppositum hic dictorum, sicut facerent qui ponerent con- 25 tinuum componi ex indivisibilibus.

If two persons, A and B, were to have a quality C equally intense until a given instant, when B dies and A begins to have it in a very high degree, A would then have more of C than ever before, but not more than he had immediately before.

As for superlatives, they can be expounded either by prejacentes and a negative with a positive term: as: *A is the most B of C's*: i. e. *A is B, and all C's are more or less B, and no C that is not A is as much B as A*; or thus for the last proposition:

Quecunque autem proposicio, ratione termini superlativi gradus exponenda, potest exponi dupliciter, vel per suas preiacentes, et negativam de comparativo gradu, vel per suas preiacentes et negativam cum termino positivo; ut ista: *Sor est fortissimus hominum*, potest sic exponi: *Sor est homo fortis, et homines sunt gradatim fortes, et nemo non Sor est ita fortis ut ille*; ergo *ille est fortissimus hominum*; vel aliter propter dictas preiacentes, et talem negativam: *nemo non Sor est forcior illo*; et ista exposicio est a virtute sermonis remocior, quamvis sit famosior.

and no C that is not A is more B than A.

Ex ipsis patet quod tales propositiones sunt false: *Sor est fortissimus lapidum*, cum implicatur ipsum esse lapidem; *deus est fortissimus deorum*, cum implicat multos esse deos; *iste ternarius est maximus ternariorum*,

3. *iam incipit before* Plato A.
quo A. 24 poneret A.

4. *scior pro* sciencior A. 17. in

For a superlative, the two terms must be of the same denomination: a man cannot be the strongest of stones; and there must be gradation in the quality: to say: *This is the greatest of threes, is absurd.*

A superlative must add something to a positive; from: *A is as strong as any man,* it does not follow that *A is the strongest of men.*

A fallacy concerning the superlative, depending on the sense of the relative, *quod.*

Writers, and especially orators, often use the superlative for the comparative or positive, and the comparative either for the contrary comparative with *less* (*sweeter for less bitter*), or to comparison. Superlatives and comparatives differ in the former, requiring at least three individuals to make *all*; in the superlative being compared with itself, and in its admitting an equal.

quia implicat ternarios esse gradatim magnos, ut puta unum reliquo maiorem: quod est falsum. Et sic ad comparacionem propriam de superlativo gradu, cum termino habente plura supposita quam duo, requiruntur ad minus tria comparata imparia quo ad denominacionem in qua comparantur; cum comparando duo secundum excessum sit comparativo gradu.

Patet eciam quod proposicio de superlativo gradu superaddit propositionem de positivo gradu: ut non sequitur, *Sor est ita fortis ut homo; ergo, ipse est fortissimus hominum;* quia, posito quod omnis homo esset eque fortis cum Sorte, esset antecedens verum et consequens falsum, cum ad fortissimum requiruntur alia minus forcia, saltem illis positis.

Patet eciam quod falsum est, *B esse maximum istorum*, posito quod A sit tripedale, B bipedale, C pedale; quia sic dicto: *B est magnum istorum quod non est maximum istorum*, refertur iste terminus, *quod*, ad B; sed in secunda propositione, *nullum istorum est minus B quod non est maximum istorum*, refertur iste terminus, *quod*, non ad B; quia tunc foret proposicio A falsa; sed refertur ad subiectum. Et sic propter equivocationem non exponitur hec proposicio per duas.

Patet eciam quod auctores quandoque utuntur figura-²⁵ tive superlativo gradu pro comparativo vel positivo; ut rhetores dicunt quemcunque gravem unum esse *reverendissimum*; hoc est, *valde reverendum*; quandoque intelligunt comparativum pro suo contrario privative participato; unum amarum dicunt reliquo dulcius, hoc est, minus amarum; et quandoque per negacionem comparativi, ut *linea est maior puncto*.

6º patet quod superlativus differt a comparativo in 3bus. Primo in hoc quod affirmativa de tali termino, sicut hoc signum, *omnis* dicitur primo de tribus. 2º in hoc quod oportet superlativum esse de numero comparatorum ad ipsum, et 3º in hoc quod superlativum compatitur secum par in gradu et opposito modo est de termino comparativi gradus.

Ex istis colligitur quod quilibet terminus alicuius horum gradium est subsequentis termini confusivus; ut positivus terminus confundit cum isto termino *ita* vel cum isto termino *quam*, vel cum isto termino, *quantum*, aut equivalente, ut patet hic: *Sor est ita fortis*

sicut homo; quam album est aliquid, ita alba est nix; quantum dabit aliquis Sorti, tantum dabo ego sibi; et sic de aliis. Probabiliter tamen potest dici quod in talibus non est confusio, cum iste terminus, *ita*, denotat gradum; et iste terminus, *sicut*, similitudinem: ut, *Sor* est *ita albus* vel *sic albus* *sicud* vel *qualiter homo est albus*. Et *sic*: *tantum obtulisti tu quantum obtulit aliquis homo*; quia *aliquam rem causatam* (ut patet resolutorie); *sed non quantumcumque obtulit aliquis*. Prima tamen significacio est famosior, iuxta quam sequitur quod *Sor non est ita sapiens sicut omnis vel magis sapiens quam omnis homo*; quia, cum terminus stet mobiliter, tunc *omni homine* esset sapiencior: quod est contradiccio. Similiter, si *Sor sit sapientissimus animalium*, et *hoc sit animal*, tunc *Sor esset eque sapiens vel sapiencior isto*; et sic de aliis.

Probabile tamen videtur multis, et plus consonum dictis antiquorum, quod *comparativus gradus sapiencie Sortis excedit cuilibet hominis gradum sapiencie*; et econtra: si *Sor est sapiencior aliquo homine vel homine*, tunc *gradus sapiencie sue excedit simpliciter hominem vel totam naturam humanam*: sed si *gradus sapiencie Sortis aliquod individuum speciei humane excedit*, tunc *Sortes est sapiencior quodam homine*. Iste tamen modus loquendi a sophistis presentis temporis est deiectus. Et tales evidencie, ut credo, movebant reverendum magistrum proximo recitatum ad cognoscendum quod *Sor est albior quam Plato incipit esse albus*; quia *Sor est sapiencior omni homine*, quamvis nullus sit gradus quo *Plato incipit esse albus*, quia *Plato est sapiencior omni homine*, quamvis non sit gradus quo *omnis homo est sapiens*; et maior omni corpore, quamvis nullus sit gradus supra quem omne corpus est magnum; sed sicud omnis homo est sapiens aliquo gradu et omne corpus aliquo gradu magnum, sic *Plato incipit esse aliquo gradu albus*. Videatur tamen michi, salvo indicio meliori, quod talis locucio est impropria: *Sor est sapiencior omni homine*, sicut ista: *Sor est sapiencior nulla chimera vel non omni animali*; nisi forte altero istorum modorum intelligatur aliquo gradu *Sor est sapiens*, quo quilibet gradus

1. aliquod A. 9. sicud A. 16, 11. *Sor qui non A.* 28-30. quamvis = quamvis twice A. 38. int^h A.

26. Reverendum magistrum. See p. 223, l. 22.

wisdom, which sapiencie hominis est remissior; vel sic: *Sor aliquo non other man gradu est sapiens, et omnis homo est aliquo gradu sapiens, sed non maiori nec pari gradu sapiencie Sortis.* Et iste modus loquendi, quamvis sit usitatus, videtur michi esse and then, when we say *A is whiter than B* begins to be, we imply that this beginning has a certain degree of intensity. irrationalis. Et adhuc, admissio isto modo loquendi, deficit similitudo in tali: *Sor est albior quam Plato incipit esse albus; quia, si esset simile, tunc Sor intensiori gradu esset albus quam Plato incipit esse albus:* quod implicat Platonem aliquo gradu incipere esse album.

The superlative does not render the following term universal in the ordinary way: for we cannot conclude: *A is the wisest of men, therefore, he is the wisest of these men;* for this would require the individual *A* to be one of these, like *humanity* itself. Yet it is universal; *wisest of men means of all men.*

Sed de confusione superlativi, notandum quod con- 10 fundit alio modo quam negacio vel distribucio; quia non sequitur: *Sor est sapientissimus hominum; isti sunt homines; ergo Sor est sapientissimus istorum;* quia sic Sor esset omnis homo et non omnis homo. Nec sequitur: *Sor est sapientissimus omnium hominum, isti sunt homines,* 15 *ergo Sor est sapientissimus istorum;* quia tunc includeret antecedens repugnanciam sicut primum. Nec stat iste terminus, *omnium hominum* immobiliter quantum ad superlativum gradum precedentem, cum idem est dicere *Sor est sapientissimus hominum et Sor est sapientissimus 20 omnium hominum;* et secus est in aliis terminis mobilitatis per alias terminos precedentes. Ideo hoc est concedendum.

There are an infinite number of degrees according to which the quantities of terms are modified: some render both subject and predicate universal, some the subject only; some render them confusedly universal, etc.

Unde aliter capiendum est medium in talibus quam in aliis simpliciter mobilitatis; ut bene sequitur: *Sor est fortissimus hominum* (vel *omnium hominum*, quod idem est): *Plato est homo; ergo, Sor est forcior Platone vel eque fortis cum illo;* et sic de ceteris similibus. Unde secundum qualescumque gradus ymaginabiles est dare terminos confundentes; ut aliqui mobilitant tam 30 subiectum quam predicatum, sicut mere negaciones; aliqui mobilitant solum subiectum et immobilitant predicatum; ut signa universalia distributiva; aliqui confundunt et mobilitant, ut isti termini *infinitum, immediate, promitto, scio, et consimiles*, aliqui mobilitant mediatos et non immediatos, ut dicciones exclusive et exceptive, et aliqui mobilitant, sed cum supernaturalibus mediis; et superlativi gradus et immediati alii prenarrati.

How are these comparative propositions mutually expounded?

Sed ulterius dubitatur quomodo proposiciones de istis tribus gradibus reciproce se exponunt; ut compara- 40

2. est *afer* gradu *deest* A. 3. *spualibz* A. 38. *pnarrai* A.
10. B *pro se* A.

tivus exponit positivum et econtra: et superlativus equivoce exponitur per utrumque: cum tamen de ratione exponentium sit quod significata primaria istorum sint nociora significato primario exponendi. Sed quantum ad illud, dicitur quod diversa sunt diversis hominibus nociora; nec oportet universaliter significata exponentium esse nociora significato primario exponendi. Sed sufficit quod convertantur, et in multis expressius ostendant sentenciam exponendi; ut, captis duobus quantis regularibus, et supposito uno alteri, percipiendo quod neutrum excedit reliquum, concludo ista esse equalia: et sunt tales negaciones communiter facilius nobis note affirmacionibus quas exponunt. Et ex hinc, comparando unum istorum ad infinita equalia alteri, expono comprehendio quod ipsum est tantum quantum est aliquod reliquorum, per duas affirmativas et terciam negativam; et sic per negacionem affirmacioni de positivo communiter nociori expono per comparativam et superlativam. Quamvis autem simplex sit affirmacio prior et nocior negacione, tamen multe negaciones sunt multis affirmacionibus magis cognoscibiles. Dicitur ergo quod regulariter omnis proposicio affirmativa de proprie comparativo presupponit suum positivum; et ex omni tali comparativa sequitur comparativa de termino opposito privative. Verbi gratia, *Sor est propria comparacione infinitum magnus*: et sequitur; *Sor est maior A*: ergo *A est minus Sor*. Et patet quod mundus est parvus, cum eius medietas sit minor ipso; sed non in comparacione ad mundo mayus, sed in comparacione ad aliud ipso maius parvum etc. Deus autem est infinitum melior mundo; corpus, infinitum maius superficie; et tamen nec mundus est infinitum minus bonus deo, cum tunc deus foret parum bonus, nec corpus infinitum magnum, quia non est comparacio proprie dicta. Nec sequitur; *Plato infinitum minus albus erit quam est Sor*, ergo *Sor infinitum maius albus est quam erit Plato*: quia non est affirmativa de proprie comparativo sed de termino infinito. Sequitur eciam; *binarius est duplus ad unitatem*: ergo *unitas est subdupla ad binarium*, quia eius medietas; sed non sequitur quod sic in duplo minus multa sunt: nec

Cui v. g. the comparative and positive expound each other, when the exponents must be better known than what is to be expounded:

It is enough that one can take the place of the other and point out its sense more clearly.

The comparative proper presupposes the positive, and implies another opposite comparative, with less: A is greater than B; B is less than A. Every compared thing is equal to itself; and it is greater than another, that other is less than it.

Yet we cannot conclude from the less to the more unless the comparison is proper. We may say: A will be infinitely less white than B is; but not: B is infinitely more

1. p̄tior' A. 2. nōcior' A. 3. m̄ior' A. 4. m̄do' A.
5. m̄m̄s' A. 6. m̄do' A. 7. m̄m̄s' A. 8. m̄m̄s' A.

*white than A
will be, on
account of the
'infinite.'*
*2 is twice as
many as 1;
so 1 is half 2;
but not half as
many.*

binarius est minor unitate aut plurior, sed duplus. Est enim duplus ad aliud, vel quia duo talia continet, vel quia est in duplo maius; et sic abusive dicitur esse proporcio maioris inequalitatis duorum ad unum, quia diffinitae proporcio maioris inequalitatis est comparacio 5 maioris ad minus.

*There are many
inexact
expressions: as
two is more
than one,
something is
better than
nothing, one
not being many,
nor nothing
good.
A unit is neither
large nor
small;
nor is every
whole larger
than its
quantitative
part, since the
smallest
possible
quantity is
composed of
two
'indivisibles',
which are not
magnitudes.
The two
methods ought
to be well
known by every
dialectician, so
that, if he
happens to
fail in either of
the two, he
may maintain
his position in
the other.*

Et ideo sepe ponunt auctores tales comparaciones sub sensibus negativis; ut, *duo est plura quam unum,* sic exponendo: *duo sunt multa, et unum non est multa.* Ymmo, habundancius dicunt quod *aliquid est melius 10 quam nichil*, et per consequens *homo est melior chimera.* Ista tamen videtur figurativa locucio et inconsona sophistice, cum nec unitas sit maior binario, quia non parva vel pauca, nec binario ipsa minor; et per idem proporcione equalitatis nulla est maior vel minor; nec 15 omne totum est maius sua parte quantitativa; quia cum binarius sit sub unico et indivisibili gradu magnitudinis et maximo parvitas, tamen maxima parvitas possibilis constituitur ex duobus indivisibilibus, non tanquam ex suis partibus, cum nulla paucitas habet 20 partes. Nec minima magnitudo habet magnitudines, sed indivisibilia, suas partes. Large ergo loquendo, proporcio maioris inequalitatis est comparacio tocius ad eius partem quantitativam, vel equivalenter, sicut proporcio minoris inequalitatis est habitudo partis quantitative ad suum totum, vel equivalenter. Expedit ergo sophiste cognoscere istas duas vias, non solum ad intelligendum auctores, sed, cum prolapsus fuerit in alterutra, ut salvare se posset communiter in reliqua; et tanta de istis gradibus sufficient pro presenti. 30

3. ab sive A. 12, 13. sophiste' A. 14, 15. proporcionem A
17. uno A.

CAPITULUM DECIMUM OCTAVUM.

Sequitur de exposicione propositionum cum terminis de plurali. Ubi primo notandum quod tripliciter contingit categoricam esse de terminis de plurali; vel ratione subiecti, vel ratione predicati, vel ratione utriusque.

Sed ratione subiecti hoc est tripliciter: vel quod subiectum sit terminus numeralis, vel appellativus pluralis, vel copulativus, vel distinctivus: ut patet de istis: *4^{or} sunt 2^o et 2^o.* *Duo homines sunt homo,* *Sor et Plato sunt Sor et Plato.* In quibus omnibus quoad suas probaciones est inter sophistas diversitas respondendi. Potest ergo regulariter sustineri quod omnis affirmativa de subiecto de plurali et predicato non 15 numerali termino nec equivalente est inferribilis divisive; ut si, *Sor et Plato currunt, vel sunt albi,* etc. tunc $\Delta 56^b$ tam unius quam alter est currens, vel huusmodi.

In istis tamen est maxima difficultas distribuendi, quando predicatum compositum equivalet termino 20 numerali: *ut Sor et Plato ferendo simul A lapidem* non habent partes A lapidis quas approprietate ferunt; sed uterque fert totum lapidem cum alio, et sic quantumlibet grave sufficit quantumlibet debile portativum ferre, saltim cum alio; et sic de calesacione et aliis acci- 25 dentibus que non specialiter sunt appropriate partibus agencium; ymmo universaliter, quando partes significati predici de quibus ipsum non est predicable sunt appropriate partibus significati suppositi, tunc equivalet termino numerali, ut: *Sor et Plato traxerunt narem per tantum spaciū;* cum Sor traxit illam per A partem spaciī et Plato per B partem eiusdem spaciī, que ade-

Ot terms in the plural.
A categorical proposition may have either its subject or its predicate, or both, in the plural.
1. The subject.
Examples. *4 are 2 and 2;* two men are human beings, A and B, are A and B.

Every affirmative proposition of which the subject is plural, infers the predicate for each part of the subject, unless the latter be a numeral.
But when it is equivalent to a numeral (as in the case of A and B), carrying a stone together; or of one body heating another, &c., and in general when the different parts of the subject are related to parts in the predicate, it cannot infer it thus.
In this way two men may

1. Cap. deest A. 2. Initial S in red ink A. 4. eaam A.
12. folas pro sophistas A; ib, veritates pro diversitas A. 13. sustinere A.
23. platm A. 28. appom A.

together do many things that each has not done completely. But when two agents produce an effect, both must produce it, if they have worked at the same time; if not, the first produces another effect, predisposing to the second, and the latter the effect itself. The last drop pierces the stone.

Therefore, it does not follow that what has previously parts of a thing made has made that thing itself.

Others, however, say that when a being, intending to make anything makes a part of it, he really makes it; and then the verb in the present is 'ampliated' to all time.

In this sense all things are said to be present to God.

But sophists, considering this method as too complicated, say that a man does nothing but what he is engaged in at the moment:

quate integrant illud spacium; et sic pertransierunt illud spacium, occiderunt tot homines, sciunt septem artes, etc. dum neutrum illorum sic fecit.

Verumtamen, si duo agencia produixerunt aliquid, utrumque illorum produxit illud; quia vel simul produxerunt continue, et sequitur intentum: vel unum unam partem, et aliud aliam: et tunc illud quod ultimate produxit generat productum. Ymmo primum in casu nou fecit productum; ut si A, medietas dati lapidis, fuit generata, A B agente; et, post cessante, B C agens produxit aliam medietatem: tunc dico quod B non fecit illum lapidem, sed C, sieud ultima gutta facit foramen ultimum vel concavitatem, et nulla gutta precedens; sed forte fecerunt alias concavitates, vel disposuerunt ad aliam faciendam. Non ergo sequitur, 15 isti fecerunt A et B, ex quibus integratur: ergo fecerunt C; quia stat A et B fuisse facta nunc ad centum annos, et nunc prius C fieri ex illis. Et sic videtur michi de domo et ceteris aggregatis quo ad suas facciones.

Alia tamen est via que dicit quod omne intendens aliquem finem et facit ens quod erit pars numeralis eiusdem facit illud; ut *homo dicit psalterium, facit domum, radit Romam* et sic de multis, dum insinicies pausabit antequam perfecerit. Et ampliat verbum de 25 presenti ad omne tempus; quia aliter non esset possibile oracionem esse, nec ambulacionem, nec talia aggregata, nisi verbum de presenti esset ampliatum tam pro presentibus [et] preteritis quam futuris, que intendebantur cum aliis pro certo fine. Et ex hac 30 radice credo quod aliqui ponunt omnia que sunt, fuerunt, vel erunt, esse presencia quo ad deum, ampliendo hoc verbum esse [ad] existere, et fore. Et sic infinita sunt, que non sunt in hoc instanti; et illud plus concordat cum modo loquendi, quamvis videatur nimis inbrigabile 35 sophistis.

Ideo dicunt ipsi quod homo nichil facit nisi quod ipse est in faciendo, sic quod continualiter faccionem illius completam, si fuerit res absoluta. Et sic non est possibile peregrinando hominem ire ab Anglia ad 40 Romam, scribere versum, dicere psalterium, et sic de

22. *al^my after numeralis A.* 29. *et deest A.* 33. *ad deest A.*
35. *inbrigable A.*

aliis discretis. Sed illud videtur nimis homerosum. Ideo dicit alia responsio quod dans ultimum complementum domui facit domum, faciendo domum esse, sed non aliquid quod prius partes illius fecit. Wulgus tamen, ⁵ synodochice loquens, dicit quod quilibet operarius faciens illud quod erit pars domus talis figure facit domum; quod creditur esse falsum. Et conformiter de panno, libro et ceteris artificialibus.

A ⁵⁷ Media autem responsio, quamvis sit habundancior, est michi probabilior. Conceditur tamen | quod isti motores fecerunt istum motum, et nullum illorum movit illud mobile per tempus mensurans illum motum, quamvis quodlibet illorum fecit illum motum. Ponatur enim quod A sit mobile continue motum per diem, ¹⁵ sed pro prima medietate movebitur a B et postmodum a C, corrupto B. Tunc patet prima pars cum ultima, ex hoc quod utrumque illorum fecit illum notum, quia hoc *moveri vel esse in morendo* per tantum temporis. Et media pars patet ex casu; et sic conceditur C ²⁰ spaciū esse pertransitum ab A et B, et nec pertransiebatur ab A nec a B; et sic quantumlibet magnum spaciū potest esse quantum licet cito pertransitum, quantumcunque tarde movendo A multis mobilibus: a quolibet tamen illorum mobilium erit totale spaciū ²⁵ totaliter pertransitum, et tamen nullum illorum pertransibit illud spaciū, nec pertransietur ab aliquo istorum; nec est spaciū pertransitum, nisi primo in fine, sic quod manebit in fine. Ex quo patet quod spaciū successive corruptum secundum partes ut sunt ³⁰ pertransite, non erit a sic pertranseunte pertransitum, cum incipit non esse proprio instanti applicacionis illius pertranseuntis; et per idem nulla pars eius erit pertransita; et sic casus communis est impossibilis. Sed aliquod spaciū suppositum erit pertransitum: et con- ³⁵ formiter dicitur de calore, vel alio quocumque permanente, successive corrupto vel generato. Non enim generabitur aliquid huiusmodi successive, nisi maneat in fine, secundum totum generatum. Nec in tali casu successive corrumpetur, nec successive erunt partes eius, ⁴⁰ sed proprio instanti applicacionis desinit esse; pro quo instanti erit ita quod corrumpens non aget in hoc nec in aliquam eius partem, sicut nec tanget; sed in

and so he cannot go to Rome, write a verse or say his Breviary.
Another answer is that the last force at work produces the effect, but none of the parts of the effect.

I prefer the second answer, though complicated. Yet I grant that though no one of a given number of forces has moved a body during the whole time, each has produced the movement.

For instance, if A is moved during a day, by B first, and then, C existing no longer, by C. Thus supposing many moving bodies,

however, small, setting A in motion, the whole space is passed through by them, and yet none of them may pass through the whole.

This principle can be applied to heat, or any permanent source of movement.

subiectum eius aget. Verumptamen corruptetur hoc, id est, faciet hoc desinere esse non per actionem suam, sed per incepcionem actionis sue.

To return to the subject; none of these propositions is true distributively, so that each individual of the four is four, each knows the seven arts, and so on. They can know and not know these arts; men are different from and yet are four. It does not follow that they are not four.

Reddeundo ergo ad propositum, videtur michi quod nulla talis affirmativa verificari poterit divisive; ut si *5 p̄or sunt 4̄or*, tunc *quodlibet illorum erit unum illorum 4̄*; si *isti sciunt septem artes*, tunc *quodlibet illorum scit aliquam septem arcium*; et sic de aliis. Nec est inconveniens quod, si sciant septem artes, et ignorant vel dubitent easdem, sicut *4̄or homines differunt a 4̄or et 10 tamen sunt 4̄or*. Nec sequitur quod isti nesciunt septem artes, vel non sunt *4̄or*, vel quod omnia que ignorant nesciunt, aut non sciunt. Pro quo notandum quod illa negacio, nota negans verbum respectu cuius sunt tales duos sensus, negat utrumque sensum; ut, si *isti non 15 sunt quatuor*, tunc *non aliquid istorum, nec ista simul sunt quatuor*.

Thus it is quite possible for the most opposite attributes to belong at once to this plural subject without contradiction: white and not white, learned and unlearned (though not *two and one*); they may love, hate, kill, fight, and conquer each other at the same time. But we may not conclude that they do not love, hate, etc. at least their want of love &c. is reciprocal.

Ex quo patet quod ista non sunt contradictoria, *isti sunt albi et isti non sunt albi*, cum uno existente albo et reliquo non, foret utrumque falsum: et sic, quamvis *20 scita ab aliquibus sint ignorata vel dubitata ab eisdem, tamen impossibile est quod scita ab aliquibus sint nescita vel non scita ab eisdem, vel sint non scita ab illis, cum sint facta ab illis*. Patet ergo quod hoc est falsum: *duo homines sunt unus homo*, quamvis *uterque 25 illorum sit unus homo*, quia cum subiectum non confunditur, tunc uterque illorum esset ille homo; ymmo per idem omnia essent duo, et per consequens non infinita multa essent, quia non plura quam duo. Patet etiam quod *isti amant se*, quia in casu reciproce, et *30 odiunt se*, quia alternativum. Et per idem occidunt se. A*57^b* quia alternativum, et per idem occidunt se alternativum, vel reciproce. Et sic pugnant ut vincant se, vel ut vincantur a se ipsis, et ut superentur et ut superent, sed non ut non vincantur. Nec sequitur; *isti odiunt, isti 35 odiunt se, ergo non amant se, nec e contra; quia si non amant se, tunc non amant se reciproce; nec alternativum sequeretur*. Nec: *isti intendunt superari a se ipsis: ergo, intendunt ut non superent se ipsis*. Sicut ergo *isti 40 pugnantes sunt homines victores et homines non victores, iusti et iniusti, homines sedentes et homines*

non sedentes; sed stantes non sedent. stant; nec sedenti affertur non sedencia; et sic quatuor sunt 2^o et 2^o, et bis duo, sed non semel duo. Et sic, omnia tria sunt duo et duo; et licet communicancia nulla, tamen 2^o that those who stand sit. In a collection men may be sitting and standing; but it does not follow that those who stand sit.

Nec sequitur: *isti duo sunt duo homines et duo animalia: ergo sunt duo et duo.* Nec sequitur, *iste ternarius est par isti ternario: ergo, est par.* Nec sequitur: *A et B sunt Sor et Plato, et illi differunt: ergo, A et B differunt.* Sit A. Sor, et B. Plato et Sor; et tunc patet quod A est B, et quod hec nugatoria. Ut: qui *istorum numerorum (vel isti duo numeri) sunt Sor et Plato?* et breviter quandocunque termini sinonimi copulantur a parte eiusdem extremi est idem iudicium. Ut: *A et B differunt et sunt Sor et Plato,* quin per idem licet infinites geminare: quod esset omnino nugatorium. Hec enim est nugatoria fore Sor et A; et sic de similibus.

Et patet quomodo dicendum est de terminis collectivis. Collective terms as v. g. *a people*, cannot properly receive predicates, unless such are true of the whole; but they may be figuratively understood of the greater part. Note that though a man is part of a people, no part of him is part of a people; nor, though a is divisible, is any part of it so. 20 ut: *iste populus est albus, sapiens, fortis, bonus, etc.* Non enim, vere loquendo, *est populus talis*, nisi quelibet pars populi sit talis. Ideo sinodochica locutio videtur, concedendo populum esse iustum (*propter maiorem partem iustum*): et sic univoce *dormire, comedere, etc.* propter hoc quod pars eius sic se habet. Multa enim sunt locuta in talibus que sunt falsa. Conceditur ergo quod quilibet homo de populo est pars populi, sed nullius hominis pars est pars populi. Predicatum ergo singulare ampliatur ad significacionem 30 collectivam per subjectum collectivum, sicut est verbum singulare, etc. Unde conceditur quod populus est ens, et binarius est tantus quantus binarius punctorum, quia tot sunt ista, quot sunt illa.

Et sic binarius est divisibilis et nulla eius pars: 35 sicut homo emit equum et nullam eius partem; anima naturaliter informat hominem et non aliquam eius partem, et *unum* est pars numeri et nulla eius pars.

i. sed stantes sed non sedent stant A. 2. ast' pro afferetur A.
ii. que pro qui A. 23. ut pro videtur A.

31. Later, Wyclif seems to have thought otherwise. In De Apostasia (p. 96) he quotes the following distich: *Populus est aliquid; sed populus nihil est.* But that may be an argument *ad hominem*.

Thus a couple Binarius ergo punctorum habet partes, et caret partibus
of points has extensis, sed non partibus. Unde non sequitur: *ista*
extended parts. *carent partibus*, vel *sunt minora B binario et ista sunt*
iste binarius: ergo, *iste binarius sic se habet*; quia equi-
We cannot conclude, because their parts have no parts, that the whole couple has none.

When we say: ad verbum successivum, limitat ad sensum divisum
Thrice three are nine, we mean *three* taken three times; *you were twice at Oxford*, i. e., once and another separate time. This couple of points, though quantitatively, is not naturally divisible.

When we say: *ter tria sunt norem*, quia *tria et tria et tria copulativi sunt norem*. Et: *bis fuisti Oxonie*, quia semel et alia vice interpollatim copulative; et sic, *A et B sunt ista duo puncta*, et tamen *differunt ab eisdem punctis*, quia divisim et alternatim; et tamen non est ita quod ista puncta non sunt ista, nec iste numerus est indivisibilis vel non divisibilis. Nec sequitur, *ista sunt divisibilia quantitative quo ad molem*: ergo *sunt divisibilia*, quia sunt naturaliter indivisibilia, nisi forte homo equivocaverit.

Other sophisms may be resolved by this means, as that concerning two written propositions which are necessary, and a third, combining the two, which is impossible.

Et iuxta tales sensus concedunt quidam tales conclusiones. *Tantum iste sunt proposiciones scriptae*, quarum A 58^a utraque est necessaria; et alia est proposicio scripta impossibilis, que non est altera illarum, sed tercia que non differt ab illis. Et sic de multis aliis in quibus oportet diligenter advertere ad nugacionem; ut, posito quod *solum hoc vel pars eius sit scriptum*; “*deus est deus*”, quorum primum sit A, secundum B, tertium C, quod significet *deum esse B*, tunc videtur tota conclusio patere. Nota tamen quod probabile videtur quod A sit de numero aliquorum que non sunt, quia de numero communi formaliter dicto quo aliqua numerantur, 30 quorum unum est et aliud non potest esse; et hoc tollit multas probaciones conclusionum.

I should have dealt with this matter at greater length, had I not feared to be tedious; but in my next work all this is more fully set forth.

17. *indivisibilia pro divisibilia A.* 19. *excedunt A.* 36. *tractui A.*

Superiore. “Next”. Just as *proximus* always means “last”, with Wyclif.

INDEX.

- Ab aequo*, demonstration, 70.
Ablatives absolute, equivalent to propositions, 91.
Adjacent, first, second, and third, 21 *and note*.
Agreement, possible, between the natural, the fortuitous, the violent, the supernatural, the voluntary and the artificial, 173.
Allusions to Antichrist in Logica, 35 *and note*, 60, 70, 162.
Alone, to be; is impossible in a strict sense, 137, 138.
Amphibology, 68, 99.
Analogy defined, 35.
Analysis of subjects containing a genitive; how to be made, 91, 92.
A posteriori demonstration, 79.
A priori demonstration, 70.
Argument, an; its definition, 35; divided into Enthymema, Induction, Analogy, and Syllogism, *ib.*; Sorites forgotten, *ib. note*.
Aristotle 44, 78, 156 *note*, 169.
Attributes of God; such as are not essential might be wanting, 28.

Being, different opinions about the extension or breadth of signification of the word, 153.
Beginning and ending; what they respectively imply, 191; neither God nor the eternal truths ever began to be, 192; they were not, but are, *ib.* *To begin* is the first *now* of being and the last of not-being; *to end*, conversely, 193; the beginning begins, when the thing begins to be, 194. From beginning to ending the conclusion holds good with opposite terms, 195; beginning and ending are now modal and now categorical, 196; rule concerning these sorts of propositions, 197—200; fallacies solved, 200—202.
Brunellus, the name of an ass, 97 *and note*; 152 *and note*.

'Captio'; what it is, 118; examples, 119 solutions, *ib.*
Case, the, of a merchant, throwing his goods overboard in a storm, as regards his will to do so, 188.
Categories, 1; are ten in number, three absolute and seven relative, 11; definition of substance, quantity, quality, relation and action, *ib.*; of passion, locality, time, belonging and position, 12; verse containing the ten categories, 12 *note*; in each category there is a first principle which is the standard of all the objects which come under that category, 13.
Causal propositions: hypotheticals of which the parts are joined by *because*, or the idea of causation, 30.
Centre, the, is the first principle of position, 13.
Chance, Wyclif's definition of, excludes a 'toss-up', 172 *note*.
Chimera, technical meaning of, 104 *note*.
Collective terms can receive only such predicates as are true of the whole; but some may be understood figuratively as true of the greater number of the individuals which they comprise, 233.
Comparative propositions: hypotheticals of which the parts are joined by a word signifying comparison, 30; cannot properly be analyzed, 66 *note*.
Comparison, degrees of, 217; proper or improper, *ib.*; formula for comparison in the positive degree, i. e. the comparison of equality, 218. Difficulties in

expounding; 1st, when the latter term compared comprises an infinite multitude, none of which is supreme, *ib.*; such comparisons are impossible, for the equality implies that one must be supreme, 219; 2nd, when the aforesaid comparison is modified by the comparative degree (negation of equality) and difference of time, 220; those who admit the theory of indivisible parts making up the Continuous will admit that a supreme degree must exist, 220; how to expound a proposition in the comparative, 221; comparison is impossible unless both terms compared really have the same quality, 222; how to expound superlatives, 223; both terms must be homogeneous, 224; loose meanings given by literary men and orators to the superlative, *ib.*; three differences between the comparative and the superlative, *ib.*; all the signs of comparison generally render the following terms distributive, 225; exceptions to this rule, *ib.*; a peculiarity about the distribution of the term that follows the superlative, 226; mutual exposition of comparatives, *ib.*; it is not useless, since one proposition is put for another, and explains its sense, 227; every comparative implies a positive, and another comparative with *less* and the terms reversed, *ib.*; inexact expressions, and pseudo-comparison, 228.

Compound and divided senses, the, 24 and note; 161 and note.

Conceptualistic position, the, 78 note.

Conditional propositions: hypotheticals of which the parts are united by *if*, 29.

Consequence, what it is, 42; rules of, 42—49.

Consequent, the, fallacy of the, 56 and note.

Contingent, different meanings of; modal or substantive sense; including or excluding its contrary; meaning merely a happening, or what takes place by nature, always, in most cases, or in few, 26, 27, 170; the affirmatively contingent and the negatively so, 168; if indifferently contingent (a mere happening), it is indeterminately true or false; it contingent by nature, it is determinately one or the other, 169; three con-

clusions concerning the naturally contingent, always, in most cases, or in few, 170—175; explanation of the diagram of possibility, contingency, etc., 175; such propositions may be proved *a priori* in four ways, 175, 176. Continuous, two contradictory theories concerning the, 165.

Contradictory propositions, their nature, 20; imply a contradictory supposition of both subject and predicate, 102.

Contrary propositions, their nature, 18; examples, 19.

Conversion, its definition, 33; it is either simple, or accidental, *ib.*, or effected by counterposition, 34; mnemonic verses containing these different descriptions of conversion, *ib.*, note on the necessity of counterposition in particular negative propositions, *ib.*

Conversion illegitimate, of singulars, 86.

Copulative propositions: hypotheticals of which the parts are joined by *and*, 29; rules concerning them, 56, 57.

Copulative subject, a; when its two parts are to be understood generally, and when not, 60, 92, 93.

Corruptible things, the sphere of, 43 and note.

Cripples, 170, 171.

Couple, a, of points has parts (i. e. the points themselves) but these parts have none, 234.

De Apostasia, 253 note.

Death, two instants of, must be granted unless we admit that time consists of indivisible instants, 198.

Degree is the first principle of the category of quality, 13.

Demonstration, different sorts of, *a priori*, *a posteriori*, *ab acquo* and *ex opposito*, 79—84.

Denial, a, ought to bear upon the whole of the proposition, 28.

Dependency is the first principle of the category of relation, 13.

Descartes' 'Discours sur la Méthode'; a passage that reminds of it, 179 and note.

Determinate and indeterminate truth or falsehood, theory of, 167; every necessary proposition is determinately true, every impossible one false likewise, *ib.*; contingent propositions may be either one or the other, 168; if one of two

opposites is determinately true, the other is so likewise, and *vice versa*, 168; all the indetermination depends on something that may happen or not indifferently in the future, *ib.*, and that depends on God, 169.

Diagram of different degrees of contradiction in propositions, 18, 156.

Diameter of the world, the, 177 *note*.

Differ (to) from what is impossible does not imply possibility, 146.

Difference and otherness, meaning of the words, 121; to differ from does not render the following term universal, *ib.*; propositions containing such verbs have three exponents, one negative and two affirmative, *ib.*; formula, 122; conclusion drawn therefrom, 122—126; that which is not, cannot be otherwise than it is, unless we amplify the specification of Being, 126.

Different standpoints may render the same proposition true or false, 77.

Difficulty as to creation and the consequent ending of the non-entity of things, 106, 107; in difficulty the exposition of the universal negative, 102—105. (See Fallacy.)

Diogenes' proof of movement, 79 *note*.

Disjunctive propositions: hypotheticals, of which the parts are joined by *or*, 29; rules concerning them, 58, 59.

Divided and compound sense, the, 24, 101 and *notes*.

Divine concourse, doctrine of the, 131 *note*.

Division of the whole work, 1; of terms into resolvable, explicable, and official, 82; a division that is not exclusive, since the same term may be all three at the same time, 83.

Enthymema, the, defined, 35.

Equipollence, what it is, 22; effected by means of negations variously placed, 22, 23.

Essential (de inesse) propositions defined, 24.

Eternity, an, expires every instant, 209.

Examination of this proposition: 'Of any couple of contradictory propositions, one or the other is true', q3.

Exceptive terms and propositions, which they are, 53, 142; how to expound them (rule and formula), 53, 143; four

elements that are in any exceptive proposition, 53, 54, 143; rules, concerning them, 54, 55; all such propositions are universal, 142; the place of the exceptive particle does not matter, *ib.*; 'other,' if used in expounding these propositions, presents very great difficulty, 143; the rule for negative exceptives, 144; non-entities may be excepted just as entities are, *ib.*; rule when the excepted part of the proposition is made up of copulated terms, 145; any proposition may be made absolutely true by adding a clause exceptive of the errors it contains; which is not quite superfluous, *ib.* Every exceptive and its prejacent are subcontraries, 146; objections answered, 146, 147; it is possible to expound exceptives by simple negation or the idea of plurality, 147; an exceptive may except the whole of its own subject, but it then becomes void of contents, 148. Supposition of exceptive terms, 148, 149; any exceptive may be turned into an exclusive or a universal affirmative, having the same sense, 149; difficulties in applying this rule; how solved, 150, 151; we should not exclude exposition by means of the word 'more', 151; some universal negatives cannot be turned into exceptive ones, 155.

Exclusive terms and propositions, how to expound, 49, 50, 128; rules, concerning them, 51, 52; they have as many species as the categoricals, 128; very much depends on the place of the exclusive particle, *ib.*; general variations proceeding from the subject that may vary in gender, 129, 130, or express quantity, 130; or from the verb and predicate that may vary modally, 130, 131; many such propositions are impossible, 131; instances of other variations, 132; negative exclusives are called pregnant propositions, 132, 133; either 'more' or 'other' may be used to expound them, 133, but such propositions are not always convertible with their exponents, 134; relative terms should be expounded by using 'other', but every exclusive proposition may be expounded by 'more', 135; some authors employ *purely* or *merely*, in-

- stead of *only*, as the exclusive particle, *ib.*; negative propositions with *only* placed after the subject, require peculiar treatment, 140.
- Exclusive particle, the, changes the sense according to its place in the sentence, 135; and the term upon which it bears, 138.
- Existence, the, of a species implies that of at least some individual, 114.
- Ex opposito* demonstration, 80.
- Exposition, the, of a universal proposition can always take the place of its exponents, 83; rule to that effect, 87; modifications of the rule, on what they depend, 88 *et seq.*
- Fallacies that arise in arguments from an inferior to a superior proposition, 45, 46; fallacies concerning predicates that belong to the same subject at different times, 112, 113; how exploded, 114; fallacies in the subject-matter of knowledge; solutions, 180—186; fallacies about *beginning* and *ending*; solutions, 200—202.
- Falsity may be in the truest proposition, if wrongly understood, 77.
- Forms, the changed, of propositions, are often detrimental to truth, 172.
- Formulae of exposition, 40, 50; for the universal affirmative, 60—63; for the verb 'differs', 63; for *beginning* and *ending*, 65; for comparative propositions, 65, 66; for official propositions, 67.
- Fortune and chance; what they are and how they differ, 172.
- Gender, differences of; their importance in Logic, 88.
- God is the first principle of the category Substance, 13.
- God's lordship before the world existed; it does not follow, because he was not then the Lord, that he was then the not-Lord, of all, 109.
- Gradus latitudinis, 74 *and note.*
- Having is the first principle of all belonging, 13.
- Hypothetical propositions, divided into copulative, disjunctive, conditional, causal, comparative local and temporal, 29; definitions of these, 29—33.
- Identity, four sorts of, 10 *and note.*
- Immediate, the (infinitely near, or little as to distance), how to expound it, 215; corresponds with the Infinite in signification, *ib.*, yet it does not imply identity between two things, nor infinite greatness in either, 216.
- Immediatum, the technical sense of, 177, *note.*
- Impossibility, absolute or natural; *quod nos*, or consistently with God's foreknowledge, 27, 28, 158, 159; primary or secondary, 150; accidental, *ib.*, has all the other distinctions corresponding to 'necessity', *ib.* Exposition of propositions relative to absolute impossibility or necessity, 159, 160; sometimes both these terms are substantives, and then the proposition is categorical, 160; Wyclif's rule to ascertain when it is so, and when modal, 160, 161. (See Necessity, Necessary). Impossible propositions are not explicable, but can be proved in the four usual ways, 163, and also in a fifth, declaring that which the proposition means, to be impossible, 164. The impossible never becomes necessary, but *that which* is the one may become the other, 165; vain fallacies on this subject, *ib.*
- Inchoative cannot be compared with actual quality, 222.
- Induction defined, 35.
- In famis binarius*, 221 *and note.*
- Inferior and superior propositions, 44, 45;
- Infinite, the, in size and minuteness, 212; how it should not be expounded, *ib.*; how it should, 213; whether an infinite line is infinitely great; two replies, according to the two theories of the Continuous, *ib.*, there may be different kinds of Infinite, v. g. in length alone, or in breadth too, &c. 214.
- Instant, the, is the first principle of time, 13.
- Instant, the, of eternity, 192.
- Knowledge, 1, 177; divisions, 177, 178; actual knowledge requires an act of unhesitating belief in the truth, 179; but this is sufficient, *ib.*, so the vulgar often have knowledge where the learned have not, 179, 180; questions that raise doubts diminish knowledge in so far, 180; and in the exercise called

'obligation' we may have to deny our own act of knowledge, *ib.*; but there is a sharp line of demarcation between cognition with and without doubt, *ib.*; the same thing may be known and doubted by the same person, but not in the same way, 187; we know the Universal first of all, *ib.*, 'not to know' is less negative than 'to be unaware', 187, 188; other mental acts are not thus liable to confusion, 188.

Local propositions: hypotheticals of which the parts are united by the idea of the same place 30, 31, affirmed or denied, 31 *note*.

Logicae Continuatio, scope of, 75.
Logic of the Holy Scriptures, 1, 22 and note.

Lys, old French for *the*, 15 and note.

Man, a, is at his death, when he is no more, as old as ever he will be, 111.

Manuscripts, the, notes concerning, 1, 75, 129, 176.

Mathematical argument, a, 194.

Mobiliter, technical meaning of the term, 103 *note*.

Modal terms and propositions, 24, 156.

Molinists, 174 *note*.

Monsters, whether their production is intended by nature, 171; they are believed to be a punishment for the sin of Adam, 170.

'Natural' does not necessarily mean according to nature, 173.

Necessary is not contrary to 'contingent'; it may signify antecedence as a cause, sequence as an effect, or merely concomitance, 157, 158. (See Impossibility.) 'Necessary' may sometimes be understood thus: 'It must be that'; so that a future affirmation may be necessary and yet not exist, 162, 163; the same is true of possibility, 163.

Necessity, different meanings of; useful, or repugnant with non-existence; absolute or relative; natural, ordained, or merely foreknown, 25, 157; antecedent or consequent, 26, 157; voluntary or constrained, 26, 158.

Nominalistic position, the, 78 *note*.
Nothing is the matter out of which God made the world, 105.

Obligation, a logical exercise: is of two sorts, called position and deposition, 69; its rules, 69, 70, 71; duties of the opponent and the respondent, 71; the latter may grant that he is dead, and must consequently deny that he is actually answering, 71, 72; other examples and modes of answering, 72; the case of 'both hands', *ib.*; the denial that any proposition whatever is put, 72, 73; the admission that 'man is an ass', not real, but apparent, 73; the admission of apparent contradiction in Christ, 73, 74; the difficulty (left unsolved here by Wyclif) of two men whose merits differ only by the amount gained in an indivisible instant of time, 74.

Ockam, 112.

Official terms and propositions, their exposition, 67, 68.

Orders of being, three; actual, potential, and intelligible, 109.

Ordinate power of God, 19 and note.

Particular affirmative proposition, the, how proved, 107; rule, 108; difficulty in finding a proper verb to serve in the proof, 108, 109; another rule, good for certain cases, 111; such a proposition is convertible with another modal one having the verb always in the present, 113; proof *ab absurdo* and *ex aequo*, 114, 115.

Particular negative proposition, how proved, 116; may be true, though implying something absurd, if it does not admit it, 116, 117.

Per se and *per accidens*, different meanings of, 203, 204; form of exposition of a syncategorical proposition with *per se*, 204, 205; of a proposition with *per accidens*, 206; these terms are not always contradictory, unless taken in the same sense; they may even imply each other, *ib.*; still there is some opposition between them, 207; predication *per se* differs in many things from that *per accidens*, *ib.*; some predications are neither one nor the other, 207, 208; these principles solve many difficulties, 208, 209; *per* may mean continuous duration, 209; or be applied to a body, moving continuously, 210, 211.

- Point, the, is the first principle of locality, 13.
- Precitant, meaning of, 129.
- Priesthood, logical example, concerning, 3 *note*.
- Primal matter, receptivity of, is the first principle of the category of passion, 13.
- Principle, the, of contradiction, 104.
- Priority, the, of cause and that of sequence, 107.
- Proposition, the; its definition, 14; divided into mental, verbal, written, real, and true, 14, 15; what these are, 15; divided again into categorical and hypothetical, *ib.* (the former being simple or compound, 16); into affirmative or negative, 16; universal, particular, indefinite and singular, 16, 17; what the quality of a proposition is, and what its quantity, 17; technical hexameter containing different properties of propositions, 17 and *note*; propositions and their different degrees of opposition, 18—22; equipollence, 22—24; some propositions are essential, others modal, 24—29; and others hypothetical 29—33; conversion of propositions, 33—35; cannot always, when propounded officially or by analysis, be converted with their primary form, 83, 84.
- Quality and quantity in propositions, 17.
- Quantity, the smallest possible, is composed of at least two indivisible parts, 228.
- Reasoning, 1.
- Relative pronouns vary the meaning of a proposition, 98.
- Repetition, the, of certain official terms in demonstration; its importance, 84.
- Rules of consequence, 42—49.
- Significations, primary and secondary, of words, 76, 77.
- Significations, three, of 'to be', 109; advantages of admitting them, 135.
- Signs may acquire a new meaning in three ways, 77.
- Singular, the, of a universal must coincide with it in form and meaning, 100.
- Sophist, technical sense of the word, 121 *note*.
- Sophistical juggles about the Nothing and the Absurd, 104, 105.
- Soul, the human, is threefold, 101.
- Suarez, 174 *note*.
- Subalternate propositions; their nature, 20 and *note*.
- Subcontrary propositions; their nature, 19.
- Subjects of propositions must be first considered abstractedly, before we judge the truth of the proposition, 84.
- Substance, the meaning of, needs to be widened, but cannot be, unless an accident is a non-being, 154.
- Superior and inferior propositions, 44, 45.
- Supposition, 5 and *note*; can exist only in a proposition, 38; is divided into proper or metaphorical, *ib.*; material or formal, *ib.*; simple (i. e. abstract) or personal, 38, 39; when simple, is adequate or inadequate, 39; when personal, is singular, collective, distributive, or indefinite, *ib.*; simple and personal supposition may go together in the same proposition, 39, 40; but proper nouns must change their sense in order to receive universal supposition, 40; supposition is distributive for the subject, indefinite for the predicate, in any universal affirmative proposition, and universal for both in a universal negative, 40, 41.
- Syllogism, the, defined, 35; its parts, 37, 36; it has 19 modes, classed in three figures, 36; mnemonic verses containing them all, *ib.*, examples of syllogisms in Darii, Baralipont and Cesare, 36, 37; the expositorial syllogism is much used, but is often inconclusive, 37 and *note*; when both premises are negative or particular, no conclusion is possible, 37.
- Temporal propositions; hypotheticals in which the parts are united by reference to the idea of the same time, 31; but 'the same time' may mean either any time in all temporal duration, or a given shorter lapse of time, or the very same instant, 31, 32.
- Terms, 1, 2; divided into simple and compound, categorical and syncategorical, general (equivocal, transcendental, univocal) or individual, 2; substantial or accidental, 3; vary, according to case or tenses, 3, 4; are universal, particular, common, singular, 4; when univocal and when equivocal, *ib.*; when derived, concrete, abstract, definite, indefinite,

or privative, 5; when they signify absence, extension, or modification of another term, 6; when independent or otherwise resoluble, 6, 82; when 'officiales', 7, 83; when belonging to the first or the second intention or imposition, 7.

Terms repeated in the same proposition must always be understood in the same sense, 84.

Terms in the plural, 229; may be subject or predicate, or both, *ib.*; the predicate belongs to each singular that makes up the plural subject, except in certain stated cases, 229, 230; v. g. when several causes work at a given effect, the last cause produces the effect as some say, 230, or rather the verb in the present is amplified and 'makes' implies the whole of the making in time, 230, 231; sophists however deny this, *ib.*; none of these partial propositions concerning a plural subject are true distributively, 232, only collectively, 232, 233.

Thomists, the, 174.

Thought is the first principle of the category of action, 13.

Time and place represent parts of duration or local existence, 210.

Truth is the correspondence between any proposition and its primary signification, 76; may be contained in false propositions, 77.

Two men, with the Universal 'Man', make three, 89 *and note*; but not if the universal is left out of the account, 93.

Ubi (where) may mean anywhere in the world, or two parts of space comprised in a larger one, or a definite space occupied by matter; in the last sense two persons cannot be in the same place, 30, 51.

Ultimate singulars are perhaps impossible to arrive at, 101.

Unit, the, is the principle of the category of quantity, 13.

Universal affirmative propositions, four ways of proving them, 85; cannot be converted with their singulars, *ib.*;

exist only when the predicate is distributive, 86, and the subject not compound, 86, 87; may be proved indirectly, 87; rule for expounding them, 87; variations in the application of the rule depend on the gender of the quantifying sign, 88, or the nature of the subject, 88, 89, if it is disjunct or copulated, etc., 89, 90; if composed with an ablative absolute, 90, 91; if containing a genitive case, 91; analysis of the genitive in a subject, 92; variations in the rule, proceeding from the verb of the proposition, when amplified, or inchoative in meaning, 94, 95; or indicating an intellectual process, 95; difficulties with negative terms in such cases, 95, 96; rule given when the universal affirmative has its verb in the past or the future, 96; sometimes the strict observance of the rule is unnecessary, 97; how to analyze a universal affirmative into its singulars, 97, 98; variations in the exposition, proceeding from the predicate, 98, 99.

Universal negative propositions, proved in how many ways, 100; how its corresponding singulars are obtained, 101; all the parts of its subject and its predicate are distributed, 102; it can be converted simply, *ib.*; may be proved by showing its contradictory to be false, 104, or by proving the truth of the converted proposition, 105; but it cannot be expounded, 106.

Universals, 1; the word has three meanings, 8; predicable universals; the genus answers the question, what? for species, 8, 9; the species answers the question, what? for individuals, 9; the difference answers the question, how? *ib.*; the property and the accident, *ib.* 'Until', fallacies about, 210.

Will (to) is an act which implies a logical difficulty; it is possible to will and not to will the same thing at the same time, 188; if one man intends to strike another, and knows he is a priest, he intends to strike a priest, though he may have the contrary wish, 189.